

msb
★

Form 850W-5M

The Genealogical Society
Library



No. 43789

Date Nov. 1951

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01768 0726

GENEALOGY
929.2
Y95AN,
V.1



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



No. 20. - 2d Edition. 1872.

This Copy of the *House of Goats*, contains the original Preface uncancelled - from p. XIII. to XLII. which is of excessive rarity.

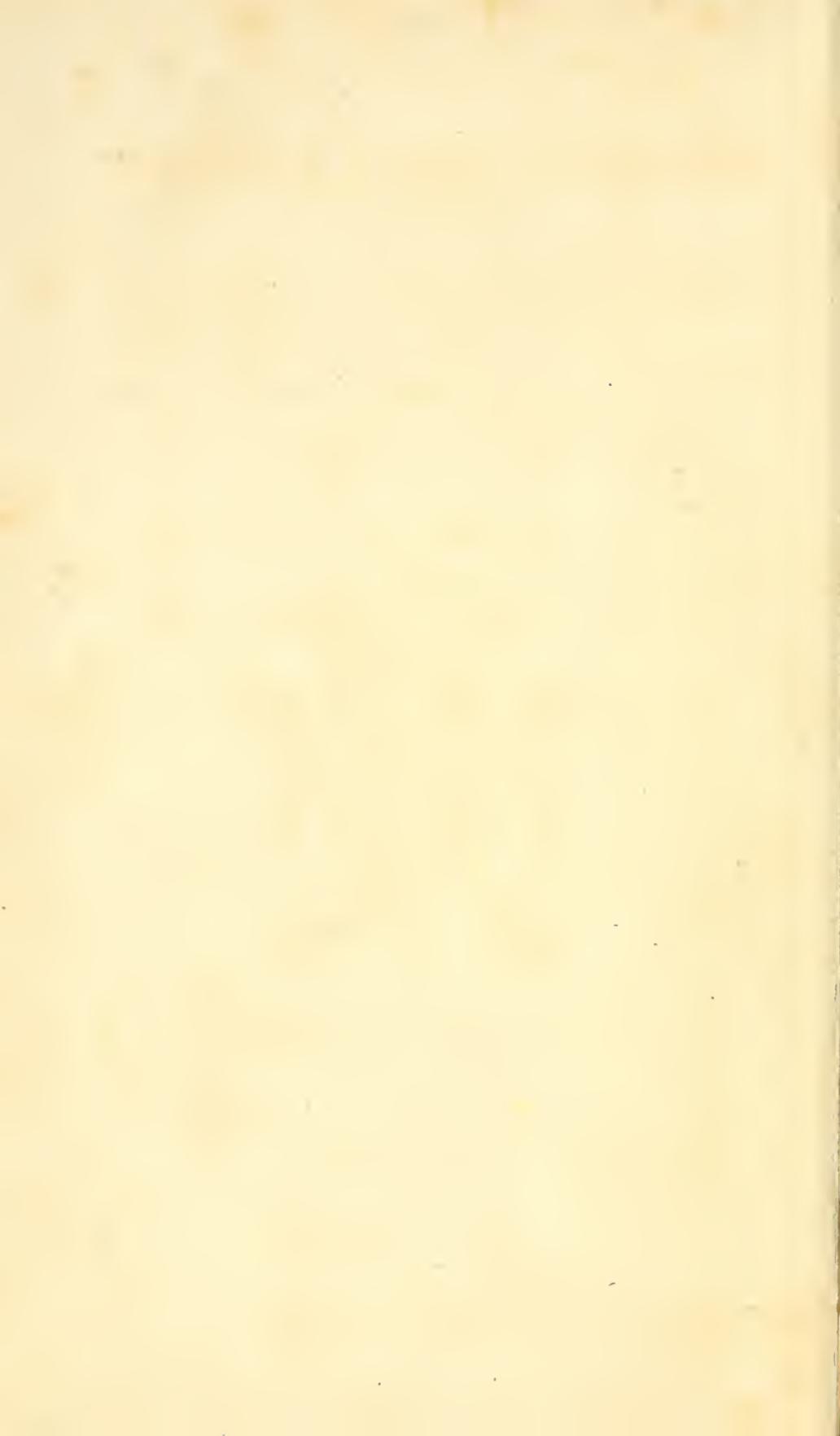
After it was printed, certain passages reflecting chiefly on low birds were considered objectionable. - The Preface was therefore cancelled - and another printed - omitting the passages in question - and containing from p. XIII. to XXXVII. only.

In Vol. 2. are contained between p. 452. & 453. - the duplicate pages 453-460 between brackets.

All the Tables - Plates - and Portraits are quite correct.

DATE MICROFILM
6-9-76
ITEM ON ROLL
29
CAMERA NO.
SEC 11
CATALOGUE NO.
XLIB 8-112 #23





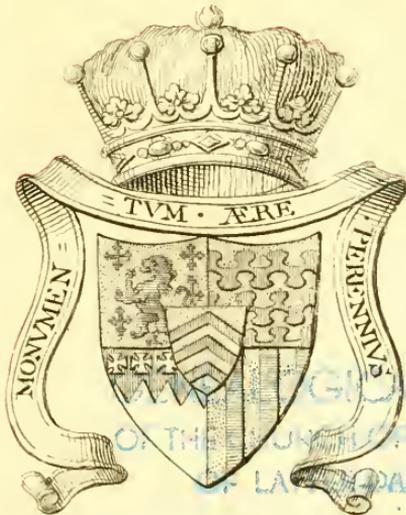
Genealogical History

OF THE
HOUSE of YVERY;

In its Different BRANCHES of

YVERY, LUVEL, PERCEVAL,
and GOURNAY.

V O L. I.



—Hoc numine nixum

*Genus immortale manet, multosque per annos
Stat fortuna domûs, & avi numerantur avorum.*

VIRG.

—Fert animus mutatas dicere formas.

—Dii captis (nam vos mutâstis & illas)
Aspirate meis. —

OVID.

L O N D O N :

Printed in the Year M.DCC.XLII.

WITHDRAWN
From the Family
History Library

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
15 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

43789

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
OF LAUREL PARK DRIVE

74401157
729
Y 9 m a
Vol. 1
1870

Geological History

The geological history of the region is characterized by a complex sequence of events, including the deposition of sedimentary rocks, the folding of these rocks, and the intrusion of igneous rocks.

Stratigraphic Column

The stratigraphic column of the region is divided into several geological periods, including the Paleozoic, Mesozoic, and Cenozoic eras.

The Paleozoic era is further divided into the Cambrian, Ordovician, Silurian, Devonian, Carboniferous, and Permian periods.

The Mesozoic era is divided into the Triassic, Jurassic, and Cretaceous periods.

The Cenozoic era is divided into the Tertiary and Quaternary periods. The Tertiary period is further divided into the Paleocene, Eocene, Oligocene, Miocene, and Pliocene epochs.

The Quaternary period is divided into the Pleistocene and Holocene epochs. The Pleistocene epoch is characterized by the presence of glacial and interglacial cycles.

The Holocene epoch is the current geological epoch, which began at the end of the last glacial period.

The geological history of the region is a complex and fascinating story, one that has shaped the landscape and the life of the region in profound ways.

The geological history of the region is a complex and fascinating story, one that has shaped the landscape and the life of the region in profound ways.

TO THE

Most NOBLE and PUISSANT LORD,

JOHN PERCEVAL,

(Ninth of that Name)

EARL of EGMONT:

Viscount *Perceval* of *Kanturk*, Baron *Perceval*, Baron *Perceval* of *Burton*, and Baronet; one of His MAJESTY'S Most Honourable Privy-Council.

MY LORD,

HAVING in the Course of that great Genealogical Work, which I published some Years since, necessarily made almost immense Collections, both with relation to foreign Families, and to those of my own Country,

try, it could not otherwise happen, but that a multitude of Matter remained upon my hands, which, from the Nature of that Work, could not be admitted to have place in it, and which yet appeared to me to deserve a better Destiny, than that of being committed to the Flames.----This induced me, after the Completion of that Performance, to employ some leisure Time to methodize and arrange this indigested Mass; in doing which, there occurred so great a number of Notices and Evidence concerning the Grandeur of the House of *YVERY*, that I very early conceived the Inclination to publish a distinct History of that House, so vast in Antiquity, and so eminent in many different Branches, of which, nevertheless, there is not extant any tolerable Account.

YOUR Lordship being now, by the Extinction of the other Branches, the Head and Chief of this Illustrious Family, I could not hope to bring this Work to the Perfection I desired, without the Assistance of those great Collections which have been from Generation to Generation, made and preserved by the Ancestors of Your own immediate
Line.

Line--- For which Reason, I took the Liberty to desire to be allowed the Perusal of them, which Your Disposition to oblige, and Your Pious Regard to Your Progenitors, permitted to me with great Indulgence.

WITH what Abilities I have used this Favour, they who shall hereafter peruse this Work, will better judge, than any Author in his own Case can do. But I may venture to affirm, that with Respect to Integrity and Truth, I shall not be found inferior to any Writer that ever appeared upon such a Subject; in which, I have not only followed my own constant Practice, but scrupulously obeyed Your Lordship's Commands, which ought to be remembered, to Your own Honour, and to the Instruction of others, *That rather Your own Dignity, than the Truth should suffer.*

TO affirm absolutely that no Errors may have entered into a Work so voluminous and intricate, would be an Arrogance, ill suited to the frail Condition of human Nature. --- Some trivial Mistakes may, possibly, have happened from the Press, others from the Copies, and even the Construction of Records, which
how-

however, I believe have not happened, and if they have, may easily be rectified, either by turning to the Appendix, where the Proofs are at Length inserted; or if that be not sufficient, by an Application to the public Offices, in which the Originals are repositèd.----As to those which have been committed by other Authors, whom I have sometimes followed, I cannot be justly answerable for them: but even here, I have acted with uncommon Precaution, having taken the Pains to examine the original Authorities by them used, in every Instance where it was possible to do it.----By which means, I have corrected many Errors in Sir *William Dugdale*, particularly in the two Lines of *Luvel* and *Gournay*, in the latter of which he had committed an egregious Mistake, by following too implicitly the great *Camden*, who was himself misled by an erroneous Copy of a Record, which falsified the Account of that Line of this House, so far as to attribute to it an Original entirely untrue.

F A R T H E R, to prevent all Possibility of any Deceit in this Work, whether of my own, or others, I have, in a manner, totally rejected the Use of all
Pedi-

Pedigrees, however authenticated by Antiquity, or even by the Offices of Arms, relying wholly upon original Records, or Visitations, or such other public Authorities, as the Courts of Justice admit in Evidence, upon all Trials of Property.--- Wherever I have made use of other Materials of less Proof, even these are of undoubted Credit, and are employed only in the Illustration of the Actions of particular Persons, already verified before by that superior Evidence.

SOME Expressions of the Dignity of this Family, which in Works of this kind are not to be avoided, may create Disgust in those who envy that Eminence in others, to which they cannot pretend themselves.---But to obviate this as much as I was able, these Expressions are not laboured, and are every where the natural Result of the Matter immediately under Consideration: and I have been as sparing of them as the Nature of the Subject would admit.---- The Imputation of Flattery being as much the Object of my *own Fear*, as of Your Lordship's *Hatred*.

IN the Conduct of the Work, I have occasionally interspersed some historical Deductions, which relate to the Events

in which your Ancestors have been most concerned ; which are very necessary, in some measure, to relieve the Dryness of this kind of Subject ; and not less material, to convey a just Idea of the Merit and Importance of the Persons engaged in them. In this I am sensible, that there is the greatest Difficulty, so to proportion the *public* Matter with the *private*, that on the *one* hand, the Dignity of the respective House may receive no Injury, and on the *other*, that what is intended for a *particular* History, may not appear a *general* Work. And therefore, if in this I have succeeded ill, I must hope, not only Your Lordship's Pardon, but the Reader's Indulgence.

I shall offer no Apology for inserting the Accounts of those Families whose Rights, through Heiresses, are devolved upon Your Lordship's House, since it is very notorious, that as well by the Course of the Laws, as by the Course of Nature and Blood, all Houses are no less immediately concerned in the Interest and Dignity of these, than in those of their own Male Line. Nor have I any occasion to justify the Deduction I have given of the many Royal Descents belonging to

to Your House, or of those by which Your Blood is carried into other Eminent and Sovereign Families of *Europe*; for being suspicious of the Effects of the natural Malevolence of the *Mean* against the *Great*, I have exactly, in this particular, pursued the Method of the most excellent Writers in the Genealogical way, and more especially that of *Du Chesne*, in his Histories of *Bethune* and *Montmorency*, and other Noble Families of *France*, whose Fame is so eminent, that I am sufficiently protected by his Example.

AS it is neither agreeable to Your Lordship's Disposition, or Character, nor suitable to the Nature of a Work, which carries a just and unlaboured Panegyric in every Line, I shall here avoid any pompous Encomium upon the Grandeur of Your House, which will be amply demonstrated by the Facts contained in the ensuing Pages. I shall therefore conclude with desiring Your Lordship to accept this Testimony of my Esteem and Respect for You and Yours, as an Acknowledgment due for the Favours I have received from You, entreating Your Lordship to afford Your Patronage to a Performance,

formance, which is eminently entitled to Your Protection, not so much for that Your Great Ancestors are the Subject of it, as that it is a Product of Literature, and honest Application, as it is the Offspring of Truth, and as it may possibly become an Incentive of Virtue and Honour to Your Posterity.

WHICH that it may prove, as it has been the chief Inducement of this Undertaking, so is it the Prayer of,

MY LORD,

Your Lordship's

Most Obliged,

Obedient, and

Devoted Servant,

A
T A B L E
O F
C O N T E N T S.

V O L. I.

A^N *Epitome of the Work.*
The Introduction,

FIRST BOOK, *containing seven Chapters,*

CHAP. I. *Of the Origine of the House of Yvery,
Luvèl, Perceval, and Gournay.*

Chap.

CHAP. II. *Of the Name of Yvery, &c. and of the different Appellations used by the different Houses of this Stock; and of the Sobriquets of different Persons of this House.*

CHAP. III. *Of the Arms of the House of Yvery, &c.*

CHAP. IV. *Of the Crests, Supporters, Mottos, and Cri de Guerre, of the House of Yvery, &c.*

CHAP. V. *Of the Lands possessed by the House of Yvery, &c.*

CHAP. VI. *Of the Honours, Dignities, Employments, and Posts of Honour and Profit, enjoyed by the House of Yvery, &c.*

CHAP. VII. *Of the Great Alliances of the House of Yvery, &c.*

SECOND BOOK contains,

The Descents of the Earls and Barons of Yvery, Oifery, St. Pathu, and Rosny, in Normandy.

THIRD BOOK contains,

The Descents of the Barons Livel of Kerry, in the County of Somerset, in England.

FOURTH

FOURTH BOOK *contains,*

The Descents of the Barons Luel, of Tichmerth, Dockinges, and Minster-Luel, the Viscount Luel, and the Barons Luel of Morley, in England.

FIFTH BOOK *contains,*

The Descents of the ancient Barons Perceval in Ireland, and the Lords of Eastbury and Weston-Gordein, Coreville and Watton, in the County of Somerset, in England.

V O L. II.

SIXTH BOOK contains,

The Descents of the Lords of Tykenham, Rolleston, Sydenham, Moreland, Wely, Overwere, Nailfay, Batilborow, Burton, &c. in England; Lords also of Burton, Lifcarrol, Castlewaring, Oughterard, Kanturk, Templehouse, &c. in Ireland; Baronets, Barons Perceval of Burton, Viscounts Perceval of Kanturk, and Earls of Egmont.

SEVENTH BOOK contains,

The Descents of the ancient Barons of Harpetre-Gournay, and Barons of Guinne; also Lords of Ferenton, Harpetre, Overwere, &c.

I N T R O -

An EPITOME of the GENEALOGICAL
HISTORY of the House of Yvery,
Luvcl, Perceval, and Gournay.



It appears from the following Genealogical History of the House of *Yvery*, that the great Houses of *Yvery*, *Luvcl* of *Karry*, *Luvcl* of *Tichmersh*, *Perceval* and *Harpetrèz-Gournay*, were derived originally from the same Stock.

This House is very reasonably presumed to be descended from a younger Branch of the sovereign Dukes of *Bretany* in *France*, from which Province they were certainly transplanted into *Normandy* before the Conquest of *England*, where they were invested with the Hereditary Office of Chief Butlers of that Dutchy.—The original Appellation of all these Houses was *Perceval*; and, in the District of *Gouel* in *Bretany*, where they were first seated, now remain two noble Families of this Name, Lords of *Mezernou* and *Kerenmear*, who bear the antient Arms of *Yvery*, with a Difference of Colour; and are Descendants of a Line, who have been for very many Centuries of great Distinction there, Knights of the Ermine, and employed in very eminent Stations under the sovereign Dukes of that Country, before it was united to the Crown of *France*.

This House obtained the Earldom of *Yvery* of *Henry I.* King of *England*, and Duke of *Normandy*; and the elder Branch remained in *Normandy* after the *French* recovered that Province, where they continued bearing the Title of Barons of the same Place, till the Beginning of the fifteenth Century, when the Castle, Estate and Barony of *Yvery*, passed thro' Females into other Families, upon the Death of *Charles* the last Baron of *Yvery*, *Oisery* and *St. Pathus*, of this Line, Grand Master of the Forests of *France*; from whom, by Heirs General, are descended in *France*, the present Dukes of *Orleans*, *Retz*, *Antin* and *Epernou*, *Gesvres* and *Tresmes*, and *Montmorency-Luxembourg*, the Marquesses of *Alegre*, *Estampes*, *Barbescieux* and *Maillebois*, the Counts of *Boulainvilliers*, and many other of the greatest Houses there; the Markgraaves of *Baaden* and *Hesse Darmstadt* in *Germany*; and the Princes of *Nassau-Siegen*, *Lobkowitz*, and *Hohenzollern*; the Dukes of *Havre*, *Arschot*, *Aremberg*, and Princes of *Chimay*, Grandees of *Spain*; the Dukes of *Guastalla* and *Bisaccia*, of the House of *Pignatelli* in *Italy*; and the Princes of *Gavre*, and Counts of *Egmont* in *Flanders*.

An EPITOME of the Genealogical History

Few Families of such Antiquity are proved with so much Certainty, or have spread into so many Branches of great Distinction; for besides the Houses already mentioned in *France*, and several others of Note in the same Country, which may be reasonably presumed to have had the same Origin, the Descendants of *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval* Earl of *Yvery*, (who came over into *England* a Leader of the Armies of *William* the Conqueror in 1066.) were Founders of four Great Houses in this Kingdom, *Luvel* of *Karry*, *Luvel* of *Tichmersh*, *Perceval*, and *Harpetrè-Gournay*.

Book III. Of the first of these were ten Barons of *England*, by the Title of *Karry*, by Tenure originally, and afterwards by Summons; and they subsisted till the 25th of *Edward* III. A. D. 1351. — When *Muriel Luvel*, the sole Heiress of the last Baron, became the Wife of *Nicholas* Lord *St. Maur*, from whom, by Females, are descended the greatest Families of the *English* Nobility now subsisting.

Book IV. The second, were Barons of *Dockinges*, *Tichmersh*, and *Minster-Luvel*, and Viscounts *Luvel*, by Tenure, Summons to Parliament, and Creation; and added by Marriage to their own, the ancient Baronies of *Holland*, *Burnell*, *Deincourt*, *Gray* of *Rotherfield*, and *Fitzalan* of *Bedal*. — They continued Barons from the Reign of *Edward* I. till the 1st of *Henry* VII. when *Francis* Viscount *Luvel*, Chief Butler, and Lord High-Chamberlain of *England*, Knight of the Garter, and Favourite to King *Richard* III. was attainted, and all his vast Estate confiscated; and the Male-Line, which was continued a few Years longer by his Uncle *William Luvel* Lord *Morley*, in Right of his Wife, fail'd also shortly after, upon the Death of *Henry Luvel* Lord *Morley*, (Son of the said *William*) who married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John de la Pole* Duke of *Suffolk*, Niece to King *Edward* IV. whose Brother was declared Heir apparent to the Crown of *England* by King *Richard* III. from the Sister and Heir of which *Henry Luvel* Lord *Morley*, who carried the Title of *Morley*, by Marriage to Sir *William Parker*, Standard-Bearer and Privy-Counsellor to King *Richard* III. the now only remaining Branch of this Family is descended, by the Marriage of the present Earl of *Egmont* with *Catharine*, Sister of the late Sir *Philip Parker a Morley*, Baronet, the last Male-Heir of the said Sir *William Parker*. — This Line of *Luvel* of *Tichmersh* produced eleven Barons of *England*, one Viscount, and two Knights of the Garter.

Book VII. The third Branch of the House of *Yvery* (settled in *England*) were Barons of *Harpetrè* and *Gournay*, and of the first Rank, being possessed of twenty two Knights Fees, and more, in the Reigns of *Henry* III. and *Edward* I. but they fail'd in the chief Male-Line before the Establishment of titular Honours; and the Rights of this Branch returned into the same Stock, passing thro' the Heiress of *De la More*,

More, or *Bythemore*, to that Line of *Perceval*, of which the Earl of *Egmont* is the Chief.

The House of *Perceval*, now the only Branch subsisting of the House of *Yvery* in the Male-Line, preserved the original Appellation of the Family, and have been in all Times very eminent, possessed of very large Estates both in *England* and *Ireland*, and derived by Alliances from most of the sovereign Houses in *Europe*, (of which a Deduction may be seen in the 7th Chapter of the first Book of this Work.) We shall only observe here, that it is descended thro' various Channells of the old Nobility; from *Gundred de Warren*, Daughter to *William* the Conqueror; from *Edmund Crouchback* Earl of *LANCASTER*, Son to King *Henry III.* of *England*; from *Edmund* Earl of *Kent*, and *Thomas* of *Brotherton* Duke of *Norfolk*, Sons to King *Edward I.* from *Joan* of *Acres*, and *Elenor de Bobun*, Daughters of the same Prince; from *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*, *Edmund* of *Langley* Duke of *York*, *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *LANCASTER*, and *Thomas* of *Woodstock* Duke of *Gloucester*, four Sons of King *Edward III.* and from *Anne*, Daughter to *Richard* Duke of *York*, and Sister to King *Edward IV.* and to King *Richard III.*—As also from the Kings of *Scotland* and *France*, (both of the *Carlovingian* and *Capetian* Lines) and from the *Milesian* Kings of *Ireland*.

It is likewise by Heireffes entitled to quarter the Arms of the antient Barons *De la More*, or *Bythemore*, *Gournay*, *Berkley*, *Gant* of *Folkingham*, *Montfort*, *Beaufou*, and the antient Earls of *Yvery*, *Paganell*, *Meschines* Earls of *Carlisle*, *Lupus* Earl of *Chester*, *Leofwin* Earl of *Mercia*, *Romelli* and *Counteville*.—Besides many others of the greatest and most antient Houses, as *Bretueil*, *Bretteche*, *St. Maur* or *Seymour*, *Aston*, *Wyke*, *Cave*, *Sydenham*, *Kittford*, *Pixton*, *Redmere*, *Tilly*, &c. and particularly thro' the House of *Gant*, those of the sovereign Counts of *Flanders* and *Hainault*; the Family of *Gant* being, in a direct Male-Line, descended from *Gilbert* the third Son of *Baldwin VI.* surnamed of *Mens*, Count of *Flanders*, by his Wife *Richildis* Heireffes of *Hainault*.

The first of this Family who enter'd *England*, was *Robert* Lord of *Brebervail*, *Montinney*, and *Villarius-Vastatis*, now *Vassè* in *Normandy*, (where he likewise held the Castle of *Yvery* by the Service of three Knights Fees) a younger Son (as it seems from many concurrent Circumstances and strong Authorities) of *Eudes* sovereign Duke of *Brettany*.—He came over with the Conqueror in 1066, and was rewarded with the Lordships of *Karry* and *Harpretrè* in the County of *Somerset* in *England*. But returning afterwards into *Normandy*, and being seized with a grievous Illness, was shorn a Monk in the Abbey of *Bec*, and died soon after the Year 1083, leaving three Sons, *Afcelin*, *Gouel*, and *William*.

An EPITOME of the Genealogical History

Ascelin Gouel de Perceval, surnamed *Lupus*, or the *Wolf*, from the Violence of his Temper and Actions, succeeded his Father. He was likewise an Adventurer in the same Expedition, and being an Officer of great Rank, obtained many large Manors in *England*, besides those granted to his Father, particularly *Weston* in *Gordano*, *Stawel*, &c. in the County of *Somerset*. He afterwards commanded the *Norman* Forces at the Siege of *Mante*, under that Prince, who there received the Hurt of which he died in 1087.

In 1090, his youngest Brother *William* having ravished a Woman at *Pacey* a Town in *Normandy*, belonging to the Earl of *Breteuil*, a Quarrel thereupon ensued between the Earl of *Breteuil* and this *Ascelin*, who took his Brother's Part, which in the End occasion'd such Commotions, as had never been seen before in that Province. — The Earl calling into his Aid *Philip* King of *France*, and *Robert Curthose* Duke of *Normandy*; which Powers *Ascelin* so well resisted by his own Abilities, and the Assistance of his Friends and Relations (who were, as *Ordericus Vitalis*, a cotemporary Historian, assures us, the most powerful both in Men, Money, and strong Holds, in that Dutchy) that after having sustained a Siege of two whole Months in his Castle of *Breberval*, he made his own Terms, keeping Possession of that Fortrefs, and obtaining in Marriage *Ifabella* the only Daughter of the said Earl. — The many Particulars of this remarkable Transaction are related at large by the Historian before-mentioned.

This Lady, tho' a Natural Daughter of the said Earl, yet in Default of Legitimate Issue, by the Favour of King *Henry I.* became Heiress in Part to her Father, and *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval* was established in the Earldom of *Yvery* in 1119. soon after which he died.

He left seven Sons, and a Daughter, married to *Radulfus Rufus* a *Norman* Nobleman. — Of the Sons, we have recovered only the Names of *Robert*, *William* and *John*. — Of which the youngest, *John*, was portion'd by his Father in the Manor of *Harpetree*, of which he assumed the Name, which he afterwards changed to *Gournay*; and from him descended the Barons of *Harpetree-Gournay* before-mentioned.

Robert, the eldest Son of *Ascelin*, succeeded his Father, and was in Rebellion the same Year against King *Henry I.* in *Normandy*; but quitting that Party, he was reconciled to that Prince, and died in 1121. without Issue.

William Gouel de Perceval succeeded his Brother *Robert*, both in his *Norman* and *English* Estates, and bore the Title of Earl of *Yvery*. — He was nicknamed *Lupellus*, or the *Little Wolf*, a Diminutive of that Appellation which his Father bore, given him also upon the same Account from the Ferocity of his Temper. —

He

He was often in Rebellion in the Dutchy of *Normandy*; and, in the Year 1137. being then in *England*, confederated with *William* (the Son of *John de Harpetrèe*, his Uncle) and divers other Barons, in behalf of *Maud* the Empress, against King *Stephen*, fortifying the Castle of *Karry*, the Head of his Barony in the County of *Somerset*, as did *William de Harpetrèe* that of *Harpetrèe*, and *William de Moion* that of *Dunster* in the same County.

Returning afterwards into *Normandy*, he was again in Arms with his Brother *Roger*, surnamed *Balbus*, or the *Stutterer*, Lord of *Grandis-silva* there.

In 1153. he rebelled again against King *Stephen*, and defended his Castle of *Karry* against that Prince; but he died between that Year and 1158. the exact Time not being known.

He married *Auberie*, Sister to *Waleran de Bellemonte*, Earl of *Mellent* in *Normandy*, and to the Earl of *Leicester* in *England*, and Daughter to *Robert* Earl of *Mellent*, (the greatest of all the *Norman* Nobility, as the Historians affirm) by his Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Hugh* the great Earl of *Vermandois*, Brother to *Philip*, and Son to *Henry I.* King of *France*, Grandson to *Hugh Capet*, Founder of that Line of Princes still seated on the Throne of that Kingdom.——Which *Henry I.* was Father to the said Earl of *Vermandois*, by *Anne* Daughter of *George* King of *Russia*, Son of *Wolodimir* King of *Russia*, (who died A. D. 1005.) by *Anne* Daughter of *Romanus* the first Emperor of *Constantinople*.

The Issue of this illustrious Marriage were five Sons, *Waleran*, *Ralf*, *Henry*, *William* and *Richard*.

Waleran, the eldest, succeeded his Father in the *Norman* Estate, and was Baron of *Yvery*; but the Title of Earl is no farther mentioned, that Dutchy being soon after recovered by the Kings of *France*, and suffering great Alterations.——He is certified in the List of the Fees of that Dutchy, made in the Time itself, to have been Lord of *Yvery*, and to have held in the Bailywick of *Tenchebray* eight Knights Fees and a half, and what more pleased the King, and one more for the Butlership of *Normandy*.——The Line of the Barons of *Yvery* was continued by the Descendants of this *Waleran*, till it fail'd in the fifteenth Century, as we have before observed.

Ralf, the second Son of *William Gouel de Perceval*, assumed the favourite Appellation of this Family; which being softened by degrees into *Lupel*, and thence to *Luvell*, became the Surname of the Barons of *Karry* and *Tichmersh*.——This *Ralf* was likewise surnamed *Simelt*, and held out the Castle of *Karry* with his Father against King *Stephen*, which Barony he obtained for his Inheritance. He married the Daughter of *Henry de Novomercatu*, a great Baron, but died without Issue in a short time after his Father.

ther.——To whom succeeded *Henry Luvel*, (the third Son of *William Guel de Perceval*) Brother to *Ralf*; who, upon the Scutage levied in the 5th of *Henry II.* paid five Marks for his Barony, A. D. 1159.——And in the 12th of the same Reign, upon the Aid given for the Marriage of the King's Daughter, A. D. 1166. certified his Knights Fees to be eighteen of the old Feoffment, and one of the new.——From this *Henry* descended the Barons *Luvel of Karry*, who fail'd, as we before observed, in the 25th of *Edward III.* A. D. 1351.

Book IV. *William*, the fourth Son of *William Guel de Perceval*, assumed also the Sirname of *Lupellus* or *Luvel*; and, in the 8th of *Henry I.* 1197. joined with *Isabel* his Wife, in a Grant to the Monks of *Thame* in *Oxfordshire*, of two Mills in his Town of *Minster-Luvel*.——And again in the 8th of *John*, A. D. 1207. granted the Presentation of the Church of *Minster-Luvel* to the Church of *St. Mary's* in *Yvery* in *Normandy*.——From this Man descended the Barons *Luvel of Dockinges*, *Tichmersh* and *Minster-Luvel*, the Viscount *Luvel*, and the Baron *Morley*; an eminent Race of the greatest Nobility of this Realm, dignified for many Centuries by the greatest Alliances, and highest Employments of the Realm.——But these determined also, as we have observed before, about the Beginning of the Reign of King *Henry VII.*

Book V. We now come to treat of *Richard*, the fifth and youngest Son of *William Guel de Perceval*, who, retaining the primitive Appellation of his Family, delivered it down to his Descendants.

This *Richard de Perceval* was portion'd in the Manor of *Stawell* in *Com. Somers.* which was Parcel of the Lands given to his Grandfather *Ascelin* at the Conquest. He was frequently charged upon diverse Scutages in the Reign of *Henry II.* and was also in *Ireland* among the first *English* Adventurers in that Kingdom, being nearly related to *Richard de Clare* Earl of *Striguil*, surnamed *Strongbow*, the principal Undertaker in it; viz. Son of *Auberie* Daughter of *Robert* Earl of *Mellent*, which *Auberie* was Sister to *Elizabeth* the Mother of the said Earl *Strongbow*.——After which, in the Reign of King *Richard I.* he was a Commander in the Holy War with that Prince in 1191. and lost a Leg in that Enterprize.——He returned from thence about the Beginning of the Reign of King *John*, and dying soon after, was buried in the Church of *Weston* in *Gordano* in the County of *Somerset*, a Parcel of his Brother's Barony of *Karry*, where his Monument still remains. Some time before his Death, he granted certain Lands in *Stawell* and *Bodecombe* to the Monks of *Thame*, by the Name of *Richard de Perceval*, the Son of *William Luvel*; which Lands of *Stawell* are said in the Deed to have been granted by the Conqueror to *Ascelin*

celin de Yvery his Grandfather, as those of *Bodecombe* had been to himself by *William de Moion*, in Marriage with his Daughter. To this Deed assented his Sons, *Robert*, *Hamelin*, and *Richard*; and it was witnessed by *William de Moion*, *Ralf Luvel*, *William Luvel*, *Robert de Bodecombe*, and others.

By his Wife, the Daughter of *William de Moion*, (who was doubtless the same who held out the Castle of *Dunster* against King *Stephen*, and was afterwards Earl of *Somerfet* and *Dorset*) he left the three Sons just now mentioned.

Robert, the eldest, in the 3d of King *John* 1202. was charged 15 Marks for Seizin of the Lands of *Bodecombe*, which he held of *William de Moion*; which Estate continued in this Family till the 3d of the late King *William III.* 1691.

To *Robert*, who died without Issue, succeeded Sir *Richard de Perceval* (second of that Name) his Brother, who was a Knight with his Father in the Holy War, and lies buried with him in the Church of *Weston* aforesaid.——The Name of his Wife we have not recover'd; but he left three Sons, *Robert*, *Hugh*, and *John*.

Robert the eldest (second of that Name) having probably obtained from his Grandfather certain Lands in *Ireland*, and being nearly related to *Richard* Earl of *Striguil* before-mentioned, and holding likewise large Estates of the Honour of *Gloucester*, then enjoyed by the said House of *Clare*, became an early Adventurer in that Kingdom; and in the Year 1261. the 45th of *Henry III.* went over with *Richard de Marle*, *Stephen de Burgo*, and a Supply of 200 Men at Arms, where he carried himself so valiantly, that he acquired great Possessions, and thereupon seated himself in that Kingdom; and having thus well deserved of that State, received Summons, as a Baron of that Realm, to the Parliament held at *Dublin* in the 14th of *Edward I.* 1285. the Date of which Summons is one and thirty Years older than the Creation of *Birmingham* Lord *Athunry*, now the premier Baron of that Kingdom.——But he died the same Year, leaving two Sons, *Richard* and *Robert*.

Richard dying shortly after, *Robert de Perceval* (third of that Name) succeeded his Brother in that Barony, and was a Man of great Consideration in those Parts.——The first Notice recorded of him is in the 14th of *Edward I.* when being seated near *Portlestre* in the County of *Meath*, he was one of the twelve Knights appointed to decide the famous Controversy between *Walter de Lacy* and *Henry de Vernoyle*.——His Name is enter'd in two Rolls of the Barons of *Ireland*; and in the 30th of *Edward I.* 1301. he received Letters from the King of *England*, requiring his Attendance in the *Scotish* Wars.——Soon after which, he received Letters of Credence from the same Prince, dated the 29th of *February*

bruary 1301. in behalf of *Geoffry Geymull* and *John Wogan*, then the King's Justiciaries in that Realm, referring him, as to his Conduct with regard to that Expedition, to the verbal Instructions which they were commissioned to give him.—And again, upon the 7th of *November* following, other Letters to the same Tenor were dispatched to him from *Westminster*, under the Title of *Robert Baron Perceval*, by which he was referred for farther Instructions to *Richard de Burgo* Earl of *Ulster*, *John Wogan* the Justiciary, *Richard de Beresford* Treasurer of the Exchequer, *Nicholas de Bosco*, and *Walter de Pederton*.—All which are extant upon Record in the Clause-Rolls of the Tower of *London*.—But two Years after he was unfortunately slain, together with *William de Wellestie*, in a Battle with the *Irish*, upon the 22d of *October* 1303. as *Camden* and *Hollingshead*, in their *Annals of Ireland*, relate.—And having been a great Benefactor to the Priory of *Youghall*, was buried there; and *Friar Clynn*, a Monk of that Monastery, in his Manuscript now in the Library of the Duke of *Chandois*, gives an ample Account of him.—He married *Grace* Daughter of *Thomas Fitzmaurice* Baron of *Kerry* and *Lixnaw*, a Lady nearly related to him in Blood; the said *Thomas Fitzmaurice*, being Son of *Maurice Fitzraymond*, Son of *Raymond le Gros*, by *Basil de Clare* Sister to the Earl of *Striguil* before-mentioned.

To him succeeded *Thomas Lord Perceval*, his Son; but he dying without Issue in the 15th of *Edward II.* 1322. as the *Annalists of Ireland* observe, the Title of a Baron of *Ireland* was extinguished in this Line, till it was revived again in the Person of the present Earl of *Egmont*.

Book V.
Chap. 8.

We now return to *Hugh* and *John de Perceval*, younger Brothers of *Robert de Perceval*. (second of that Name) the first Baron *Perceval* in *Ireland*, to whom before his Death he made over great Part of his Estate in the County of *Somerset* in *England*.

Hugh de Perceval died without Issue in the 5th of *Edward I.* A. D. 1277. having before granted to his Brother *John* his Lands in *Watton*, *Coreville*, and *Lindbays*, held of the Honour of *Stoke-Courcy* in the same County; from whence the said *John* was for some time surnamed *de Watton*; but he resumed the Name of his Family, when he became possessed of the Estate, for which he did his Homage in the Year last-mentioned.

Of this *John* there is still extant a Deed in the *Cotton Library*, by which he granted to the Monks of *Thame* certain Lands adjoining to those granted by his Grandfather Sir *Richard de Perceval*, in the Town of *Bodecombe*, to which were Witnesses *Robert* and *Hugh* his Brothers, his Sons *Roger*, *John*, and *Ascelin*, *Robert de Chen* and others.

The

The same *John* married two Wives, by the first of whom (whose Name we have not recovered) he left *Roger* his Son and Heir; and by his second, who was Daughter and Heir of *Odo de Dampmartin*, he had Issue *John*, and *Afcelin*, and *Richard*, and died in the 13th of *Edward I.* 1285.—Of which Children, *John*, his eldest Son by his second Wife, assumed also the Name of *Watton*, having *Watton*, *Coreville*, and *Lindbays*, for his Inheritance; but he also died the very next Year (leaving *Richard* his Brother his Heir) upon the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin. — Which *Richard* was a Knight in the Wars of *Scotland*, in the same Reign, by the Name of *Sir Richard de Coreville*, bearing then the Arms of the elder Family, the Colours only counterchanged; and left Issue, whose Descendants maintained the same Possessions till the Reign of *Edward III.* when *John Perceval* of *Coreville* dying without Issue, *John Everard* Son of his elder Sister *Christian*, and *Margaret* the Wife of *John Guilim*, his other Sister, became his Heirs.

Sir Roger Perceval, eldest Son and Heir of *John de Perceval*, or *de Watton*, Brother of *Robert* Baron *Perceval* in *Ireland*, succeeded his Father in the greater Part of his Inheritance, and was charged for *Bodecombe*, which he held by Knights Service (his Father yet living) upon the Aid levied in the 9th of *Edward I.* A. D. 1281.

In the 15th of *Edward I.* 1287, he succeeded, upon the Death of *Sir John de Breteche*, to the great Estate of that Family, viz. the Manors of *Carhamton*, *Trobbeville*, &c. in the County of *Somerset*, in Right of his Wife, who was the Daughter and sole Heir of the said *John de Breteche*, and then sixteen Years of Age. — This Family of *Breteche* was derived from the antient Counts of *Guisnes* in *Flanders*.

In the 18th of *Edward I.* A. D. 1290, at the Parliament then held after the Feast of *St. Michael*, the said *Sir Roger Perceval* being then stiled a Baron, petition'd the King for Remission of the Fine which had been laid upon him, for having taken certain Sums of Money from *Walter* Rector of *Mulso*, who had fled upon an Indictment of Murder, the said *Roger* having pretended, that his Goods and Chattels were forfeited to him, whereas they were in Truth escheated to the King; but his Suit was denied.

In the 24th of *Edward I.* A. D. 1296, having then a great Estate in the County of *Gloucester*, as well as that of *Somerset*, he was summon'd by the King among the Barons of the Realm to the great Council or Parliament held at *Newcastle*, previous to the Wars of *Scotland*.

In the following Year 1297, he likewise received Summons to attend the King with Horse and Arms, at *London*, upon the Sun-

An EPITOME of the Genealogical History

day next after the Octaves of St. *John* the Baptist, well followed and provided, as became his Station, in order to sail with that Prince beyond the Seas, in Aid of *Guy* Earl of *Flanders*, then invaded by *Philip* King of *France*.

This Lord *Roger Perceval* died between the Years 1310 and 1314, the 3d and 7th of King *Edward* II. seized of the Manors of *Eastbury*, *Carhamton*, *Trobbeville*, *Bodecombe*, *Bridcot*, &c. leaving Issue by the Lady *Joan de Breteche* before mentioned, two Sons, *John* and *Richard*, of which *Richard* being in Holy Orders, was presented by his Mother to the Church of *Exford* in *Com. Somers.* A. D. 1318, and *John* succeeded to the Estate.

This Sir *John Perceval* (second of that Name) (his Father being yet living) holding Lands in the County of *Warwick*, was returned a Knight to serve for that County, at the Parliament held at *Lincoln* the 29th of *Edward* I. A. D. 1300; and upon Complaint from him and Sir *John de Clinton* his Collegue in that Trust, the King directed his Writ to the Sheriff of *Warwick*, for Payment of their Wages due on that account; which being notwithstanding still detain'd, a new Writ for the same Purpose was awarded, bearing Date at *Nettleham* the 1st of *January*, A. D. 1301.

In the 7th of *Edward* II. after his Father's Decease, he was returned to hold a Parcel of his Lands by Knights Service, as of the Honour of *Gloucester*.

In the 17th of *Edward* II. upon a Return made into the Chancery of *England*, of the Men at Arms in the County of *Warwick*, he was one of that Number, by the Name of Sir *John Perceval* of *Somerset*, Knight.

In the 3d of *Edward* III. A. D. 1329, having married *Milicent* Daughter of *Lawrence* surnamed (from his Mother) *de Sancto Mauro*, Son of *Simon de Ludgate*, by *Maud* Daughter and Heir of *Peter* Son of *Milo de Sancto Mauro*, one of the rebellious Barons against King *John*, (which *Maud* was the Widow of *Walter de Wengham*) he was unjustly sued upon the Validity of that Marriage, by one *John Talbot*, who pretended a Precontract with the said *Milicent*; but his Marriage was confirmed, and he thereby acquired the Manor of *Weston* in *Gordano*, in *Com. Somers.* which had been before alienated from this Family by the Barons of *Karry*, and from this Time continued in the Descendants of this Sir *John Perceval*, till the 3d of *William* III. A. D. 1691.

This Sir *John Perceval* dying in the 13th of that Reign (having never succeeded to his Father's Title of a Baron, which Discontinuance was frequent in those Days) left two Sons, *John* and *Walter*.

Of whom *John* the eldest (third of that Name) dying under Age, *Walter* became his Heir.

Sir *Walter Perceval* (first of that Name) in the 20th of *Edward III.* 1346, being then nineteen Years of Age, and in Guardianship of Sir *Richard de Aeton* Knight, was notwithstanding his Youth in the Wars of *France*, and at the great Battle of *Cressy*, where he was knighted in the Field, together with Sir *Guy Brian*, a young Baron, Sir *Robert Mawley* Brother to *Peter* Lord *Mawley*, Sir *John Ravensholm*, Sir *Peter Brewis*, Sir *Thomas Lancaster*, Sir *Henry de Engaine*, and Sir *John Beauchamp*.—He married *Alice* Daughter and Heir of *William de Aeton*, from whom, in Process of Time, a great Inheritance devolved upon this House. But he died in the 22d Year of his Age, 1349, leaving three Sons——*John*, *Ralf* and *John*; of which *John* the younger being a Knight, and holding Lands in the County of *Glamorgan*, on the other side the *Severn*, opposite to the chief Seat of this Family in the County of *Somerset*, rashly engaged in the Practices of the Mal-contents, who proposed to second the Attempts of *Walter the Tyler*, in the Reign of *Richard II.* and forfeited his Estate.

John (fourth of that Name) eldest Son to Sir *Walter Perceval*, succeeded his Father, and left a Son; but he dying without Issue,

Sir *Ralf Perceval* (first of that Name) the second Son of Sir *Walter*, inherited the Estate; and being more prudent than to concern himself in the Disorders of those Times, was left unmolested in the Enjoyment of his great Fortune, viz. the Manors of *Eastbury*, *Carhampton*, *Trobbeville*, *Bodecombe*, *Bridest*, *Avele*, *Huntspill*, *Lymplesham*, *Chidder*, *Axebrugge*, *Cokelake*, *Clywerc*, *Wedmore*, *Nye*, *Sandford*, *Makkesmulle*, *Wynscombe*, *Wyntred*, *Barton*, *Wodebergh*, *Compton-Episcopi*, *Draycot*, *Rolleston*, *Rowberugh*, &c. in *Com. Somersf.* and of the Manor of *Doranhatherley*, &c. in *Com. Gloucester*. He died between the 4th of *January* and the 24th of *March*, A. D. 1403, the 3d of *Henry IV.* leaving by *Elizabeth* his Wife (who appears to have been the Daughter and Heir of *John de Wyke* of *Ninehead*, *Flory* and *Witbele*, in *Com. Somersf.*) three Sons, *John*, *Richard*, and *Walter*.

John (the fifth of that Name) succeeded his Father, and was charged for his Lands held by Knights Service, immediately after his Death in the same Year, upon the Aid levied on Occasion of the Marriage of *Blanch*, the King's Daughter, with the Emperor *Henry*.—In the 2d of *Henry V.* he was charged for his Lands held by Knights Service of the Honour of *Gloucester*, A. D. 1414.—But he died between that Year and the 8th of that Reign, 1420, without Issue.

To him succeeded Sir *Richard Perceval* (third of that Name, his Brother) to whom, in the 3d of *Henry VI.* 1425, the King committed the Custody of the Manors of *Ninehead*, *Flory*, and

An EPITOME of the Genealogical History

Witbele, to which he then laid Claim.——Two Years after, he was charged upon the Aid then levied for several Knights Fees in *Avele*, *Bridcot* and *Weston* in *Gordano*.——He died between the Years 1433 and 1436, leaving by *Agnes* his Wife (the Daughter of Sir *Richard Arthur* of *Clopton* in *Gordano*) a Son named *John*, and two of the Name of *Ralf*.

Sir *John Perceval* the eldest (sixth of that Name) dying in the 17th of *Henry VI.* was succeeded by his second Brother *Ralf*.

This *Ralf Perceval* (second of that Name) in the 33d of the same Reign, upon the 11th of *May* 1455, did his Homage for his Estate held by Knights Service; and, in the following Year 1456, joined with his Wife *Joan de Bosco*, Daughter of *William de Bosco* Lord of *Tykenham*, in a Settlement of that Place upon *Ralf Perceval* his younger Brother, who is the lineal Ancestor of the present Earl of *Egmont*. This *Ralf Perceval* the elder, as he is called in the Record, died upon the 8th of *April* 1477, the 17th of *Edward IV.* leaving three Sons, *Richard*, *John* and *Ralf*, and a Daughter *Joan*.

Richard Perceval (fourth of that Name) succeeded his Father, being then thirty Years of Age; he married *Catharine*, one of the Coheirs of —— *Hampton* in *Com. Somers.* and had by her three Sons, *Richard*, *Ralf*, and *William*. He died in 1483, upon the 22d of *February*, and was buried in the Church of *Weston-Gordein*, where his Monument still remains.

Richard Perceval (fifth of that Name) his eldest Son and Heir, was but nine Years old at his Father's Death; and, notwithstanding his tender Age, had been already married (as the Record affirms positively) a long time to *Agnes* the Daughter of *John Staunton*, at that time of large Possessions in the County of *Somerset*. But he and both his Brothers dying without Issue soon after,

Sir *John Perceval* (seventh of that Name) their Uncle, *viz.* second Son of *Ralf* the second, succeeded to them, and did his Homage for the Estate upon the 6th of *May*, in the 10th of *Henry VII.* 1496. Which *John* having married *Joan* the Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas Chedder* Esq; or, according to other Authorities, the Daughter of Sir *John Newton*, and Widow of *Richard Kyng* of *Kingston-Seymour* in *Com. Somers.* Esq; by that Lady left a Son *James*, and a Daughter, who became the Wife of *Gilbert Cogan* of *Huntspill*, Esq; a great Family then in those Parts.——And dying upon the 25th of *September* 1498, the 13th of *Henry VII.* was succeeded by

The said Sir *James Perceval* (first of that Name) who did his Homage upon the 28th of *November* following, being then thirty Years of Age. Three Years after, in 1501, upon the Marriage of *Arthur* Prince of *Wales* to the Princess *Catharine* of *Arragon*, he was returned as one of those proper to be made a Knight of the

the Bath, upon that great Solemnity.—In the 13th of *Henry VIII.* 1524, after a long Dispute at Law, he recovered from the Lady *Elizabeth*, Widow of *Richard* Son of Sir *John Newton*, the Presentation of the Church of *Exford*, a great Living dependent upon his Manor of *Eastbury*, which had been usurped for above a hundred Years successively by Sir *Richard Chedder*, *Talbot* Viscount *Lisle*, and Sir *John Newton*; which Pleading is on many Accounts very remarkable, but more particularly as it sets forth no less than nine Generations of this Family in direct Succession (exclusive of Collaterals) from the Reign of King *Henry III.* to the Year we have mentioned, 1524. He was a Man of great Magnificence, and made the first considerable Breach in the Estate of his Family. He lived to a great Age, dying eighty two Years old, in the 3d of *Edward VI.* 1550, leaving by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter of *John Ken*, of *Ken* in the County of *Somerset*, Esq; one Son, *Edmund*.

Which *Edmund* doing his Homage on the 21st of *April* next ensuing, had Possession of his Estate, which he enjoyed not long; for he died the very next Year, upon the 21st of *September* 1551, the 4th of *Edward VI.*—He married two Wives: By *Elizabeth Panthuit* his second, he left three Sons, *Andrew*, *Edmund* and *Thomas*; and four Daughters, *Margaret*, *Elizabeth*, *Christian* and *Anne*.—By his first Wife, the Daughter of *De Marisco* or *Mareis*, a very noble Family in the County of *Somerset*, he left two Daughters; *Elenor*, the Wife of *William Rouse* of the County of *Dorset* Esq; and *Joan*, Wife of *Thomas Francis* of the same County; and one Son *James*, his Heir.

This *James Perceval* (second of that Name) married five Wives; 1st, *Mary*, the Daughter of *Edmund Gorges* of *Wraxall*, in *Com. Somersf.* Esq; — 2dly, The Daughter of — *Lutterell* of *Dunster-Castle* Esq; — 3dly, *Elizabeth* Daughter of *Christopher Ken*, of *Ken* in *Com. Somersf.* Esq; — 4thly, *Elizabeth* Widow of — *Marshall* of *Yvythorne* (by all whom he had no Issue.) And lastly, *Elizabeth* second Daughter of Sir *Maurice Berkeley* of *Bruton* in *Com. Somersf.* Knight (Ancestor to the Earl of *Falmouth*, the Viscount *Fitzharding*, and the present Lord *Berkeley* of *Stratton*) by *Catharine* Daughter of *William Blount* Lord *Montjoy*; by which Lady he left a numerous Issue, viz. Two Sons, *James* and *John*, and eight Daughters; *Elizabeth* married to *Thomas Chappell* of *Capnor* in *Portishead*, in *Com. Somersf.* Esq; — *Gertruda*, married first to *Francis Dyer* of *Roundhill* Esq; in the same County, and 2dly to *Barnabas Leigh* of the County of *Chester* Esq; — *Anne*, first married to — *Parsons* Esq; 2dly to — *Cheeke* Esq; — *Florence* to *Toby Pierce* Esq; of the Kingdom of *Ireland*. — *Sarah* Wife of — *Thorne* Esq; near *Bruton* in *Com. Somersf.* — *Grace*, to *James Dugdale* of *Evercreech* in the same County, Esq;
— And

An EPITOME of the Genealogical History

—And *Alice* and *Mary*, who died Infants.—This *James* dying on the 26th of *May*, the 36th of *Elizabeth*, 1594, in the 63d Year of his Age,

To him succeeded *James Perceval* (third of that Name) his eldest Son, then ten Years and three Months old.—Upon the Death of *Elizabeth* the Widow and second Wife of *Edmund Perceval* his Grandfather (who had outlived her Husband fifty Years and fifteen Days) in the 43d of *Elizabeth*, 1601, the said *James* was in Ward to the Crown; and the Jointure of the said Widow falling during the Minority of the Heir to the Crown, was granted by the Queen, together with the whole Estate of the Minor during that Term, to *Richard Perceval* Esq; then Secretary of the Court of Wards, Cousin to the said *James*, and immediate Ancestor to the present Earl of *Egmont*.—In 1604, being of full Age, he had Livery of his Lands, doing his Homage upon the 1st of *January* the same Year.—He was soon after married to *Alice* Daughter of *William Chester* of *Amesbury* in *Com. Gloucester* Esq; In the 7th of *James* I. 1610, upon the Aid levied for making *Henry* Prince of *Wales* a Knight, he answered for his Knights Fees in *Weston* in *Gordano*.—He died about the Year 1644, having had by his Lady five Sons, *James*, *Thomas*, *Charles*, *Robert* and *Philip*; and four Daughters, *Catharine*, *Anne*, *Mary* and *Elizabeth*. Of the Daughters, *Catharine* became the Wife of *Edward Trenchard* of *Cuttridge* in *Com. Wilts* Esq; *Anne* of *Thomas Holworthy* of *Bristol* Esq; *Mary* of *Nicholas Southcote* in the County of *Tipperary* in *Ireland*, Son of ——— *Southcote* of *Mountsadviv* in *Com. Devon.* in *England*; and *Elizabeth* died unmarried.—Of the Sons, *James*, *Charles*, *Robert* and *Philip* all died young without Issue: So that *Thomas* the second Son alone surviving his Father, succeeded to the Estate upon his Death, which happened about the Year 1644.

This *Thomas*, who came to his Estate much wasted and incumbered, added greatly to the Ruin of it; and being of an active Spirit, engaged in the Civil War on the side of the King; and, after the Defeat of the Royal Party, became a Compounder for his Estate. He married *Catharine* Daughter of *Robert Lloyd* of *Place-Iscoyd* in *Chirk* Manor in the County of *Denbigh*, and dying the 28th of *September* 1691, in the 78th Year of his Age, was buried in the Church of *Weston* in *Gordano*.

He left an only Daughter *Anne*, who was his Heir, who became, 1st, the Wife of *Evan Lloyd* of *Llaneminick* in *Com. Salop.* Esq; and next, to Colonel *Thomas Salisbury* of *Bachagraige* Esq; in *Com. Flint*.—But she having no Issue that survived by either of these Husbands, with her terminated this Branch of this Family, which had been seated upon the same Possessions above 600 Years, in the County of *Somerset*. This Lady having cut off

the old Entail of this Family, (which had been made by Sir *Ralf Perceval*, first of that Name, who lived in the Reign of King *Edward III.* and was never alter'd in a Course of above 300 Years, and by which the Earl of *Egmont*, as next Heir to this Lady, was entitl'd to it) sold at different Times the whole Estate, which is now pass'd into a Multitude of Hands no way related to it.

Having now finish'd our Account of this elder Branch of the Line of *Eastbury* and *Weston*, we must revert to *Ralf Perceval* the younger, Son to Sir *Richard* (the third of that Name) and Brother to *Ralf* the elder. Book VI.

Which *Ralf* the younger received, as we have mention'd before, in the 34th of *Henry VI.* 1456, from his elder Brother *Ralf* (the second of that Name) Lord of *Weston* in *Gordano*, the Estate of *Tykenham*, which together with *Rolleston*, afterwards acquired by the Son of this *Ralf* the younger, from *Richard Vincent* of that Place, Esq; his Mother's Father, continued in his Descendants, till it was sold by Sir *John Perceval* Baronet, Grandfather to the present Earl, in 1656.

This *Ralf Perceval* holding Part of his Estate of the Honour of *Hereford*, to which *Henry Stafford* the great Duke of *Buckingham*, in the Time of *Edward IV.* laid Claim, being invited by the Prospect of a great Addition to it, if the said Duke should obtain it, associat'd himself intimately with him, as the Duke himself had done to *Richard* Duke of *Gloucester*, afterward King *Richard III.* upon Promise of that Honour, if he should help him to the Crown.——And being a Person of great Address, was secretly employ'd by the said Duke of *Buckingham*, then in *Wales*, upon the Death of King *Edward IV.* to concert Measures with the said Duke of *Gloucester*, the King's Brother, then in the North, and to engage him to usurp the Crown, promising to assist him with a thousand brave Fellows, if need were, from the Western and Southern Parts of the Realm. In which Employment his Endeavours were but too successful; for the Duke of *Gloucester* concurring with the Proposal, outwent the Intention of his Advisers, putting his Nephews to Death, as well as making Seizure of the Crown.

But the Duke of *Buckingham*, dissatisfied as well at this Barbarity, as mov'd by the Disappointment of his projected Reward, which King *Richard* afterwards denied him, soon after endeavour'd to level the King he had thus made: In which Attempt having fail'd, he was taken Prisoner, and put to Death at *Salisbury*, whereby this *Ralf Perceval* was defeat'd of that Advancement he had promis'd himself, in consequence of this Undertaking.

ing. ——— But his Disgrace was so far serviceable to his Posterity, that upon the Turn of Affairs, which soon followed by the Accession of *Henry VII.* his Family escaped all Punishment, and preserved his Fortune. ——— By his Wife, the Daughter of *Richard Vincent* of *Rolleston* Esq; and at length his Heir, he had two Sons, *Edmund* and *Thomas*, and was slain at the Battle of *Bosworth Field*, upon the 22d of *August* 1485.

Edmund, the eldest, dying young without Issue, *Thomas* succeeded to the Estate, and obtained *Rolleston* from *Richard Vincent* before-mentioned, his Uncle. He married *Alice* Daughter of *William*, Sister and sole Heir of *John Cave* Lord of *Sydenham*, in *Com. Somers.* and Heiress of the Families of *Cave*, *Sydenham*, *Kitsford*, *Redmore*, *Pixton*, *Tilly*, &c. by whom he acquired a great Addition to his Estate. ——— He built the Mansion-House at *Sydenham* aforesaid, and died about the Beginning of the Reign of *Henry VIII.* leaving two Daughters, *Alice* and *Dorothy*, and a Son named *David*.

Which *David Perceval* being a Man of much Profusion, *Elizabeth* the Daughter of *John Marshall* of *Ethorne* Esq; his Wife's Mother, viz. Widow of *Thomas Bythemore*, or *De la More*, her first Husband, then the Wife of *James Hadley* Esq; holding a great Part of the Estate of *Cave* in Jointure, from *John Cave* of *Sydenham* Esq; her second Husband, in order to prevent his Destruction of it, when he should arrive to the Enjoyment of it, which in the Course of Succession he was to do after her Decease, gave one thousand Pounds, a great Sum in those Days; in Consideration whereof, the said *David* bound himself never to receive any Profit from it to his own Use, and made over the Marriage and Wardship of his two Sons to the said *Elizabeth* their Grandmother. He married *Alice* Daughter of *Thomas De la More*, or *Bythemore*, Sister and sole Heir of *John De la More* Lord of *Overwere*, &c. in *Com. Somerset.* In Consequence of which Marriage, this House soon after acquired the Lordships of *Overwere*, *Netherwere*, *Batilburgh*, *Nailsay*, &c. and a very great Estate in *Northpederton*, *Pedertunz Marsh*, *Chilton*, *Wembdon*, *Dunster*, &c. in the said County of *Somerset.* ——— This great Family of *De la More* determin'd wholly in this Heiress, whose Descent and Rights of Blood are too great to be wholly omitted here. ——— Her paternal Ancestor was a Baron by Tenure (*William de Mora*) in the Reign of King *John.* ——— Whose Descendant *George de la More*, marrying *Joan* Daughter and Heir of Sir *Thomas de Gournay* Lord of *Overwere*, the last Male of that splendid Family of the ancient Baronage, by his first Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Richard de Counteville*, *Caundeville*, or *Camville* (for so the Name is differently written) whose Family were also Barons of the Realm; she brought, thro' these Alliances, the Rights and

and Arms of the noble Houses of *Harpetreè-Gournay*, *Berkeley*, *Gant of Folkingham*, *Montfort*, *Beaufou*, and the antient Earl of *Yvery*, *Paganell*, *Meschines* Earl of *Cumberland*, *Lupus* Earl of *Chester*, *Leofwin* Earl of *Mercia*, *Romelli* and *Counteville*.— Besides a Right to the Arms of the fovereign Counts of *Flanders* and *Hainault*, and a direct Descent in Blood from *Charlemain* and *Alfred*, Grandson of *Egbert*, the first *Saxon* Monarch of all *England*. *Robert de Gant* Baron of *Folkingham*, Uncle and Heir to *Alice*, Daughter and Heir of *Gilbert de Gant* Earl of *Lincoln*, being Grandson to *Gilbert de Gant*, third Son of *Baldwin VI.* surnamed of *Mons*, Earl of *Flanders*, by his Wife *Richildis*, Daughter and Heir of *Raynier* the sixth Earl of *Hainault*.— This *David Perceval* dying upon the 5th of *December*, in the 25th of *Henry VIII.* 1534, left a Daughter named *Blasse*, and three Sons, *James* and *George*, who were Twins, and *Thomas*, who had a Son *Thomas*, of whom we know nothing farther.

James Perceval, the eldest Son of *David*, succeeded his Father, and upon the Death of his Uncle *John Bythemore*, which happened upon the 8th of *December*, in the 31st of *Henry VIII.* 1540, was found Heir to the greatest Part of the Estate of that House. But he died himself without Issue, upon the 29th of *March*, in the 2d of *Edward VI.* 1548, being then but seventeen Years of Age.

From him the Inheritance descended to *George* his Twin-Brother, then in Ward to Sir *John Sydenham* Knight, who in two Years after (tho' under Age) was married to *Elizabeth* Daughter of Sir *Edward Bampfyde* of *Poltymore* in *Com. Devon.* Knight, by his Wife *Margaret*, Daughter and Coheir of *John*, Son of Sir *Thomas St. Maur*, Son of *John*, Son of *Richard* Lord *St. Maur*, Baron of *Karry*, in Right of his Mother *Muriel*, Granddaughter and Heir of *Richard* Lord *Luvel* of *Karry*, lineal Descendant of *William Gouel de Perceval* Earl of *Yvery*, (common Ancestor to both these Houses) by his Wife *Auberie de Mellent*, Granddaughter of *Hugh* the great, Earl of *Vermandois*, Son of *Henry I.* King of *France*.— To deduce the many Royal Descents that accrued by this Marriage, would be too tedious; it will be therefore sufficient to observe farther, that the said *Muriel Lovel*, by her Grandmother *Muriel*, Daughter of *William* the first Earl of *Dowglass* in *Scotland*, through the Families of *Comin* and *Baliol*, was twice derived from *Duncan* King of *Scotland*, Father of *Malcolm Canmore*, and once from *Malcolm Canmore*, by his Wife the Sister of *Edgar Atheling*, Granddaughter of *Edmund Ironside* King of *England*, and sole Heiress of the *Saxon* Line of *English* Monarchs; and that of *Nicholas* Lord *St. Maur*, Husband of the said *Muriel Lovel*, by the Heiresses of the Families of *Zouche* of *Ashby*, *Quincy* Earl of *Winchester*, *Alan* Lord of *Galloway*,

way, *David* Prince of *Scotland*, and *Earl of Huntingdon*, *Mellent* *Earl of Leicester*, and *Waltheof* *Earl of Northumberland*, redoubled this Descent from the same Princes.——This *George Perceval*, upon the 8th of *December* 1552, his great Uncle *John Bythemore*, the last Male of that Family, then dying, became Heir to the whole Estate of that opulent House.——And upon the Feast of *St. Andrew* the Apostle, in the first of *Philip* and *Mary* 1553, being of full Age, had Livery of all his Lands, which amounted then to two thousand Pounds a Year.

Yet notwithstanding this Income (very great for that Age) he was a Man of such Expence, that he soon involved himself in great Debts, and was obliged to alienate a great Part of his Estate.

He lived till after the Year 1600, having had by the Lady before mentioned a Daughter, married to *Richard Gilbert* Esq; and three Sons, *Richard*, *Bampfylde*, and *Thomas*, of which the two youngest died without Issue.

Richard Perceval (fourth of that Name) eldest Son of *George*, following the Example of his Grandfather and Father, was guilty of great Extravagance and Riot in the Beginning of his Life, and marrying *Joan* the seventh Daughter of *Henry Young*, a second Brother of the House of *Buckhorn-Weston* in the County of *Dorset*, with whom he had no Portion, so anger'd his Father by that Step, (who had depended upon his prudent Marriage for the Re-establishment of his incumber'd Affairs) that he would never see his Face again, till the great Change which happened many Years after, both in his Conduct and Circumstances.——Being thus rejected by his Father, he maintain'd himself as long as the Credit of his Reversionary Fortune could support him, and till he had tired his Friends with his frequent Applications to them; at length being no longer able to remain in *England* in these Circumstances, he travell'd into *Spain*, leaving his Wife and five Children to the Care of the Families of *Cave* and *Bampfylde*, his nearest Relations.——He staid in that Country about four Years, and then hearing of his Wife's Death, return'd to *England* in hope to reconcile himself to his Father, but he continued still inexorable.——This Severity of his Father, and the Change which his Misfortunes had wrought in his Favour, engaged all his Relations on his Side, particularly *Roger Cave* of *Stamford* Esq; with whom he pass'd much of his Time.—Which *Roger Cave* having married the Sister of the Lord *Burleigh*, he there contracted an Acquaintance with that Lord, which was afterwards of much Service to him; for the Lord *Burleigh*, moved with Compassion for him, interposed with his Father in his Behalf, but finding his Endeavours unsuccessful, he with great Friendship took him under his peculiar Care, employing him in the most secret Transactions
of

of the State.——Not long after, in 1586, the *Spaniards* making vast Preparations for that great Armada with which they invaded *England* two Years after, the World being then ignorant upon what Quarter the Storm would fall, a Pacquet of Letters was thrown over-board by a *Spanish* Vessel, which was chased by an *English* Ship, and being recovered by the latter, was brought to the Queen and Council, where, being written in Cypher, there was no Man able to read the Contents; whereupon, at the Recommendation of the Lord *Burleigh*, the Letters were entrusted to this *Richard Perceval*, who returned them the next Morning to the Queen at the same Hour, *decyphered* and *translated* into *Spanish*, *Latin* and *English*. This was the first certain Intelligence of that formidable Design, (which was soon after farther confirmed by a Letter obtained out of the Pope's Closet by a Priest, who was a Spy employed by Sir *Francis Walsingham*) and the Importance of the Discovery was such, and so grateful to the Queen, that she instantly order'd him a Pension of 800 Marks, which he enjoyed all his Life after, and rewarded him farther with a Place worth 400 Pounds *per Annum*, in the Dutchy Court of *Lancaster*.——Some time after Sir *Robert Cecil*, second Son to the Lord *Burleigh*, being made Master of the Court of Wards, (the same who was after Earl of *Salisbury*) he was at the Recommendation of the Father, appointed by the Son Secretary to that Court, a Place worth two thousand Pounds *per Annum*. After which he was made Remembrancer, and one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of Receiver-General, and at length Auditor-General in Reversion of that Court; besides which he obtained Wardships and Leases of Estates to a great Value, so that the Amount of his Employments, in the Year 1612, was no less than four thousand Pounds a Year, exclusive of his Paternal Estate, which his Father *George* (upon the Advancement of his Fortunes being reconciled to him) had left him at his Decease, and which amounted then to seventeen hundred Pounds a Year in the County of *Somerset*. But upon the Death of his great Friend the Earl of *Salisbury*, first Minister to King *James I.* he was removed from all his Employments, very little the better for all the Advantages he had had, being a Man incapable of setting any Limits to his Expences to his dying Day. Nevertheless, a few Years after, a new Settlement of the Court of Wards in *Ireland* being projected, he was offer'd the Place of Register of that Court, then valued at a thousand Pounds *per Annum*, to which was added a Salary of one thousand Pounds *per Annum* extraordinary, and a Fee of 40 Pounds *per Annum*, which he accepted. Having enter'd upon this Employment, he went over into *Ireland*, and being much taken with the Beauty of the Country, and the Advantages then to be made of Money in that King-

An EPITOME of the Genealogical History

dom, he sold twelve hundred Pounds *per Annum* of his antient Patrimony in *England*, which he disposed in Purchases and Mortgages on that Side the Water.——He had not been long in that Kingdom, before he was obliged to return to *England*, to preserve his Employment, which was strongly solicited by a *Scotch* Favourite; and this he could not effect upon better Terms than that of parting with the additional Salary of his Place, which was immediately bestowed upon the Courtier: In Consideration of which, he obtained a Privy Seal for Remission of all his Debts to the Crown, and the Confirmation of his Post, which he enjoyed till his Death, which happened in the Year 1620, in the 69th of his Age, upon the 4th of *September*. He was buried in the Church of *St. Audoen* in *Dublin*, with the following Epitaph:

“ Here lye the Earthie Remaines of *Richarde Percivall* late of *Sydenham*, in the County of *Somerset*,
 “ Esq; Son of *George*, Son of *David*, Son of *Thomas*,
 “ Son of *Ralf*, 2d Son of Sir *Richarde*, and Brother
 “ of *Ralf Percivall* Lord of *Weston* in *Gordano*, in the
 “ Countie of *Somerset* aforefaide, Esq; descended from
 “ an auntiente Familie whiche have florished in those
 “ Partes for more than five hundrede Yeres.
 “ Whiche *Rycharde* havinge passed thro varicouse
 “ Fortunes Goode and Evile, did Exercise diverse
 “ memorable Employmentes in the Courte of Wardes
 “ and Liveries under that renoued Lorde *Roberte*
 “ *Sicill* Erle of *Salysburye*, Master of the fayde Courte
 “ in *Englande*, in the Raigne of her late Majestye
 “ of Blessyd Remembraunce, as also of his sacred
 “ Majestye that now is; whereine havinge approved
 “ himselfe of ample and lucrative Utilitye unto the
 “ Crowne, he was transmtyted from that Kingdome
 “ in the Yere of our Lord God Sixteene hundrede and
 “ seaventeene, to performe the lyke Services in this
 “ upon the Establismente of a Commission then ap-
 “ pointed for the Wardes therein, and havinge in the
 “ Office of Register under the said Commission tra-
 “ vailed with equal Payne to hymselfe and Profite to
 “ his Majestye for the Space of three Yeres, he was
 “ called away to paye another Service before the
 “ Throne of the Almightye Kynge of Kynges upon
 “ the 4th of *September* in the Yere of our Redemption
 “ One thousande six hundrede and twentye, and of his
 “ owne Age the Sixty and ninthe.

“ His firste Wyfe was *Joane* the Daughter of *Henry*
 “ *Younge* of *Buckborne-Weston* in the County of *Dorset*
 “ Esq; by whom he had diverse Children, all long
 “ since deceased.—By his second, *Alice* Daugh-
 “ ter of *John Sherman* of *Ottry St. Maries* in *Com.*
 “ *Devon.* Esq; he left 2 Daughters, *Norris* and *Alice*,
 “ and 2 Sons, *Walter* and *Philippe*, who in Memorie
 “ of so good a Frende and Father have caused this In-
 “ scription to be written upon his Grave.”

This *Richard*, by his first Wife before-mentioned, had two Daughters, *Mary*, Wife of — *Dorr* Esq; and *Philippa*, of *John Butler* of *Lillesdon*, in *Com. Somers.* Esq; and three Sons, *James*, *Francis*, and *Richard*. *James*, the eldest, having married the Heirefs of — *Potts*, in *Com. Devon.* died without Issue in his Father's Life-time, as did the rest also.

The surviving Issue of this *Richard* were by his second Wife *Alice*, Daughter of *John Sherman* of *Ottry St. Mary's*, in *Com. Devon.* Esq; by his Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir *Bernard Drake* Knight, Ancestor to the present Baronets of that Name in the same County, by his Wife *Gertrude*, Daughter of *Bartholomew Fortescue* of *Philly*, of the Family of the present Lord *Clinton*; which Sir *Bernard* was Son of *John Drake* of *Ashe* Esq; by *Amy* Daughter of Sir *Roger Greenville* of *Stowe* Knight, in the same County, Ancestor to the late Earls of *Bath*, the present Countess of *Granville*, and the Lords *Lansdown*.—By this Lady *Richard Perceval* left the two Sons *Walter* and *Philip* before mentioned, and two Daughters, *Norris* married to *John Mulys* of *Halyngton*, in *Com. Devon.* Esq; and *Alice*, the Wife of *Richard Fitzgerald* of *Castle-Dod*, in *Com. Corke* in *Ireland*, the Heirefs of which Family is now the Wife of *William Stewart* Lord Viscount *Montjoy*.

Walter Perceval (second of that Name) eldest Son of *Richard*, succeeded his Father; but dying in the 22d Year of his Age, A. D. 1624, without Issue, was succeeded by his Brother *Philip*.

This Sir *Philip Perceval* was at one and the same time Register of the Court of Wards, (as his Father had been) chief Prothonotary of the Common-Pleas, Keeper of the Records, Clerk of the Crown, and of the King's Bench, Escheator of *Munster*, Customer of *Dublin*, and General Feodary of *Ireland*, besides other considerable Employments both Civil and Military, most of which he held for Life.—He was likewise one of the Privy Council to King *Charles I.* and received Grants of Lands and Wardships to a prodigious Value, whereby he so much improved his Father's Establishment in that Kingdom, (that besides his E-
 state

state in *England*, which was still considerable) he was in the Year 1641, when the Rebellion of *Ireland* broke out, possessed of seventy eight Knights Fees, containing ninety nine thousand Acres of Land (of *English* Measure) in the finest Parts of that Country.

Having remained the latter Part of that melancholy Year in *Dublin*, he was principally consulted in the difficult Business of resisting the Torrent of that Rebellion, where he generously supported, for one whole Year, three hundred of the distressed *English*, who were ruin'd by it. In the Beginning of the following Year, he was commission'd by the Government of that Kingdom to solicit Supplies from the Parliament of *England*, where, by Vote of the House of Commons, he was appointed Commissary-General of the *Irish* Army, and his Salary settled, with Allowance for Clerks, &c. at three Pounds seven Shillings and sixpence *per diem*; and upon his Return in the same Spring to *Ireland*, was then moreover nominated Providore-General of the Horse, with an additional Salary, having a Command of Troops at the same time conferr'd upon him. In all which different Employments he exerted himself with wonderful Abilities, Integrity and Zeal for the Publick Service, expending of his own Fortune in Provisions for the Army only, above eighteen thousand Pounds, for which he pass'd Account; but neither he nor any of his Descendants have received any Consideration from the Crown.

He likewise rais'd a considerable Body both of Horse and Foot, and therewith garrison'd and maintain'd for several Years at his own Charge his Castles of *Annagh*, *Liscarrol*, *Templeconila*, *Welchestown* and *Ballinegragh*, in the County of *Corke*, to the great Advantage of the State, they being situate upon the Borders of the Country which preserv'd its Allegiance, and consequently most expos'd to the Attempts of the Rebels, and the constant Seat of the War. Two of which Places were of such Importance, that one of them, *viz.* *Liscarrol*, sustain'd a Siege of eleven Days against a regular Army of seven thousand Foot and five hundred Horse, well provided with Artillery; and another, *viz.* *Annagh*, which was by its natural Situation deemed impregnable, resist'd several Days against an Army of five thousand Men, who after losing before it, in several vain Approaches, three hundred of their best Men, took it at last by Treachery, upon the 12th of *February* 1646, in which Year he lost all his Strong-holds, and above one Half of his Estate in *Munster*.

In 1643, he join'd with the Earl of *Ormonde* in signing the famous *Cessation* with the *Irish*, being threatened that his Accounts with the Publick, which then amounted to eighty three thousand Pounds, should be disput'd to his Ruin, if he refus'd; but he made his Protest against it at the same time, and was not long after dismissed

dismissed the Council, for his Endeavours to prevent its fatal Effects.

In 1644, he was summoned over by the King's especial Letter to *Oxford*, as a Commissioner with those appointed by the Government of *Ireland*, to make Representation against the unreasonable Graces and Favours which the *Irish* were then endeavouring to obtain, by a Peace at that time projected. In which Commission he acted the principal Part, as his Speeches before the King and Council demonstrate.—But finding, contrary to his Expectations, great Countenance given to that Party, and taking disgust thereat, he left *Oxford* privately, and quitted the Party of the Royalists, to which he till then had rigidly adhered, and accepting the Offers long before made him by *Pym* his near Relation, and *Hollis* his intimate Friend, he was elected a Member to serve in that famous Parliament, for the Borough of *Newport* in *Cornwall*, upon a Vacancy which had been long kept un-supplied upon his account, before he would resolve to engage on that side.

In the Year 1646, he was elected by the Province of *Ulster* to manage their Affairs and Interests with the Parliament of *England*, in which he continued to act with great Vigour and Steadiness, in prosecution of the true Interests of both Kingdoms, and incurred so much Displeasure from the Independent Party, by his Opposition to their dark Designs, that they made several inveterate Attacks upon him in Parliament, both with regard to his Share in the *Cessation* with the *Irish* before mentioned, and his Conduct in his Employments; all which he resisted with great Spirit, and the utmost Proof of his Integrity.

In the Year 1647, the *Munster* Army, by an unanimous Address, referred to him the Conduct of their Interests in *England*; and being secretly engaged in endeavouring to bring over the Earl of *Inchiquin* and that Army, to check the Insolence of the Independents and the *English* Army, in defence of the Liberties of the Parliament, he grew so suspicious and dangerous to that Party, that they renewed their Accusations against him, upon the score of the *Cessation*, with more Rancour than ever; upon which occasion he made a gallant Defence, making his Innocence manifest to the House, and shewing that he had suffered himself by the *Irish* Rebellion sixty thousand Pounds, by Loss of Rents, and Destruction of his Castles, Woods and Houses, besides two thousand Pounds *per Annum* of his Estate, which was then in Possession of the Rebels, the Profit of Places which he held for Life of two thousand Pounds *per Annum* more, and of others to the same Amount which he held upon a different Tenure. The Proof of which prodigious Losses, join'd to the general Tenor of his Conduct, clearing him from all reasonable Imputation of being a Favourer
of

An EPITOME of the Genealogical History

of that Cause, the Accufation was with great Honour to him difmiss'd ; and he again refum'd his Seat in Parliament, from which he had withdrawn during the Pendency of this Profection.

Soon after, the Army Faction finding it time to throw off the Mask, impeached Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, and feveral more of the leading Members of the Houfe, who obftructed their Meafures, whereupon they fled ; but the brave Remnant of that Houfe, not intimidated by thefe violent Meafures, perfevered in giving fuch Oppofition to the Defigns of that Party, that they were obliged to advance the Army by speedy Marches towards *London*, to force them to a Concurrence with them. In which Time of imminent Danger, when many of the braveft among them had fled for Protection, and by way of Submission to that very Army, and when the City of *London* and the Houfe of Parliament were expected daily to be sacked, Sir *Philip Perceval*, unmoved in this Extremity, perfevered in his Oppofition to the laft, flood foremoft at the head of the few refolute Members who remain'd, and was Chairman of thofe very Committees which were appointed to manage the Defence of the City and Parliament, to direct the Difpofition of the Troops, and the Militia raifed to that end, and to draw up thofe Declarations, Letters, and Publick Papers which were iffued upon that occafion.

Sir *Philip Perceval* did not leave the Cause he had undertaken, till the Army had actually poffeffed the City, and that there was no Poffibility of Refiftance left ; but then, not knowing what might be the Effect of their firft Refentments, he retired into the Country, where he lived privately, frequently changing of Place, till the *November* following ; when hearing that new Matters of Accufation were preparing againft him, he took the Refolution to return to his Place in the Houfe, and to demand his Trial, which was poftponed from the Infufficiency of the Charge ; and tho' ftanding then in thefe perilous Circumftances, he had the Courage to deliver to the Houfe a ftrong Remonftrance from the Army under the Earl of *Inchquin* in *Ireland*, againft the Meafures of the Independents, tho' then abfolute Mafters of the Parliament.

This was the laft publick Action of his Life ; for being overborn by the encreasing Malice of that Party, and worn out with Reflection upon the calamitous Condition both of the Publick, and of his private Affairs, which threatened his total and speedy Ruin, he died, after a few Days Illnefs, upon the 10th of *November* 1647, in the 44th Year of his Age, of a Fever upon his Spirits, wholly occafioned by thefe Anxieties, beloved to the higheft Degree by his Friends, and fo revered by his very Enemies, that he was buried by Order and at the Expence of the Parliament,

Parliament, in the Church of St. *Martin in the Fields* in *Westminster*. ——— The famous Primate *Usher* preach'd his Funeral Sermon, and Dr. *Maxwell*, Bishop of *Kilmore*, compos'd his Epitaph, to this Effect:

Philip here lies, at length subdu'd by Fate,
By Birth illustrious, and by Fortune great ;
Capricious Chance long taught him to explore
By Turns her fickle Fondness and her Pow'r.
Could the Remembrance of his Virtues sleep,
Envy herself at the sad Loss would weep.

The following Lines were wrote by another Hand, but not enter'd upon his Monument.

Patriot, without Pretence, from Faction free ;
Just to his Prince, and true to Liberty.
Who, high in Office, bore no Publick Curse ;
Who drew no Profit from the Publick Purse.
With Private Arms his Country's Foes withstood,
From Private Stores supply'd her Hosts with Food.
Of various Posts endur'd the various Toil,
In View of Glory, not in Thirst of Spoil.
In Council, faithful ; in the Senate, bold ;
Nor brib'd by Favour, nor by Pow'r controll'd,
Great in himself, the Guilty Title scorn'd,
By Birth ennobled, and by Worth adorn'd.

He married *Catharine*, Daughter of *Arthur*, eldest Son of Sir *William Usher* Knight, Clerk of the Council in the Reigns of Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James I.* which Family was of great Note at that time in *England*, being possessed of a considerable Estate, and descended from the *Nevils* in *Ireland*, who, in the Reign of King *John*, went over *Ushers* to that Prince, and then changed the Name of their Family to that of their Office. By her he had four Sons, *John*, *Arthur*, *George*, and *Richard*, of which *Arthur* and *Richard* died without Issue ; and four Daughters, *Judith*, married to *Randolf Clayton* Esq; of *Mallow* in the County of *Corke*, *Dorcas* Wife of *Jonas Wheeler* Esq; Son and Heir to the Bishop of *Clonfert*, *Anne* and *Catharine*, who d. ed unmarried.

To avoid afterwards any farther Interruption, in treating up-
on the elder Branch of this House, we shall first speak of *George* Book V.
the third Son of Sir *Philip Perceval*, who marrying the Daughter
and Heir of ——— *Crofton* Esq; acquired with her the Lordship
of *Templehouse* in the County of *Sligo* in *Ireland*, where his De-
D
scendants

scendants still continue. — This *George* left a Daughter, *Catharine*, the Wife of *George Brereton* of *Carrigslany*, in the County of *Carlow*, Esq; and two Sons, *Philip* and *William*. Of which, *William* was Dean of *Emly*, and dying in 1733, left by his Wife, the Daughter of Colonel *Pretty* of the *Silver-mines* in the County of *Tipperary*, three Sons, *Kene*, *William* and *Charles*, and a Daughter, *Catharine*, all now living. — *Philip*, the eldest Son of *George*, became after his Father Lord of *Templehouse*; and by *Elizabeth Daberon* his Wife left a Daughter *Mary*, and three Sons all now living, *John*, *George*, and *William*; of which, *George*, the second, is in Holy Orders; *William*, the third, is married to the Daughter and Coheir of — *Holden*, by whom he has two Sons, *William* and *Richard*, and *John* the eldest Son of *Philip*, is now Lord of *Templehouse*; and by his Wife, the Daughter of — *Cowper* Esq; of the County of *Sligo*, has three Sons now living, *Philip*, *Joshua*, and *John*, and three Daughters, *Mary*, *Margaret*, and *Anne*.

Having now done with the Issue of *George* the younger Son of Sir *Philip Perceval*, we return to

Sir *John Perceval*, (7th of that Name) eldest Son of the said Sir *Philip*, who being then but eighteen Years of Age, and a Student at the University of *Cambridge*, succeeded his Father in 1647. He was nominally Lord of a great Estate, which however hardly produced him a bare Subsistence. — Being obnoxious to the Rebel Party in *Ireland*, from his Father's Services against them, odious to the Royalists from his Father's Desertion of that Cause, and equally hateful to *Cromwell* and his Adherents, from his said Father's late Opposition to their Measures, he had a dismal Prospect from every Turn of Affairs. — Yet notwithstanding his Youth, and the great Difficulties of such a Situation, he conducted himself with so much Prudence, that he soon after established a strong Interest with *Cromwell* himself, who sent him over into *Ireland*, first with *Fleetwood*, and then with his Son *Henry*, who was made Lord Deputy, to whom he was a principal Confident, and by whom he was eminently entrusted in all Affairs relating to that Kingdom, and was the Adviser of the Transplantation there; which Scheme, had it been compleatly executed, would have destroy'd the Possibility of all Disturbances from the old Quarter. From *Henry Cromwell* he obtain'd a Release of his Estate, which had been long sequester'd, and this was the first Favour of that kind done in that Government, tho' it continued to be loaded for some time with an Assessment of four and twenty hundred Pounds *per Annum*, to support the Charge of that State. He was also at length relieved from this Burthen, and confirmed in the Employments of his late Father; and upon the Choice of Representatives for that Parliament, in which the Mem-
bers

bers of *England, Scotland, and Ireland* were united, he was nominated one by the Protector; but he excused himself, tho' with great Difficulty, from that Service, pretending that the Affairs of the Publick, with which he then was entrusted, as well as his own private Interests on that Side would suffer by his Absence; but the true Motive of his Refusal was his Apprehension of being engaged still more deeply in the Intrigues of *Cromwell*, which he thought inconsistent with Prudence in those unsettled Times.

However, in the Year 1656, he was obliged to accept of a Charge which marked him out sufficiently, being appointed by the Parliament of *England* one of the Commissioners for Security of his Highness Oliver Cromwell's Person, and Continuation of the Nation in Peace and Safety. Yet, notwithstanding his Friendship with *Cromwell's* Son, and the many Favours he received from the Protector himself, in all his Engagements and Transactions with them, he carried himself with great Moderation and Circumspection, insomuch that, just before the Restoration, he was named by the secluded Members of the *English* Parliament, who then returned to the House, one of the four Counsellors to the President of *Munster*, and appointed by those commission'd by them to manage the Government of *Ireland*, Clerk of the Crown, Prothonotary of the Common-Pleas, and Keeper of the Publick Accounts, upon the 7th of *May* preceding the King's Return, which followed upon the 29th of the same Month, 1660.

Immediately after the Restoration, he obtained a Patent of special Pardon for all his former Transactions, under the Great Seal of both Kingdoms, in the most ample Manner. — After which he was sworn one of the Privy Council, and created a Baronet, with this remarkable Clause in his Patent, never granted before or since, *That the eldest Son and Heir, or Grandson and Heir, of this Family, should upon Demand, at the Age of twenty one Years, be knighted by the King, and by Virtue of that Knight-hood enjoy the Place and Rank of a Baronet, during the Life of the Father or Grandfather, with the same Precedency.* — He was also restored to most of his Father's Employments, among which was that great Office of Register of the Court of Wards, which was soon after abolished by Act of Parliament, and was of immense and unknown Profit, having never been enjoyed by any but by this Family, in which it had been hereditary for three Generations.

In 1662, he was chosen Knight of the Shire for the County of *Corke*, and the whole Business of the Act of Settlement, under which all the Estates of that Kingdom are now held, was in a manner committed to him, and the Lord *Broughill* Earl of *Orrery*. The same Year the King signed a Letter in favour of

him and Sir *Richard Lane*, after Viscount *Lanesborough*, to pass Patent for all the Fairs and Markets of *Ireland*. — Upon the 6th of *May*, 1664, being still of the Privy-Council, he was appointed one of the Members of the Council of Trade, and in 1665, created by Act of Parliament Register of the Court of Claims.

He likewise obtain'd great Favour from the Crown in settling the Taxes of his Estate, and a Grant of a vast Tract of Land (not less now in value than twelve thousand Pounds a Year) had actually pass'd some of the Offices, in consideration of his own Services and the great Losses of his Father, when Death took him away in the 36th Year of his Age, upon the 1st of *November* 1665, at a Time when his Reputation and Interest were so well established, that nothing seem'd to obstruct his Way to the highest Honours and Preferments. His Son being then an Infant, the Interest of the Family became too weak to resist the powerful Applications of the hungry Courtiers who swarm'd in that Reign; and the Greatness of the Grant just mention'd, not first attended to, becoming publick by an unlucky Delay in passing of it, the whole was wrested from this Family, and no Consideration ever yet given in the Place of it. — This Sir *John Perceval* married *Catharine*, Daughter of *Robert*, Sister of Sir *Robert Southwell* of *King's-Weston* in the County of *Gloucester*, Knight, by whom he had four Sons, *Philip*, *Robert*, *John* and *Charles*, and two Daughters, *Catharine* the Wife of Sir *William Moor* in the County of *Corke*, Baronet; and *Helena*, married to *Daniel Dering*, Son of Sir *Edward Dering* of *Surrenden* in *Kent*, Bart. — Of the Sons *Charles* died an Infant, and *Robert* was murdered young.

Sir *Philip Perceval* (second of that Name) succeeded to the Title and Estate, and travelled abroad, but returning home died at *Burton*, his Seat in *Ireland*, in the 25th Year of his Age, upon the 11th of *September*, 1680, without Issue.

To whom succeeded Sir *John Perceval* (eighth of the Name) his only surviving Brother, to whom and to his Brother *Robert*, during their Minority, King *Charles II.* by his Letter dated the 22d of *May*, 1677, in consideration of the great Services of this Family in defence of the *English* Cause in *Ireland* and the Loss of the Office of Register of the Court of Wards, and in particular, that of the Court of Claims, which had been given to their Father in that regard, and of which he had not lived to enjoy any Profit, granted the Reversion of the Offices of Clerk of the Crown in the King's Bench, Prothonotary and Chief Clerk of the Common Pleas, and Keeper of the Writs, Rolls, &c. in the said Court, to them during their natural Lives. — This Sir *John Perceval*, tho' a Man by Principle and Temper little to be suspected of ill Intentions to any Government

Government from which he received Protection, and notwithstanding a very good Interest with the King himself, met with severe Usage from the Government of that Time, which then began to make no Distinction between the Subjects, but as they were of the Popish or Protestant Persuasion. — But he died before the greatest Violences were manifested, upon the 29th of April 1686, in the 26th Year of his Age. He married *Catharine* Daughter of *Sir Edward Dering* of *Surrenden* in *Kent*, Bart. Son of *Sir Edward Dering*, by *Anne*, Daughter of *Sir John Ashburnham*, Ancestor to the present Earl of that Name, by whom he had a Daughter *Mary*, who died an Infant, and three Sons, *Edward*, *John* and *Philip*, of which *Philip*, the youngest, is now living and married to *Martha Usher*, Widow of the late Lord Chief Baron *Donnellon*.

Sir Edward Perceval, the eldest Son, succeeded his Father, and tho' then but six Years old was involved in the general Outlawry passed under King *James* in *Ireland* not long after; but the Act giving leave for all Innocent Persons and Minors, by themselves or their Guardians to make out their Pretensions why they should not suffer by it, in pursuance thereof his Claim was produced, and allow'd even in that distracted Time. — But the Estate suffer'd nevertheless by the Civil War that ensued, short as it was, above forty thousand Pounds. — *Sir Robert Southwell* his Guardian giving in the Accounts to the Chancery of *England*, by which in the single Article of Rents alone, the Loss amounted to the Sum of twenty thousand six hundred and twenty eight Pounds, twelve Shillings, and five Pence Half-penny.

Sir Edward Perceval dying three Years after in *London* upon the 9th of *November*, 1691, *John* (ninth of that Name) now Earl of *Egmont*, succeeded his Brother, who in the Reign of Queen *Anne* was twice Knight of the Shire for the County of *Corke*, and one of the Privy Council, in which Post he was continued by King *George I.* by whom, upon his Accession to the Throne in 1714, he was created Baron *Perceval* of *Burton* in the County of *Corke*, and Baron *Perceval*: And again, in 1727, Viscount *Perceval* of *Kanturk* in the same County.

Upon the Accession of King *George II.* he was still continued in the Privy Council, and being chosen Member of the first Parliament of this Reign for *Harwich* in *Essex*, was appointed Recorder of the said Borough in 172. In 1732 he was the first President of the Colony of *Georgia* in *America*, in 1733 created Earl of *Egmont*. — His Lordship is married to *Catharine* Daughter of *Sir Philip Parker à Morley* of *Suffolk*, Bart. Sister to the late *Sir Philip Parker à Morley Long*, Bart. last Male Heir of the Barons *Morley* of that House, which Family thro' those

An EPITOME of the Genealogical History, &c.

those of *Lovel* of *Tichmersh*, *Morley*, *Delapole* Earl of *Suffolk*, *Stafford* Earl of *Stafford*, *Aldithley* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Mortimer* Earl of *March*, and other noble Houses of the old Nobility, is thrice derived from *Joan* of *Acres* Daughter to King *Edward* I. — By this Lady he has had three Sons, *John*, *Philip* and *George*, and four Daughters *Catharine*, *Mary*, *Mary* and *Helena*, of which *Catharine* is now Widow of *Thomas Hanmer* of the *Fenns*, Esq; Heir apparent to Sir *Thomas Hanmer*, Bart. formerly Speaker of the House of Commons. *Mary* and *Mary* died Infants, and the Lady *Helena* is yet unmarried. — Of the Sons also *Philip* and *George* died Infants.

John the eldest and now the only surviving Son (tenth of that Name) is Member of Parliament for the Borough of *Dingley* in *Ireland*, and upon the 15th of *February* 1737, was married to *Catharine* second Daughter of *James* late Earl of *Salisbury*, by the Lady *Anne Tuston*, second Daughter of *Thomas* late Earl of *Thanet*, by his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of — *Cavendish*, late Duke of *Newcastle*, by whom he has two Sons, *John-James Perceval* (eleventh of that Name) so named from his Godfathers the Earls of *Egmont* and *Salisbury*, born the 29th of *January* 1737-8, and *Cecil Parker Perceval*, born *October* the 19th, 1739.

THE
INTRODUCTION.

Ipsæ enim Familiæ suæ quasi ornamenta, ac monumenta servabant, & ad usum si quis ejusdem Generis occidisset, & ad memoriam laudum domesticarum, & ad illustrandam Nobilitatem suam.

CICERO, in Brut.

THERE is a certain Malevolence in Mankind, which renders it impossible to avoid the Censure of the World, upon any Undertaking, though it be engaged in from the most noble and worthy Motives. — They who disinterestedly labour to serve the Public, rather draw upon themselves the Mischiefs which attend the Envy of superior Merit, than reconcile the Affections of those to whom they sacrifice their private Interests. They, therefore, who attempt any thing, tending in its Consequences to serve Particulars, must expect a larger Portion of this sort of Malice. — The Work in which we are now concerned, being of this Nature, we find ourselves obliged to say something in Justification of it, in order, if possible, to obviate those Reflections, which are often

too generally passed, both upon the Authors, and the Subjects of such Performances.

WE are ready to confess, that Writers in this Way, by a corrupt and servile Adulation of their Patrons, at the Expence of Truth, have frequently given Reason for Reflections on themselves. ——— But as to this, we shall sufficiently guard against them in our own Particular, by a strict Veracity; and we care not how severe they fall on those who really deserve them. ——— As to the Subject on which we treat, it would be very unjust, if that should suffer Prejudice from the ill Conduct of others, who have handled the same before us. Religion is not in itself less excellent, nor true History less noble, because the one has been so often profaned by blasphemous Expounders, or the other obscured by credulous and interested Writers: neither ought Genealogy, (which is also a Species of History) to lose its Place with learned Men, because it has been often treated in an improper manner.

HOWEVER this Study, therefore, may be now neglected by the ignorant, interested, or inconsiderate Part of the World, it can never, in general, lose that Esteem which is naturally due to it. And to restore it to the same Respect which it formerly had here, or may still have any where else, nothing more is necessary than, To consider the Motives of those who affect a Disregard to Noble Birth, ——— to shew the Sense of the wisest Nations upon it in all Ages, ——— the just Grounds of their Veneration for it, ——— the real Advantages it affords to those in Possession of it, ——— and, the Use to which this Species of Learning may be applied, even by Persons less immediately the Objects of it.

The Motives of those who affect a Disregard to Noble Birth.

THE true Reason why a Neglect of these Matters has arisen in this Country, is owing to the great Changes which the Property of the Kingdom has received since the last Century. For not to speak of

of that famous Law of *Henry* the Seventh, by which the Alienation of Lands was first permitted, which concurring with the great Encrease of Trade, and the Discovery of the *West-Indies*, contributed largely to it, we have Occasion to take up our Account no farther than from the unhappy Condition of our Revenues in these later Times; under which we comprehend the Burthen of our Taxes and public Debts, together with the many fatal Schemes and Projects which proceeded from them.

By these Causes the ancient Gentry have been gradually exhausted, and the greatest Properties in *England* having fallen into new Hands, it is a very natural and obvious Consequence, that the present Possessors should decry and ridicule, and, by all Means possible, endeavour to discountenance Enquiries of this Kind, which tend to a Diminution of themselves; with a View to level all Distinction, to melt all down into one common Mass, and to reduce all Families to one common Æra of Incertitude, out of which they hope that their Posterity may spring, not only upon an equal Footing with the rest, but upon a better, as having now so manifestly the Advantages of Fortune on their Side.

It is amazing to see the Success which these Endeavours have already had. The few who remain of ancient Descent, are either so reduced in Spirit, by the bad Posture of their Affairs, that they think nothing any longer worth their Care.—— Or so intent upon the Restoration of their broken Fortunes, that they submit to the Meanness of indulging the Vanity of this new Race, even by a manifest Prostitution of their own;——humouring their Pride, that they may obtain their Children in Marriage, and so repair their shattered Circumstances, by Alliances which totally confound the past, as well as future Dignity of their Noble Families.——A small Number of Examples of this Kind are sufficient to corrupt a Nation. —— The Limits of Honour once transgressed by a few

great Houses,——Lust, or Avarice, or other Passions, pleading the Practice of these for their own Excuse, soon render it universal.——The Ax being thus laid to the Root of the Tree, the true Nobility (which, according to the Sense of all Nations, is such only as is attended with splendid Antiquity, both on the Side of the Father and the Mother) has been in a manner totally extinguished, by this unworthy and corrupt Practice of mercenary Marriage. We can hardly venture to say how few there are, even among those of the most distinguished Families, and those dignified with the highest Titles, now able, from this Reason, to prove a sufficient Nobility, to be capable of the Knight-hood of *Malta*; which requires, at most, a Proof only of the Genteel or Noble Birth of all the Ancestors of the Claimant, Male and Female, at the Distance of five Descents, inclusive.

THE Persons of whom we have spoken, would never express so much Aversion, and affect so much Contempt, as they never fail to do, for those who maintain the Dignity of their Rank, and the Traces of their high Extraction, if these Circumstances did not carry something with them very desirable and advantageous.——The Envy they discover is a manifest Proof of their Consciousness and Sense of this great Truth. For Men envy nothing, but what they think of Value.——This is farther evident beyond Dispute, from that Eagerness with which they embrace the Alliances of great Families. In order to which, we see how they sacrifice their Daughters, and what is more, their Money, to the most beggarly and worthless of the Nobility.——They break through that Regard to Profit, invincible by any other Temptation, to place their Sons, in the like manner, in these great Houses, where the decayed Parent disposes of some deformed Child, without any Fortune; requiring, nevertheless, such Settlements upon her, as are usually out of all Proportion to what she brings, and often to the Circumstances of the Husband's Estate. In Consequence of this,

the

the Order of Nature is inverted, and the Man is doomed to an eternal Subjection to his Wife.——He is contemned, without even daring to shew his Resentment.—— His Estate is squandered, if nothing worse happens, before his Face, without the Privilege of Complaint.——To balance which, he is introduced from the Counter to the Court, like the Bird in the Peacock's borrowed Plumes, to become the Jest and Ridicule of that Species, among whom he has obtained Admission at so dear a Rate.—— It is vain, therefore, in this Class of Men to strive against the Force and Weight of ancient Birth, when even they themselves, who by their Discourse so passionately endeavour to reduce it, are so forward and so eager in their Practice to discover its Importance, and to betray their own contrary Opinion of it.

WE might enlarge much farther upon this Head, but being unwilling to give Offence to any, we shall decline it, and proceed immediately to the next Head of this Discourse, which is, To shew the general Opinion of all Nations upon this Subject, in all Ages.——The Regard paid to it is manifest, beyond the Power of Contradiction, from the Histories of all Countries, at every Point of Time. The People of *Phrygia* and *Scythia*, affirmed themselves to be the most ancient of Mankind, and greatly gloried in this Pretension.——The *Arcadians* even boasted, that their Nation existed before the Moon.——The Veneration of the *Ægyptians* for it, appears sufficiently, from the Discoveries made in their Burying-Places to this Day.—— Those Bodies which we call Mummies, so carefully embalmed, and curiously adorned, contained in their grotesque Paintings, and hieroglyphic Representations (which was their manner of writing in the first Ages) the Story of their respective Houses; the Vaults of their Dead preserved the Genealogies of the

The general Opinion of the wisest Nations in all Ages upon it.

the

the Living: and their vast Expences in these Interments sufficiently evinced their Sentiments of a noble Ancestry.—— The *Hebrews* maintained the Knowledge of their respective Descents with extreme Care; and the Nations bordering upon them followed the same Custom, with an equal Attention.

IN the *Affyrian* and *Persian* Monarchies, the Lines of the greatest Families were constantly recorded, and we have Reason to conclude, that the same Practice prevailed over the whole East.—— With respect to the *Persian* Government we learn, that one of their *Grand Arcana Imperii*, that Point of State Policy upon which that mighty Empire principally turned, was the Institution of Military Officers of a low Extraction, in the Strong Places of all their Provinces, with Powers independant of the Governors of those Provinces, who were always Men of the most distinguished Families. The Design in this was, to create a Jealousy and Emulation between them, for a Bridle to them both. Which Jealousy and Emulation evidently prove the Notions of Men to have been, at that Time, the same which they now are, as to this Particular. The Policy, of that Measure, being grounded wholly upon the Superiority, even then attributed to Ancient and Noble Birth.—— In *Greece* we have infinite Proofs of a like Nature. We find in every State of that Country, some ancient Family, eminent in Esteem, on account of the Dignity of a remote Extraction. They even carried this Respect to Birth to a criminal Excess, ranking among their Gods, or placing, at least, but one Remove below them, the Founders of those great Houses.

WE find in *Plutarch**, that the *Athenians* pretended to deduce their Descent from *Apollo*.—— *Alexander* vainly boasted *Jupiter* to be his immediate Father, by a preternatural Commerce with his Mother *Olympia*.—— But he was allowed, by the gravest Authors, to be descended from the same *Jupiter*, (af-
ter

* In Vita Demetrii.

ter impiously deified) through *Hercules*, by the Side of his Father, and from *Achilles*, by that of his Mother. ——— *Alcibiades* was acknowledged to be lineally sprung from *Euryfaces*, the Son of *Ajax*. ——— And the Kings of *Sparta*, as well as *Alexander*, proceeded from the same *Hercules*. ——— *Aristotle* observes, that there were three Citizens Rivals for Authority in *Athens*, *Nicias*, the Son of *Niceratus*, *Thucydides*, the Son of *Milesius*, and *Theramenes*, the Son of *Agnon*; but that the Opinion of ancient Family was such in that Republic, that the last, who was of mean Extraction, could never surmount the Reproach and Objection of his Birth. ——— And *Plutarch* beforementioned *, gives us a remarkable Evidence, of the Care then taken to preserve the Descents of noble Families; for he tells us, that he was himself intimately acquainted with one of the Posterity of the great *Themistocles*, who enjoyed, at the very Time he wrote, many Honours, and distinguished Privileges, granted to his great Ancestor, and his Descendants, by the Kings of *Persia*, in *Magnesia*, six hundred Years before.

OUR Accounts of the *Roman Empire* being still more perfect, this way of thinking is yet more evident in that State: it appears continually, both under the Government of their Consuls, and their Emperors. — Under the first, nothing is more remarkable than the Reverence of the Plebeians for the Patrician Order. Their Jealousy of Power, and their eager Desire to reduce the Commonwealth still more into the Scale of Popularity, created great Seditions, but these Seditions were never carried so far as to destroy the Person of a single Patrician. ——— The Awe impressed by the Circumstance of which we speak, upon the Minds of the Multitude, was the only Defence of the Nobility. And it was a sufficient Defence. A little Body, not exceeding at any Time three hundred, supported by this alone, were enabled, without Guards or Armies, (for the People with which they contended were the only

* In Vita Themistoc.

only Guards and Armies of that mighty Republic) to maintain their Authority over Millions of Men, the most suspicious of their Freedom, and intrepid in their Nature, that ever the World produced. — The Bustoes and Statues of their Forefathers were a kind of monumental Pedigree, in use among that People, which they held as dear as their Wives and Children, and their Household Gods. Their Accounts of private Houses were also maintained with great Accuracy. — We are told by *Cicero*, and other Authors, that the ancient History of *Rome* itself, was composed wholly out of the Accounts of private Families. — *Messala*, the famous Orator, gloried in having composed many Volumes of the Genealogies of the Nobility of *Rome*. — Even *Atticus* *, so eminent for Taste and Learning and every polite Accomplishment, and yet more eminent for the Friendship which subsisted between him and the same *Cicero* we have mentioned, is said to have been singularly studious and intelligent in this Branch of Knowledge; nor did he think it beneath his Character to compose the Genealogy of *Brutus*, whom he proved to be descended from *Junius Brutus*, the Expulsor of the *Tarquins*, and Founder of the Republic, near five hundred Years before. — *Cæsar's* Family was carried yet much higher, for he was allowed to derive his Pedigree from *Venus*. — Nor should these Pretensions of a Derivation in the Ancients from the Gods, be rejected wholly, as absurd and fabulous. — For it is well known, that their Deities were no other than real Mortals, to whom the Ignorance of the first Ages, for particular Excellencies, attributed divine Honours, which, improved by Superstition, and the Artifice of Priests and Princes, became, in great measure, the Foundation of the Religion of the Heathen World. We are expressly told, that after the Death of the same *Cæsar*, the Commonalty being resolved to revenge it on his Murderers, among whom was the Patrician *Cinna*, another *Cinna* fell a Victim to their

Rage,

* *Cornel. Nepos*, in *Vit. Attic.*

Rage, as bearing the same Name; upon which one *Casca*, who had a Namesake also among those Conspirators, thought it necessary to publish his Pedigree; by which he proved that the two Families of that Name had a different Original, and that he bore no Relation to the Person who was the Object of their Hate.——After the Turn of that Government into the Scale of absolute Power, this Regard to Family continued equally strong, which is every where apparent in the Writings of all their Poets and Historians.

——Among the rest, we need only to mention that great Author *Tacitus*.——It would be endless to enumerate all the Proofs of it, that might be given out of his Works alone; we shall content ourselves with relating what he tells us in the Eleventh Book of his Annals, where he speaks of that great Debate in the Senate, concerning the Increase of its own Number, and the Admission of some of the chief Men of *Gallia Comata*, (a Nation of the *Gauls*, then a Province of the *Roman Empire*) into that Body. This Proposal, as might be naturally expected, and will always happen upon a like Occasion, was much opposed, by many of the vain and less considerate Members, who imagined that their Power would be weakened, if more were to become Partakers of it.——Others, from an ill-judged Pride, contemned all foreign Nations to such a Degree, that they thought none but *Romans* worthy of that Honour. But the wise and more judicious Senators, exposed the Folly and Meanness of these Arguments.

——They shewed, that Power, unless supported by the Property and Influence of many, concerned in the same Interest, as being Partakers of it, must sink inevitably, from the Load of Envy it must sustain, and from the Narrowness of its Foundation.——They observed likewise, that the Majority of those, who even then enjoyed that Dignity, were once of foreign Growth.—The Emperor *Claudius* himself taking part with the Petitioners, produced, in favour of their Cause, Instances of many of the greatest Families in

Rome, whose Ancestors had been of foreign Extraction, and at length admitted in this Manner, had proved, and still continued, the greatest Pillars of the State. — In this Speech, there is abundant Proof of the Care taken at that Time to preserve the Accounts of private Houses, and of the great Esteem in which they were held, who possessed the Advantage of a noble and ancient Extraction. — The same Author, in the further Pursuit of this Subject, observes the great Decay of ancient Families in *Rome*; and in a very curious manner opens to us the State of the Nobility in that Empire, which had been composed at different Times: First, of the principal Men, admitted into the Senate by their Founder *Romulus*; secondly, of those elected out of the best of the Commons, by *Lucius Brutus*; thirdly, of those admitted by the *Catlian* Law, in the Time of *Julius Cæsar*; and lastly, of such who were admitted by the *Senian* Law, in the Time of *Augustus*. Of the two latter, he tells us, there were none remaining; and of the second and first, but very few. From whence arises the strongest Argument of their Regard to great Families, the Descents of which had been thus preserved, for above eight hundred Years, (for so long was it from the Foundation of *Rome* to that Time;) a Period which hardly any Family in *Europe* can now with Certainty exceed.

AFTER the Decay of the *Roman* Empire, the barbarous Nations who rose upon its Ruins, appear to be equally affected with the same Sentiments. — We find, both in the Commentary of *Cæsar*, and the Author last quoted, the greatest Reverence attributed to Noble Birth, among the ancient *Britons*, *Gauls*, and *Germans*. — We are told by *Paulus Æmilius*, that even in the first Beginnings of the *French* Monarchy, many private Houses pretended to place themselves upon a Level with *Clodoveus*, or *Clovis*, on Account of the Dignity of their Descent. — Among others, one *Canacer* disputed the Crown with that Prince *,
upon

* Genealog Hist. of Soheir.

upon the Score of his Genealogy, which he then made public.— *Dagobert* the First, of the same *Mervian* Line of *French* Kings, preserved among the public Records, the Descents of all the Noble Families of his Kingdom: and *Charlemain* had such an Esteem for Men of Birth, and knew so well how to apply that Subject to the Advantage of the State, that he ordered Poems to be composed, rehearsing the eminent Extraction, and Services, of the noble Commanders of that Age, with a View to raise the Spirit of his People, by the Pride and Emulation naturally proceeding from that Measure.— Even among the most remote Nations of the Earth, discovered in these later Ages of the World, the same Sentiments prevail.— And we are assured, that the *Incas* of *Peru* pretended to be Children of the Sun, and maintained a long fictitious Genealogy from that Planet, to heighten the Veneration of their Subjects to their Persons, from that immense Antiquity.

BUT to return, and to descend lower into the History of *Europe*. — It is certain, that even at the Time of the Conquest, the Respect to ancient Birth was eminently great; and the *Normans*, though not settled in their Province full two hundred Years before that Period, were already much affected with it. This appears plainly from the old Historians of that Time, who are very curious in marking the Descents of the principal Persons of whom they write.— *Ordericus Vitalis*, in particular, who was cotemporary with the Conqueror, has been minutely exact, in his Account of a vast number of Families then existing, and among these, that of which we shall principally treat, has had a considerable Share of his Labours.

IN the Story of our own Monarchy, we have constant Evidence of the Force of the same Opinions.— The Registries of all our Abbies and Convents contain innumerable Proofs of it.— We have even Instances in the very Family of which we write, of Pedigrees preserved with great Care, for many Centuries, among

the public Records of the Kingdom; and there is particularly one * Genealogy of this House, entered in the Rolls of the King's Bench, which deduces the direct Descent from Father to Son, (exclusive of Collaterals) from the Reign of King *Henry* the Third, to that of King *Henry* the Eighth, containing a Space of three hundred Years; and this Enrollment was made above two Centuries ago.——Within a few Reigns after the *Norman* Invasion, viz. in that of *Edward* the Second †, we have a remarkable Instance of the Opinion of the Crown itself, as to the Preservation of the Memory of ancient Families. Till that Æra, Surnames were but seldom fixed, or if settled, yet covered frequently by some new Appellation, which changing, perhaps, in every Descent, according to the Caprice of particular Men, disguised them greatly, and thus confounded the Knowledge of the Original of the best and most distinguished Houses.——This Obscurity, though since rendered infinitely greater to us, by the Destruction of many Records, was already sensibly perceived in that early Age.——Inasmuch, that to remedy so great an Inconvenience, the King himself was obliged to interpose §, encouraging all Men to adhere to some constant Name, to be continued to their Posterity.——And there is now extant a Record, containing a positive Injunction upon a great Man of that Age, to ascertain the Name of his Family; which, in pursuance of this Command, he actually did.

To continue the same Claim, we may very properly observe those frequent Contests which happened, not long after the Time we have last spoken of, between private Houses, for the Right of bearing particular Coats of Arms; which fully shew the Prevalence of these Opinions. Among which Disputes, was that of *John de Sitfild*, Ancestor to the present Earls of *Salisbury* and *Exeter*, with *William de Fakenham*, in the Reign

* Placit. coram Rege, 13 Hen. VIII.

† Camden's Remains of Britain.

§ Ibid.

INTRODUCTION. xxv

Reign of *Edward* the Third, for the Arms now borne by the Family of *Cecil*, as they at present write their Name. And from the same Principle proceeded also that famous Controversy between *Robert* Lord *Morley*, and *Nicholas* Lord *Burnell*, at the Siege of *Calais*, in the same King's Reign, concerning the Arms of *Burnell*, which the Lord *Morley*, in truth usurped, bearing, *Argent, a Lion rampant, Sable, crowned, Gold*; whereas his own were, a *Lion rampant, Argent*, without any Crown at all; but the Difference being thus small, had obtained so long, that there was much Debate upon the Matter. — However, it was at last adjudged, by *William de Bobun*, Earl of *Northampton*, Constable, and the Earl of *Warwick*, Marshall of *England*, that in Consideration of the valiant Deeds which the said *Robert* Lord *Morley* had performed in those Arms, he should enjoy them for his Life; but that they should then revert to their right Owners, the Lord *Burnell*, and his Heirs. — The Heirs of the Lord *Morley* continued, nevertheless, (notwithstanding this Award) to bear these Arms, through the Inadvertency of *Burnell*. And the Rights of that House falling many Years after, by the Marriage of *Maud*, Sister and sole Heir of *Edward* Lord *Burnell*, to *John* Lord *Luwel*, of *Tichmersh*, (the Chief of one Branch of the House we treat of here) *John* Lord *Luwel*, Son and Heir of the said *John* and *Maud*, renewed his Claim to the same Arms of *Burnell*, as of Right, by Inheritance, and by the Award formerly made at the Siege of *Calais*. — *Thomas* Lord *Morley*, Grandson and Heir to *Robert* Lord *Morley*, was then the Defendant in the Cause, which was contested with wonderful Gravity, and great Form. — And though the Right of *Luwel* was evident enough, yet he was obliged to desist from his Pretensions. — The Usurpation of the Lords *Morley* having continued so long, and the Lords *Burnell* having neglected, upon the Death of *Robert* Lord *Morley* first mentioned, to renew their Claim, and to assume their Arms, and being

proved

proved ever since the first Award, to have contented themselves with the same Coat, only differenced by a *Bordure Azure*.——So that the Lord *Luvel* was obliged to rest satisfied with the Coat of *Burnell*, differenced in that manner.——This Dispute was tried upon the twentieth of *October*, in 1395, the eighteenth of King *Richard* the Second.——The next we shall mention was a Suit in the same Reign, between Sir *Richard Scrope*, and *Robert Grosvenor*, Esquire, which is very particularly related in that famous Manuscript, called, *The Barones Extincti*, p. 67. b.—— And discovers in a very extraordinary manner, by the great Formality of the Trial, the Sense which Men then had of these Matters.——The Book recites,——“ That
 “ upon the Controversy of Armes betweene Sir *Richard Scrope*, Knight, Plaintiffe, and *Robert Grosvenor*,
 “ Defendant, for bearing *Azure, a Bend, Or* ;
 “ there was a definitive Sentence by *Thomas of Woodstock*,
 “ Constable of *England*, Anno 11 *Richardi Secundi*,
 “ A. D. 1388, That *Scrope* should bear the
 “ sayd Armes plain, and *Grosvenour* with a *Bordure*,
 “ *Argent*.——Whereupon an Appeale was made to the
 “ Kinge himselfe, and after the Examinations of the
 “ Witnesse well considered, Judgment was given by
 “ the Kinge, the twenty-seventh of *May*, Anno Regni
 “ 13th, 1390, in the Great Chamber of Parliament,
 “ within his Palace-Royal at *Westminster* ; present there
 “ his Uncles the Dukes of *Guyen* and *Gloucester*, the
 “ Bishop of *London*, the Lords *John Rosse*, *Ralph*
 “ *Nevill*, *John Lovell*, *John Devereux*, Steward of
 “ his House, his Vice-Chamberlayne, *Henry Percy*
 “ the Son, *Mathew de Gournay*, *Hugh Zouche*, *Brian*
 “ *de Stapleton*, *Richard Adderbury*, and *William de*
 “ *Farrington*, Knights, and others, That the Armes
 “ should wholly remayne to Sir *Richard Scrope*, and
 “ his Heyres, and Mr. *Grosvenor* to have no Part
 “ thereof, because he was a Stranger to the same.
 “ And for the Bill of the Expences, amounting to
 “ 466*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* spent betweene the 9th of *October*,

INTRODUCTION. xxvii

“ *A^o 11^o Richardi Secundi*, which was the Day that
 “ the said *Robert* had taken Exceptions against the
 “ Witnesfes, until the twenty-seventh of *May*, *A^o*
 “ *13^m*, which Day the Kinge gave the Judgement,
 “ and by the Comiffaryes, (*viz.*) the Byfhop of *Lon-*
 “ *don*, the Lord *Cobham*, Mr. *John Barnett*, and
 “ *Richard Roubale*, it was feaffed to fifty Markes.
 “ But after that the fayd *Robert* would not appeare,
 “ butt was obftinate, it was again feaffed to *vc* Markes,
 “ being on *Monday* the firft Day of the Parliament,
 “ *3 October*, *A^o 15 Richardi fecundi*, 1392, there be-
 “ ing present the Duke of *Guyen*, the Archbyfhop of
 “ *Dublin*, the Bifhops of *London*, *Chefter*, and *Chi-*
 “ *chefter*, the Earls of *Derby*, *Rutland*, *March*, *Arun-*
 “ *dell*, *Huntingdon*, *Northumberland*, the Lords *Roos*,
 “ *Nevill*, and *Cobham*, and others; which fayd Sum-
 “ of 600 Markes, the fayd Sir *Robert Grofvenour* re-
 “ quefted the fayd Sir *Richard Scroope* to forgive him;
 “ who againe anfweread, that hee had fo evilly vfed
 “ him, and belyed him in his Anfwereas, that he de-
 “ served no Courtefy. Who againe anfweread, that
 “ it was not his Doings, butt his Counfellors, to make
 “ his Matter feeme the better, and that hee knewe he
 “ did not well, nor fayd truly therein. Whereupon
 “ he againe anfweread, that if he would fo openly de-
 “ clare, profefse and confefse, and be content it fhould
 “ be entered of Record (which he requested the Kinge
 “ might bee) that then hee would forgiue him, which
 “ was done accordingly, and the Summe forgiuen,
 “ and they made Friends before the Kinge, in the
 “ Parliament Houfe.” ——— Many Claims of this

kind were made in thofe Times; but
 the moft memorable Caufe of all was The Claim of
 that between *Reginald Lord Grey*, of Lovel.

Ruthen, Heir-general to *John Haftings*, the laft Earl of
Pembroke of that Name, and *Edward Haftings*, the
 Male Heir of that Houfe, concerning the ancient Arms
 of *Haftings*; which Suit continued twenty Years, and
 was not ended till the eleventh of *Henry* the Fourth,

1410, when *Edward Hastings* was not only condemned to pay the Sum of nine hundred and seventy Pounds, seventeen Shillings, and ten-pence halfpenny, (the Lord *Grey* swearing that he had spent a thousand Marks more in that Contest *) but he was imprisoned sixteen Years, for Disobedience to that Sentence.—So great a Fine when Money was so scarce as it is known to have then been, and so severe a Penalty as the long Imprisonment inflicted in this case, most powerfully discover how high the Notions of these Matters ran at that Juncture.

VARIOUS Proofs to the same purpose occur from Age to Age.—In the fifth Year of King *Henry* the Fifth, 1417, the King then going to the Wars of *France*, issued his Proclamation, dated at *New Sarum* upon the seventh of *June*, strictly commanding that no Person retained in that Expedition, of what Quality soever, should presume to wear any Coat-Armour, to which he had not a Right from his Ancestors †, or by Grant from a sufficient Deputy empowered therein, upon Penalty of being cashiered, of loss of Wages, and of having his Coat of Arms rased, and torn off his Back.—So warmly did our Princes then concern themselves to maintain the Dignity of ancient Families.

NOT long after this, in 1428, the seventh of *Henry* the Sixth, the King issued Writs to the Justices of every County, to have a Return made to him of such Gentlemen and Knights who anciently bore Coat-Armour in their respective Districts.

FROM hence we pass to another Period, little distant from the last, to another public Act of one of our Princes. We mean the Erection of the Court of Honour by King *Richard* the Third, whose Charter being still in force, and wholly calculated for the Preservation of these Distinctions, and to the Support

* Dugdale's Baronage, sub tit. Hastings. and Gray of Ruthin.

† Sandford's Genealogical History of the Kings of England.

port of ancient and noble Families, and to no other Purpose, is an Evidence yet living, and not to be contradicted, of what we have here advanced.

It is unnecessary to descend further, to particularize any thing more of this Nature.—That Man must be very ignorant indeed, who does not know how universally, in these latter Ages, the Regard to ancient Birth has been extended; insomuch, that in every State in *Europe*, (*Holland* and *England* excepted, where, in both, the same Circumstances in some measure operate against it) it is carried even to such an Excess, that Contempt is the rigid Portion of those who labour under the Misfortune of a mean Extraction.

FROM this Stock of Examples drawn from all Nations, and all Ages, we cannot but think that we may derive some Confidence to proceed in the Work we have undertaken; and being thus supported, that we need not concern ourselves upon what Foundation, whether vain or solid, this Reverence to Noble Birth, and to these Enquiries, hath been established.—It is too bold and insolent in any Man, or in any Set of Men, to arraign the Wisdom of Opinions which have eternally and universally prevailed; and such an Opposition draws after it no Consequence, but the Ridicule of those who make it.—However, having engaged to prosecute this Matter still farther, we shall come, in the next place, to shew, that the Grounds upon which this Concurrence of Opinion has been founded, are solid and reasonable in themselves.

THERE is a certain Generosity and Loftiness of Soul, arising from a constant Reflection upon the Superiorities enjoyed, through the Circumstances of ancient Birth and high Extraction, which rightly regulated, and not degenerated into an odious and over bearing Pride, are followed by Consequences greatly advantageous to the Public.—Men impregnated with these Sentiments, can never fail to act,

The just Grounds
of the Veneration
for it.

XXX INTRODUCTION.

at least with Honour; which, although they should want real Virtue, will yet produce, in a great measure, the same Effects.——When Men of Birth and Quality, act in a manner unworthy of themselves, it is not unless they think meanly of themselves, and have been corrupted in their Education, by the Humour we have spoken of, prevailing so much at this Time in this Country.——They who are (or who are taught to think that they are) considerable for nothing but their Fortunes, may be, but too naturally, led to commit any Villany to acquire, or any Baseness to preserve them.——On the other hand, a Man of ancient and noble Race, well and properly acquainted with his own Dignity, will set more loosely to his Fortune, and will never be biassed to dishonour, by the Hope to encrease it, or the Fear to lose it.——The first, when plundered of his Wealth, has nothing left to regard farther, and little to enable him to resist Temptation to the worst Actions: the latter, considerable from his Birth, possesses a Preheminence, of which he can never be totally deprived, by any Act of Tyranny, or Power of Chance.——Stripped of all other Advantages, he still retains and carries that about him, which he can never forfeit, but by some Action below the Honour of his Station. It is not, therefore, likely, that a Person who possesses a Treasure of so much Worth, should be easily induced to part with it, by any ignoble Prospect whatsoever.

WE have accordingly seen the Courtship of Popularity, in the unworthy manner we have mentioned, attended with extreme bad Consequences; it has already, in a great degree, rooted out from among us all Honour and exalted Virtue. And, however its Advocates insinuate in its Defence, that it tends to maintain the Liberty of the People, it has manifestly a contrary Influence, as it gradually reduces the Motive of all Actions to one common Principle, which is that of *Profit*.——Respect to Noble Birth being now, in a great degree, transferred to Riches.——The most mer-

mercenary Pursuits are generally followed. — What an Inlet to Corruption, not only private, but public, this hath proved! what a flagrant Venality hath thus been introduced, even in the Government of this Kingdom, is but too much manifested in the Course of our Elections, and the Conduct of many Parliaments, for half a Century last past. — It is absurd to think, that Liberty can be preserved, by Means which sap the Foundation of a free Government, or by such as root out all Principles of Honour and Generosity, much less by such as place in their stead this Reverence and Regard to Wealth: on the contrary, the very Essence of Liberty consists, in the Diffusion of such Principles as carry with them a Contempt of all private Advantages, particularly those of a mercenary kind, and depends upon the Habit of contenting the Mind with Reflections on its own Dignity, the sole Reward which frequently attends the greatest Actions of public Virtue.

THE *Romans* were as free as any People that have existed since the Dissolution of that Republic. — This way of thinking, nevertheless, prevailed among them, as we have shewn, in the highest Degree. — *Cato* thought it demeaned his Daughter to marry her even to a Sovereign Prince, during the Grandeur of that State. — Such Sentiments as these were general to the *Roman* Senate; and it is well known to what Extremity of public Virtue that Nobility was carried, by this high Opinion of their own Dignity. — Which, as it was greater than that of any other Nobility before or since, so were its Effects proportionably advantageous to their Nation. Nor did the Loss of Liberty fall upon them, till that Order was greatly reduced in Estimation, and till after the People were admitted to a Level with them. — So that we may see by this Instance, at least, that a Reverence to Ancient and Noble Birth, is by no means incompatible with the most extensive Freedom.

LIBERTY is, indeed, so great a Blessing, that no Advantage stands in Competition with it. Those Circumstances of Government, which really, not nominally, deserve that Title, carry with them every thing that is valuable upon Earth.——But these are not impeded in any degree by the Estimation of Noble Birth.——It is from a narrow, ignorant, and superficial Consideration of this Matter, that this Notion has ever at all prevailed.——It is indeed true, that most Nations where this Estimation exists in the strongest manner, are in a State of Subjection to their Princes, which little differs from a downright Slavery: and this being the Case, it is taken, at first View, to have been the Cause or Instrument of that Subjection.——But the Weakness of that Argument is evident from hence, that this Regard to Birth hath eternally existed in those Countries, whereas, that wretched State in which they are now found, is not any where of longer Duration than of two hundred Years, however it may have strengthened and extended, to the Amazement of rational Men, in so short a Period.

THIS Insinuation once surmounted, there remains but little to be said against the fullest Encouragement that can be given to Works of this Nature, and to the Augmentation of that Value, which all Persons, intitled to the Honours of a Noble Extraction, may set upon themselves, or others fix upon them. Many other advantageous Circumstances derived from it, farther justify the Veneration attributed to it, particularly such as are visible to us from the Example of foreign Countries, especially *Germany* and *France*, where it so eminently prevails.——The first of these Nations are noted for a Degree of Courage and Integrity, derived apparently from the Spirit of this Principle.——And the other are but too eminent for that Love of Honour, which has raised them to the formidable Point of Power, at which they are now arrived in *Europe*.——Their Contempt of Danger, and their Affection to their Country, though perhaps carried

INTRODUCTION. xxxiii

carried into a ridiculous Partiality, from an Ignorance of other Nations, are Qualities truly excellent and great, and they proceed indisputably from the careful Regard of the Government of that Kingdom, to Family and ancient Birth; upon which Policy, as upon a Rock, that Monarchy is well known to have built its vast Foundation.

HAVING so fully shewn the public Use of these Opinions, with relation to ancient Birth, we now come to shew the Advantages derived from the same Subject to private Persons, who are so fortunate as to be in Possession of it.

IT is manifestly of high Importance to such Persons, to maintain an accurate Account of their Descents. A Failure of this Care would reduce the greatest among them, with a Concurrence of unlucky Circumstances of Fortune, among the lowest of the People, and upon the Level of the unknown Multitude. ——— But on the other hand, if a due Regard be constantly had to this Particular, they will find a strong Support from it in the greatest Adversity; they will be still distinguished from the common Herd, let their Distresses be what they will. ——— Their Conduct will be different in such Distresses, from that of other Men. ——— They will struggle under their Troubles with greater Spirit. ——— They will cautiously avoid attempting to restore themselves again, by any Arts or Occupations, which might tarnish the Lustre of their Families, if again restored. And thus, a Noble Family, not wanting to itself, will seldom fail, after a certain Time, by its own Prudence, and the friendly Hand of others of the same Rank, to recover again the Station which it held before.

The real Advantages which it affords to those in Possession of it.

IT is evident farther, that by various Accidents, either of good or evil Fortune, any Family may be transplanted into foreign Countries; which, whenever it happens, must be under the greatest Disadvantages,

xxxiv INTRODUCTION.

to those who have neglected the Preservation of the ancient Monuments of their own Houses. A Man may carry with him fine Accomplishments, both of Mind and Body, and even a Purse which would purchase out a *German* Prince, or a Duke and Peer of *France*, expecting with these, as he passed current here, to meet with equal Consideration abroad; but he will find himself egregiously deceived. Not that other Nations are ignorant how to employ Persons of all Conditions, in a manner useful to the Public; but they place those of this Degree, in a Class neither so agreeable or advantageous to themselves. A Man of Family, without any Treasure, but the Proofs of his Nobility about him, in the same Adventure, will find himself, with Ease, established in Esteem, and in a few Generations, more likely to lay the Foundation of a great Establishment, than the other, with all his Riches. — In foreign Countries, a noble Extraction is a real Fortune; a multitude of public Provisions, Commanderies, and Orders, Civil, Ecclesiastical, and Military, being set apart for those, and those alone, who enjoy that Preheminence; all others, by their primitive Institutions, being excluded from them.

ALTHOUGH this Circumstance of Transmigration be of such a nature, as to affect perhaps but a few Families, and those whom it may happen to concern, may not at present foresee that it will ever be their Case, (which somewhat lessens the Impression of this Argument) yet the Regard to Birth in foreign Countries, deserves the cautious Preservation of its Proofs in private Families of our own Nation, upon another Account, which is visibly of great Importance. They who have travelled, and are in any degree acquainted with the World, know well, what a different Reception all Ministers, and Persons employed in any kind of Negotiation, meet with, according to their Want, or Enjoyment, of these Advantages of Birth; and how disagreeably to themselves, if not unprofitably to their Masters, the former exercise their Functions. —

And

And if, from a ministerial Partiality at Home, Persons of this Condition are thus employed abroad, it generally turns to their own Mortification, and to the Scandal of their Patrons.—— Not many Years since, we had a notorious Instance of this, in a Person, who of a Taylor's Son became an Ambassador, by Virtue of his Alliance, being Brother to the Brother of a Minister of State, who has always affected to make use of such mean Instruments.—— His Conduct in his Employments, was equal to the Expectations Men had formed from such an Emissary, —and infinitely scandalous.—— But it is not every State that will receive such Negotiators.—— In the late King's Reign, the Court of *Great-Britain* having nominated a certain Lord, of a very mean Extraction, as Ambassador to that of the Emperor, whose Alliances were equal to his Birth, a noted Apothecary having married his Sister. It happened that the Imperial Ambassador then in *England*, having surfeited at a great Entertainment, was obliged in the Evening to apply for a Medicine, which is a specific in such Cases: the Person called in to administer, and to attend the Operation, unfortunately happened to be the Apothecary who was Brother to the Lord.—— During the Intervals, which Medicines of that sort admit, this Fellow, out of excessive Vanity, entertained that Minister with the Story of this intended Embassy, and of his Relation to the Person who was destined to it.—— The Minister, according to the foreign Sentiments of these Matters, conceived a great Indignity designed his Master in this Step; but saying nothing to discover his Resentment at that Time, dispatched a Messenger to his Master the next Night, to acquaint him with it.—— The Emperor, informed of the Affair, was no less moved at it than his Minister had been; and ordered him, in the strongest Terms, to insist that some more honourable Representative of our Prince might be sent to his Court.—— And accordingly, a Person of another Condition of Birth, was soon after nominated to that Employment.

But

xxxvi INTRODUCTION.

But this was not sufficient, for a considerable Time; to remove the ill Impressions created by this intended Insult, as it was there conceived to be.

WE have no occasion to add any thing to illustrate how disadvantageous a Neglect of these Matters must prove, with respect to foreign Courts, and foreign Employments.——As to those at home, and as to all Dignities and considerable Preferments whatsoever, it is equally notorious, how great an Advantage is derived to any Man's Pretensions from a noble Descent.—It is certain, indeed, that of late Years, there has been more Preference given to Men of the lowest and most contemptible Original, in the Distribution of some Places, than ever was before known. But these are only such from which but little Honour, and commonly no very extraordinary Profits arise; and such, in which an unlimited Obedience, and servile Compliance, are particularly requisite. Men of a very mean Extraction are undoubtedly proper for these Services, and are accordingly now employed in them.——But this may be depended upon as certain, that the Harvest which these little People now make, is but short, and is likely never to return again. It is the Condition of our Constitution, or of our Administration, at this Time, which makes it convenient to use the most submissive Tools that can be found.——But they do the Work for which they are employed, with such Dexterity and Expedition, that they will be quickly rendered useless by themselves.——When the Form, or even when the Essence of our Government, shall become the same with that of neighbouring Nations, the Practice of our Government will likewise become the same, and Men of this wretched Stamp, will fall again into that Contempt, from whence they are only now drawn to serve a present execrable Purpose.

IT must be farther evident to the meanest Capacity, that it is of great Consequence to all Families, who have made considerable Alliances, to maintain with great Exactness, the respective Proofs of their Descents.

—Suc-

—————Successions to Estates, and even Peerages, many of which, by the Common Law of *England*, descend to Female Heirs, are often recoverable after a long Intermission of Time.————— There are Instances of some of these, which have lain dormant above two Centuries, from a Multitude of Female Heirs subsisting all the while; which, upon the Extinction of the rest, have been revived in the Issue of the last. The Custom requiring, that Rights of this Nature should centre in one Person, before a Claim can legally be made.————— The same Argument will hold equally in those Titles which are limited to the Male; of which we have very lately seen one regained, by a younger Branch of the Family of *Stanley*, who have obtained the Earldom of *Derby*, upon Failure of the elder House, from which the present has been separated above two hundred Years. This Honour was recovered merely by the Strength of the Evidence of their Descent; in which, if there had been the least Defect, their Claim could have never been allowed. ————— So nice and critical is the Proof required in Affairs of this Kind.

WE shall strengthen this Argument by one Word more, with relation to that Weight of Property which is lately fallen into the Hands of new Men, by the Causes formerly mentioned, of *Commerce*, and the *Public Projects*.————— It is to be considered, that both of these have had their full Effect.————— With respect to the *latter*, the Nation is no longer to be duped and fleeced by the same pernicious Schemes. The Rage for them, and the Abilities of Men to engage in them, are both, in a great measure passed. ————— And after a few Generations, the Descendants of those who are now possessed of the national Wealth, having worn out, as they will think, in some measure, the Scandal of its Acquisition, will begin to form, by Degrees, some Pretensions to an Honourable Birth themselves, and will consequently become Advocates for the Reverence which is due to it.————— As to the *Commerce* of

xxxviii INTRODUCTION.

this Kingdom (the *other* Cause) it is but too evident to all rational Men, that this must cease also.——Since it is impossible that, under certain Circumstances of Government, and under Taxes which render all Necessaries of Life so dear, any considerable Commerce can be carried on for any long Time. Besides, that there is a *Ne plus ultra* in all Nature, and our Commerce has been exercised for the last Century with so much Success, that, excluding all other Considerations, it must soon destroy itself, by the Riches it has introduced. These Riches creating an extraordinary Dearness in all Provisions, Labour, and Commodities, the low Price of which is the only solid Basis of all advantageous Traffic. As it is therefore evident, that new Men will never rise again in any Age, with such Advantages of Wealth, at least, in considerable Numbers, their Party will gradually decrease, and they who shall succeed them in the State of new Advancement, will be too few, and too weak, to resist the natural Force of this Disposition of Mankind.

The Use of this Species of Learning to those less immediately the Objects of it.

WE are now come to shew, in the last Place, that the Study of Genealogy, is likewise very useful to Mankind in general, even to those less immediately concerned in it. The Profit of this Species of Learning, is not confined alone to those who are the actual Objects of it; a great Advantage arises from it to others, from those little Incidents which every judicious Writer in this Way, intersperses properly in his Works. They greatly serve to assist the Memory, and to imprint the Chronology of remarkable Transactions of a more universal Kind.——It is of excellent Service to accomplish an Historian.——It furnishes not only great Amusement, which increases much by Use and Habit in it; but it is of very extensive Benefit, from the necessary Attention required in it, to pursue the Chain

INTRODUCTION. xxxix

Chain of the Enquiry, and to unravel the Difficulty of Records, seemingly contradictory to each other; from whence it affixes the Faculty of Reflection and Argumentation to a great Degree.

THEY who have never applied themselves in this Way, are not sufficiently apprized of this Advantage. But there is another proceeding from it, which is more obvious; this is, its natural Tendency to give a proper Knowledge of the public Offices, and Repositories of Records; where a Man may be made much better acquainted with the Constitution of the Kingdom, than by any other Means; a Multitude of Discoveries occurring there, which give great Light into the Condition and Changes, and Proceedings of our Government from Time to Time, not well to be procured from any Histories; few Writers having applied themselves sufficiently to this unerring Source of Knowledge.

In fine, under this Head we may urge, that it is of very great Use to a Man in all great Stations, to be well acquainted with the Descent of the principal Families of his own Country; which enables him very much to form a just Judgment of their Views, and ways of Thinking; and to know how he may conduct himself with them, or to guard against their Interest, by knowing with what Families their Alliances principally lie.—— To confirm this, we need only to mention the Practice of two of the greatest Ministers of State produced in this Island.——The Lord *Burleigh*, who was first Minister to Queen *Elizabeth*, for a Space of near forty Years; and the Earl of *Oxford*, Minister to the late Queen *Anne*.——The latter of these had a great Regard for this Learning, and made the greatest Collection in that Kind of any Man in *England*.——As to the Lord *Burleigh* *, his Knowledge

d 2

ledge

* Vide MSS. the Life of the Lord *Burleigh*, peres Comites de *Exeter*, published by *Collins*.

ledge of the Families of all the Men of Figure in this Kingdom, was reckoned among his extraordinary Qualifications. And he was so much addicted to this Study, that in the Heat of his greatest Occupations, he always found some leisure Time to be employed this Way; leaving behind him many Volumes of Pedigrees in his own Hand-writing.

HAVING thus sufficiently justified the Occasion of this Work; before we conclude, it is both just and necessary to observe, that there are some Abuses, to which this way of Thinking may lead, if carried to Extremes. A Misfortune to which all Instruction and Opinion is exposed, from the superficial and undistinguishing Genius of the Generality of the World.

LET Men, therefore, attribute the Honour due to a Remote and Noble Extraction, from all Example of Antiquity, and from the Reasons we have given; and let no Man foolishly neglect to maintain the Traces of his own Descent, or imagine that there is no Use in some Degree of Application to Studies of this Kind. — But on the other hand, let it be understood, that it is a great Absurdity to neglect the more important Studies, for the single Pursuit of this. — This is one Evil, to which, by a kind of Fascination, some have been ridiculously carried. But the greatest Evil of all is, to put such an Estimation upon the Advantages of Birth, as to imagine that they can stand alone, without Merit in the Possessor of them. — We may derive Power and Authority, but we can plead no Merit from the Actions of our Ancestors. A Noble Extraction is to be considered as a great Benefit, which (like the Blessings of Health, or Strength, or Beauty) is not a proper Object of our Pride. — It is a Present of Heaven, which, in the Place of giving us Pretensions to assume a vain Opinion of ourselves, should remind us, that we are under the greatest Obligation to exert our native Talents in return for it. — It is with respect to the Splendor of a Family, as the Atmosphere

INTRODUCTION. xli

mosphere to the Sun, which affords no Light, but in Concurrence with that glorious Star, and is yet the Medium through which we receive all Light, and without which, in a great measure, we should still remain in Darknes.—— In like manner, a great Descent can singly, and intrinsically, furnish no true Lustre to Posterity; but it is that by which alone our own Virtues are reflected with Advantage, and without which they can never be conspicuous in a high Degree.

A

Genealogical History

OF THE

HOUSE of *YVERY*;

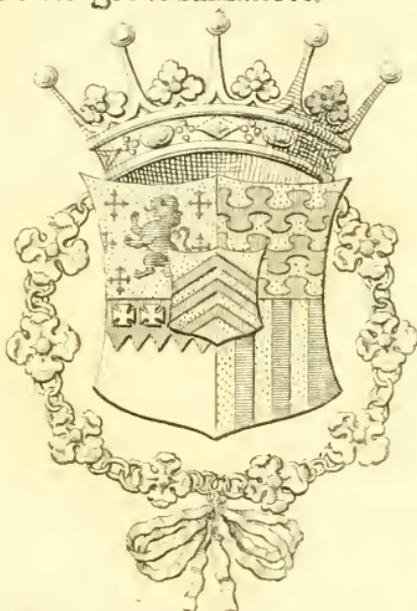
In its Different BRANCHES OF

YVERY, LUVEL, PERCEVAL,
and GOURNAY.

B O O K I.

CONTAINING

1. An Account of its Original.
2. Of its Names, and Sobriquet.
3. Of its Arms.
4. Of its Crest, Supporters, Motto, and *Cri de Guerre*.
5. Of its Lands and Possessions.
6. Of its Honours, Dignities, Employments, and Posts of Honour and Profit.
7. Of its great Alliances.



*Hic orti stirpe antiquissimâ, hic sacra, hic genus, hic
majorum multa vestigia.*

CICERO de Legibus, 2 l. 2.

A

Genealogical History

OF THE HOUSE OF
YVERY, LUVEL, PERCEVAL,
and GOURNAY.

B O O K I.

C H A P. I.

Of the Origin of the House of YVERY, &c.

Tros, Rutulusve mibi, nullo discrimine habetur. VIRG.

THERE is a natural Propensity in all Mankind to travel as far as they are able into the Mazes of past and future Time; and it is an Inclination very advantageous to us: For although a perfect Knowledge can never be the Qualification of any Being, but of that alone, out of which, or by means of which, the whole Creation has been formed; yet, bounded as we are, by the Infirmities of our Nature, and the short Duration of our Existence, it is not still denied us to

make Discoveries of great Importance, tending to give us a just Idea of ourselves, to form our Minds upon Principles of right Reason, and to regulate our Sentiments and Actions in the manner most conducive to the general Interest of the World, as well as to our own particular Advantage.

THE Object upon which we may turn this curious Disposition of our Souls with greatest Improvement is, the History of Mankind.—The Habits, Customs, and Manners of Antiquity, with the Practice of the World in all Ages, joined to an Observation of the Causes and Consequences of the different Revolutions which have happened in different Countries from time to time, open a perfect Light into human Nature, discover to us what Virtues may be raised with Success, what Vices ought chiefly to be depressed, and shew us the true Causes of the Advancement or of the Decay of States, and the Means by which *this* may be effected, and *that* prevented, in the Government of Nations.

THE same Pursuit is in a proportional Degree both pleasing and profitable, when directed to Enquiries after private Houses: For as the general Histories of the World are composed only from Accounts of the Actions of particular Men, the *one* can never be compleat but by a good Acquaintance with the *other*. The minute Circumstances which are recorded in Histories of the latter sort, and which, from the Infinity of the Matter, cannot well find place in the former, magnifying and bringing to view those smaller Springs of Action, which, tho' commonly the real Source of all the great Events that happen upon the Earth, are often wholly lost and buried in Oblivion.

ENQUIRIES of this kind are likewise eminently useful to private Houses, to inform them, by the Example of their Predecessors and of other Families, what are the wisest Methods to pursue for the Increase and Continuance of their Grandeur, to teach them what are the Dangers to which they are exposed, and to warn them how to shun those Rocks and Shelves upon which so many ancient Families have

have struck and perished; for, from a due Consideration of these Particulars, a Science may be attained to direct the Conduct of private Men, as certain and little liable to Chance and Accident as any other Circumstances of mundane Affairs admit.

THERE is no Family, however recent or mean in its Beginnings, which does not act imprudently in wholly neglecting this Study in its own Particular.—Such as these should consider that there are few Houses so singularly favoured, as to be able to prove themselves great and noble by an absolute Prescription, or who can derive themselves from a Period so remote, that their Grandeur must be acknowledged to have had a Commencement before the Notices of History, or Evidence of Record. The Generality of Families, even well esteemed for their Antiquity, are yet bounded in a much smaller Sphere, and we may remount with Ease to the Time when they appear to have had a low Beginning. The Superiority of these has been acquired by Age, and is the Effect of a Number of Centuries elapsed, which as it happens to be more or less, the particular House is more or less regarded.—The new Families of this Time will likewise, in their turn, acquire, in some measure, the same Advantage, which they will sooner or later attain, in proportion as they shall sooner or later begin to record their own Story and Descents; and it is equally ungenerous and absurd, when Men neglect to procure a certain Benefit to Posterity, because they cannot enjoy it in their own Persons; or when because they can never hope to attain the supreme Grandeur of a few great Houses, which in all Particulars do greatly exceed the rest, they will not endeavour at a Portion of the same Respect, which by Process of Time, the Decay of old, and the Rise of new Houses, joined with a proper Conduct in themselves and their Descendants, they are very able to acquire.

BUT what shall we say of those who, by a peculiar Disposition of Fortune in their favour, are now in actual Possession of the most sublime Honours that an

immemorial Nobility and Antiquity afford? — For these, out of an ill-judged Modesty, to suffer themselves to be talked out of this great Pre-eminence, to yield to the Humours of a Time not wholly favourable to their Pretensions, from a Train of Circumstances which cannot long subsist, and to become the Suicides of their own Greatness by the total Neglect of the Proofs of it; for these to abandon a Privilege of so great Importance in this manner, is extreme Folly. — It is an Ignorance of human Nature, with which they cannot all be acquainted, without knowing the Importance of a noble Extraction, however some affectedly despise it. — It is even a Crime, for which they cannot answer to their Children, who for Ages yet unborn depend upon the Prudence of their Ancestors, in the due Exercise of those Benefits with which they are entrusted by Fortune, for the Use not only of themselves, but of their Descendants to all Futurity.—The Looseness of the Times, and the Excesses of the Age, have overthrown most of those generous Sentiments with which our Forefathers were imbued, so that Men no longer now scruple to sacrifice their Estates to their Appetites and Passions, which it was formerly thought a sacred Obligation to transmit entire to Posterity. — But if Passion and Temptation be allowed to justify an immoral Action in any Degree, some Alleviation may be pleaded perhaps for that inhuman Practice: Whereas there can be nothing to excuse a Negligence in this Particular, for to smother the Memory of a great Extraction, to fail to maintain its regular Chain, becomes, in a little Course of Time, the certain Means of its Ruin and Oblivion, and occasions an irreparable Loss to a future Race, without procuring either Honour, Satisfaction, or Advantage to those who commit the gross Absurdity.

If there be any Weight in what we have said upon this Subject, a Negligence, with regard to that great House of which we here intend to treat particularly, would be most unpardonable.— For it will be fully
made

made appear, that there can hardly be found one, any where existing, upon the Level of a Subject more ancient or more noble, more dignified with great Possessions, Honours and Employments, or rendered more illustrious by great Alliances. — In a word, that there are but very few entitled to claim with justice, in any particular, a Superiority to this, which is eminently possessed of every Circumstance allowed to give the highest Place to Families. From these Considerations, we have been induced to dedicate our Labours in the ensuing Work, to manifest the History of the House of *Yvery*, with the Pre-eminencies attendant on it, in its different Branches. — In which Undertaking, the chief Business in this our first Chapter is, naturally to enquire after the Origin of this distinguished Family.

THE greatest and the meanest Houses have this in common, that the Original of both is obscure. But in this seeming Agreement of their Condition, there is an immense Difference, which consists in the Cause of that Obscurity; the latter being so, merely from the low Sphere in which their Fathers acted: The former, from the immense Distance of Time, during which they have subsisted, and the Barbarism and Ignorance of the first Ages, which recorded nothing.

BUT tho' it may seem that no Proof of Greatness may arise to Families before the Beginnings of History and Record, (which, if it be meant only of a regular Deduction of Descents, is apparently true) yet upon a little Reflection, a stronger Evidence of an immense Antiquity may be procured, beyond that Period, than Men are well at first aware of.

FOR if we consider the Circumstances of Nations in old Time, we shall find that there was no such Exercise of Mechanical Arts, or any other Means of a like Nature with those which in civilized, or rather in corrupted States, are generally the Womb from whence all modern Families are sprung. — In those early Ages there seems to have been but one possible Cause of singular Advancement to a private House,
and

and this was some signal Service of a military kind.— What yet raises our Esteem of an Original so remote is, that the Distinction must have been conferred by the Voice of a whole People, Princes having then no Power to advance their Creatures, the Tools of their Authority, or the Ministers of their Vices.— The Power of every Nation was as yet reserved to the Body of the People themselves, so that the Merit must be very conspicuous indeed, which could induce them to raise any one of their own Order above the Level of themselves.— When a Family is therefore mentioned nobly upon the first Introduction of Letters, and Polishment of States, if it be found considerable, without the Notice of any particular Services by which it was raised to such Distinction, there can be no stronger Reason to induce us to believe any thing, than that such a Family was already long established upon the Merit of Ancestors even then ancient; for as we have shewn that real Services must have been the Cause of their Promotion, so if they had not been as well ancient as real and eminent, we may presume they could never have escaped the Mention of the first Historians.

THE *Normans* were a rough and barbarous Nation of the North, who, driven from their ancient Seats in the upper Parts of *Germany* by *Charlemayne*, sheltered themselves in those Islands of the *Baltic* and the adjacent Shores, now known under the Name of *Scandinavia*. The Soil and Air inclement, and their Numbers prodigiously encreasing by promiscuous Copulation, a Necessity soon arose for many to transplant themselves a-new.— Different Bodies of these invaded *England* and *Ireland*, and became for a time Masters of both. But another, under the Conduct of *Rollo*, met with yet a better Success, obtaining a permanent Settlement in that Province of *France* to which they gave the Name of *Normandy*.

THIS Settlement was made not much above a Century and half before *William*, surnamed the *Conqueror*, a Descendant from the said *Rollo*, and Duke of that Province,

Province, invaded *England*, and so effectually subdued it, that the Crown has ever since continued among those who have issued from his Offspring.—The primitive Simplicity and Rudeness of this People could therefore have been but very lately softened, and Literature but lately introduced among them before that great Event we have just now mentioned.

ONE of the first Authors who rose out of that ignorant State was *Ordericus Vitalis*, who lived at the very Time of the Conquest, and to him we are indebted for the first certain Knowledge of *Robert* Lord of *Yvery*, Founder of the House, which is the Object of this Work.

THIS *Robert de Yvery*, or *de Ibreio*, is mentioned by that Historian in such a manner, that he appears evidently to have been a Man of great Consideration in that Age*. — He held no less than three Knights Fees, of the Honour of *Bre-teuil*, besides other great Estates. He was likewise Governor of the Castle of *Yvery*, one of the most important Places in that Province. Far from discovering any thing in the Writings of that Author, to prove him a Man of mean Beginning at that time, he asserts the very contrary; for speaking of the turbulent Actions of his Son *Ascelin*, he tells us†, that he was powerfully assisted in them by the Credit and Weight of his Alliances and Relations, who, as he positively asserts, were the most considerable in Rank, Courage and Fortune in the whole Dutchy of *Normandy*.

THIS Testimony is the more to be regarded, since there manifestly appears a strong Aversion in that Author to this Family, on account of their little Regard to the Privileges of the Church.—It is therefore not to be doubted, but that he would have laid hold of the Occasion to diminish the Reputation of it, by relating the Novelty of its Rise, if he could have had the least Pretence to do it, especially since Animad-
versions

* Vide Book 2. Cap. 1. † Ibid. Cap. 2.

versions of this kind are frequent with him upon other Houses of that Time.

IF therefore (as we have already shewn) the Silence of an Author in that Age, with respect to the Original of any Family then considerable, would have been a very sufficient Proof of its Antiquity, there can be no need to explain what a glorious Discovery is made to the Honour of this House from the direct Evidence of this Author, so strongly given for it, no less than seven Centuries ago.

WHETHER it were from any Observation or Reasoning of this kind, or from more direct Authority, it is certain that Sir *Henry St. George*, a noted Herald of the last Century, affirmed this House to have been of great Eminence in *Normandy*, two hundred Years before the Conquest. But this Gentleman, who was employed in making Collections for this Family, dying not long after, by that Accident we have doubtless lost many material Discoveries, which that diligent and learned Officer had made.

WERE this Assertion literally true, and the Number of Years exact, it would very much deserve our Notice, that Date being antecedent to the first Establishment of the *Danes* in *Normandy*.— But we take it rather to be an Expression of more Latitude, only intended to imply a very great Antiquity, which, without all doubt, he had noted in this Family before that Period; nor can we be brought easily to believe that their Settlement was so remote in that Province.

FOR although *Robert* Lord of *Yvery* beforementioned, appears with certainty to have been himself a *Norman*, there is the greatest Reason to believe, that the principal Seat of this Family, was, both before and after that time, in the neighbouring Province of *Brittany**; for the District of *Gouel*, in the Diocese

* See L'Obineau's History of Brittany, for various Notices of this Family, viz. Vol. I. pag. 527, 545, 800, 407. Ibid. Vol. II. pag. 495, 618, 683, 903, 913, 917, 919, 920, 927, 929, 949, 963, 970, 971, 972, 973, 996, 997, 1047, 1048, 1049, 1051, 1053, 1459.

Dioceſe of *St. Brienc* there, gave a Surname to his Son and Grandſon, and to many others of this Family, both of the Lines of *Yvery* and *Perceval*. And it is very apparent, that a Family of *Perceval*, ſometimes written alſo *Percevalx*, was ſtil'd of *Gouel* and *Treguier* in the ſaid Dutchy, and conſtantly held great Eſtates in thoſe Parts of that Province, till ſo late as the Year 1437 *; when, upon the 28th of *October*, *Yvo*, *William* and *Roland Percevalx*, were three of the Nobility who did their Fealty to that Duke.

WE find in every Age many eminent Perſons of this Name in the ſame Diſtrict, and one Family of great Note, who were Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to the Dukes of *Brittany*, Knights of the Order of the Ermine, and employ'd in very important Negotiations; of which, *John Perceval* was Standard-bearer to the Duke, Steward of *Tholouſe*, and ſtil'd the Captain of *Gouel*.—He was † appointed in 1420, Miniſter and Plenipotentiary, with *Griffin* Biſhop of *Rofs* in *Scotland*, by the Dutcheſs of *Brittany*, (her Huſband being then taken Priſoner by the Count of *Pentbiewre*, and his Adherents) to treat with the *Scots*, who were then in the Province of *Maine*, for their Aſſiſtance in the War that enſued thereon. We find farther, that a Deſcendant of this Family being one of the Nobility then engag'd in Rebellion in that Dutchy ‡, was taken Priſoner at the Siege of *Guerande*, in the Month of *June* 1489, and behead'd for that Offence, with *Peter de Kerguezec* and *John Leveſque*, two other Leaders of that Party.

THE Truth of this Original is ſtrongly confirm'd by the Eſtabliſhment of two ſeveral Families of this Name, which continue there to this Day, the one Lords of *Meſernou* §, the other of *Kerenmear*, in the Biſhoprick of *Leon*, who both bear, *Argent, three Chevrons*,

* L'Obineau ut ſupra. See the Collections of Mr. Clarembault, the French King's Genealogiſt at Paris.

† Histoire de Bretagne, par le Pere L'Obineau, ut ſupra.

‡ Ibid. Vol. I. pag. 800.

§ Collections of Mr. Clarembault, ut ſupra.

Chevrons, Azure, which are the ancient Arms of the House of *Yvery*, the Colours only changed, (the other being, *Gold, three Chevrons, Gules*;) a Difference very common in all considerable Families, as the Genealogists agree.

BUT it is not here that we shall stop in our Suggestions as to the Derivation of this House.—We may even venture to insinuate that it is descended from the Sovereign House of *Brittany* itself.

AT a Distance of Time so prodigiously great, a regular Proof can never be expected.—Where positive Proof may, in the Nature of Things, be had, it ought to be there required, and the Pretensions of any Family not supported by it, should be rejected with Contempt.—But we now speak of an Age in which Letters were little, if at all known, and at least, of which there are very few Authorities remaining.—Our Arguments, with respect to those remote Ages, must therefore be derived from Testimonies of a presumptive nature.—And of this kind nothing can be well stronger, than that the Lordship of *Gouel*, from which this House was stiled so long ago, was usually an Appennage to the younger Children of that Royal and Ducal House; and further, that the Arms of one Branch of that Ducal Family, Lords of *Penthicure*, and also Lords of *Gouel*, were the same (the Colours only counterchanged, and the Crosses omitted) with those of one Branch of the House of which we treat, *viz.* that of *Perceval*, both which appear from the History of *Brittany*, by the Father *L'Obineau*, the best which has been composed of that Province, and a Work of great Respect and Dignity.

FROM hence, it does not appear only that this Family certainly sprung from that Dutchy, but a great Probability arises, that they are descended, as we before observed, from the Sovereign Family of that Country. For it is indubitably true, that the Surname of *Gouel* was common to many of the Princes of that Family: And it is equally clear, that for several

veral Generations the same Appellation, was frequently used in the House, concerning which our Enquiries are here principally made.

WE shall urge nothing of this kind, but with the utmost Candour, yet nevertheless, we may venture to submit it to the most rigid Critics in these Matters, whether this Evidence is not extremely strong. And it is still supported by a farther Circumstance.

FOR a little before the Conquest of *England*, *Eudes*, Count of *Brittany*, had by *Agnes* his Wife, among many other Sons, one named *Robert*, of whom the Historians mention nothing but his Name; and this *Robert* may very well be supposed to have seated himself in *Normandy*, before the Conquest, (the Alliances, and the Intercourse of the two Dutchies being then extremely intimate) and likewise to have been the same *Robert*, who by the Title of *Yvery*, attended *William* of *Normandy*, in his Expedition into *England*: For, exclusive of this *Robert* of *Brittany* here mentioned, there were four legitimate Sons of the same *Eudes*, Count of *Brittany*, (who were successively Sovereigns of that Province,) besides two natural Sons, who all came over hither at that Juncture, and acquired the Earldom of *Richmond*, and other vast Possessions in *England*: Nay, for a considerable time, there was hardly one of that great Family that was not concerned in this Country.—

* From younger Sons of which descended, in the Male Line, the old Barons *Ribald* of *Middleham*, *Fitz-Alan* of *Bedal*, and other eminent Houses of the ancient Baronage in *England*.

ADMITTING this Derivation, so firmly founded upon the concurrent Testimonies of Arms, and Dates and Names, and many other Circumstances, we may pretty nearly fix the Time of the Transition of this Family from *Brittany* into *Normandy*. But we shall leave it to the Course of the ensuing Hi-

* See Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. fol. 52, 53.

story, to prove more particularly its Extraction out of that Province into *England* after that Period.— We cannot, however, pass farther without making one Remark, which arises from the Proofs that we have offered.

The only Derivation that has ever been attributed to the House of *Perceval*, different from what we have here given, and shall still farther corroborate hereafter, is to be found in a Visitation of *Dorset* and *Somerset*, by *Leonard* and *St. George*, in the Duke of *Kingston's* Library at *Thoresby*.—Where the Pedigree is carried up no higher than the Reign of *Henry* the Sixth, and begins with this Assertion, That the Ancestors of this Family derived themselves from *Wales*.— The Falseness of this Assertion is invincibly demonstrated by a Multitude of Public Records; but yet it may not be impossible to discover the Ground from whence this Error sprung: And undoubtedly it was from this Establishment in *Brittany*, that they were formerly reputed *Bretons*, from whence it was easy to mistake that Original for *British*, of which Nation the *Welch*, and the People of *Bretany*, are both a Remnant, and are so well known to be, that a Man, without any great Inaccuracy, might have fallen into this Mistake.—And we rather incline to think this the Truth of the Matter, than to believe it a downright Fiction; for we can shew Instances in other very great Families, where the same Mistake has in some degree prevailed, particularly in the Case of *Ralf de Guader*, one of the principal Men who came over with the Conqueror, being rewarded with the Earldom of the *East-Angles*, and County of *Norfolk*.— This Nobleman was by Birth a *Breton*, and being so called by ancient Authors, many of the Moderns have erroneously mistaken that Expression, so far as to make him a *Welchman* likewise.—And Father *L'Obineau*, in his History of *Brittany*, observes, that in the Rebellion raised by that great Lord against the Conqueror, some Authors affirm that he gained over the *Bretons* to his Party; by

by which, says he, the Province of *Brittany* must not be understood, but rather, that by his Alliance with the Earl of the County of *Hereford*, who was likewise of that Conspiracy, he had gained over some of the *Welch* Princes to his Party.—The like Confusion and Error frequently occur in the ancient History of *Wales* and *Brittany*.

It only remains for us in this Chapter, to give a summary View of the Derivation of other Houses of this Name, which have appeared since that Period, either in *England*, *France*, *Italy*, or *Flanders*. Some there have likewise been in *Germany*; but of these our Lights are too imperfect to say any thing material.

AND here we must not omit to observe, that there is a great Difference between a singular Name, like this of *Perceval*, and others which are taken from Offices, Employments, Complexions, or accidental Causes of a like Nature; for in the latter, there is no Certainty of a common Original, because the same Circumstances happening to many different Houses, might, and actually did, occasion many to take upon them the same hereditary Appellation; but in a Name like this, for which there can be assigned no apparent Etymology, nor Derivation of a general kind, it is not only a strong Presumption, but we may even say a moral Certainty, that every Family who have borne that Name, are earlier or later, issued from the same Stem, however the Remoteness of the Time, the Destruction of Records, or other Incidents fatal to the Proof of things of this Nature, have obscured the Truth, and deprived us of the Knowledge of it.

With regard therefore to the Houses of this Name in *France*, *Flanders*, *Normandy*, *Maine*, *Perche*, *Brittany*, and *Italy*, as well as many which have existed, and still exist in *England*.—There can be no reasonable Doubt but that they are all derived from some or other of the seven Sons of *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, son of *Robert*, of which four are mentioned,
without

without any farther Account, (even of their Names,) by *Ordericus Vitalis*, the Historian we have before quoted. But to affirm any thing of them with strict Regularity and absolute Certainty, would be very difficult, after so many Ages that many of them have been extinguished, and particularly to us, who are by Situation so far removed from the Fountains, whence the respective Evidences must arise.

WE may however venture, with the utmost Assurance to advance, that the present foreign Families of *Percevalx*, or *Percevaux*, now Lords of *Mezernou* and *Kerenmear*, are issued from one of the Sons of the said *Ascelin*; their Name, Estates, and Arms, carrying with them, even to this Hour, irresistible Testimonies of it.

WITH respect to the Houses of *Perceval* in this Kingdom, those of *Yvery*, *Bodecombe*, and *Weston-Gordein*, *Luvel* of *Kary*, *Luvel* of *Tichmersh*, *Gournay*, *Coreville*, *Perceval*, ancient Barons of *Ireland*, in the time of *Edward I.* the Earls of *Egmont*, and Lords of *Temple-house*; all these are by positive Evidence deduced from the said *Ascelin*.

THE House of * *Yvery* were Barons of *Yvery* from the Conquest till the beginning of the fifteenth Century, when the Male Line failed; and these were the eldest Branch.

THE House of *Luvel* of *Kary* †, were Barons of *Kari*, from the time of *Henry* the First to the Reign of *Edward* the Third; and are proved to have been descended from *Henry*, a Son of *William Gouel de Perceval*, surnamed *Luvel*, son, and at length Heir, to *Ascelin*.

THE House of *Luvel*, Barons and Viscounts of *Tichmersh* ‡, and Barons *Morley*, which determined in the time of *Richard* the Third and *Henry* the Seventh, are proved to be descended from *William*, a younger Brother of the said *Henry Luvel*, Baron of *Kary*.

THE

* Vide Book II.

† Vide Book III.

‡ Vide Book IV.

THE House of *Bodecombe* and *Weston-Gordein* *, is proved to be descended from *Richard de Perceval*, another Brother of the said *Henry*; and this is still existing in its younger Branches.

THE House of the *Perceval* ** Barons of *Ireland* in the time of *Edward* the First, descended from *Robert*, Uncle to the Lord *Roger Perceval*, of *Eastbury* and *Bodecombe*.—But these *Irish* Barons failed after the third Descent, in *Thomas* Lord *Perceval*, who died 1322.

THE House of *Coreville* †, which extinguished in the time of *Richard* the Third, was descended from *John de Percevalle*, surnamed *de Watton*, or *de Coreville*, a younger Brother to the Lord *Roger Perceval*, of *Eastbury* and *Bodecombe*, in the time of *Edward* the First.

THE Earl of *Egmont* ‡ is descended from *Ralph Perceval*, the third Son of Sir *Richard*, the second of that Name, Lord of *Bodecombe* and *Weston-Gordein*; and is now, by the Extinction of the elder Branches, the Head of this noble Family.

THE House of *Temple-house* §, in the County of *Sligo*, in *Ireland*, are descended from *George*, a younger Brother to Sir *John Perceval*, Baronet, Grandfather to the present Earl.—This, with its younger Branches, together with those we have mentioned, are the principal Families still remaining, which we deduce with Certainty from a common Source.

To which we may add one other, now extinct in the Male Line, viz. that of the Barons of *Harpetie-Gournay* ||, which evidently proceeded from *John*, a younger Son of *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, Earl of *Yvery*.

THERE are also, and have been, other Families of great note in this Kingdom, which have borne this Name, and cannot well be judged of any other Extraction.—Amongst these, in the foremost Rank, must

* Vide Book V. ** Ibid. † Ibid. ‡ Vide Book VI.
 § Ibid. || Vide Book VII.

must stand the House of *Somerie* ||, who were very ancient Barons, and held no less than fifty Knights-Fees, an immense Estate, in the Reign of King *John*.—It appears from many Evidences, that the true Name of this House was *Perceval*, though covered after, even as early as the Conquest, by the other Title. But of this we shall further treat in the Chapter relating to the Name of *Perceval*.

ANOTHER under the same presumptive Circumstance, is that which existed in the Counties of *Huntingdon* and *Bedford* §, in the time of *Henry* the First, 1109, but 49 Years after the Conquest, of which *Simon de Percewill*, and *Ranulf*, held Lands of *Simon de Beauchamp* and *William de Sai*, as appears by that notable Record called the *Black Book*, in the *Exchequer*, containing the Knights-Fees held by the greater Barons *in Capite*, at the time of the Marriage of *Maud*, the Daughter of that Prince, with the Emperor of the *Romans*.

FROM whence might spring that Family of *Yorkshire*, which probably gave their Name to a * Village there, and which it still retains.—We find mention of this Family as early as the 27th of *Edward* the First, when *Henry Perceval* recovered Damages for a Disseizin against *Alice*, the Widow of *Augustin de Perceval* †. Of which House, as we presume, was *James Perceval*, Governor of *Rippon*, in that County, so long ago as the second of *Henry* the Fourth, A. D. 1400.—As also *Thomas Perceval*, who was Forester to the Archbishop of *York*, a Post of extensive Jurisdiction and large Powers, in which he was confirmed by Patent from the King, the 13th of the same Reign, 1412: And *Robert Perceval*, who in the succeeding Reign, the 9th of *Henry* the Fifth, had Licence by Patent from the King, to found a Chantry in *Norton-Conyers*, in the North-riding there.

|| Dugdale, sub tit. *Somerie*.

§ *Black Book* in the *Exchequer*.

* See the Poll for Knight of the Shire for the County of *York*; for the second Parliament of King *George*.

† *Placit. de Banco*, Hill, 27 Edw. I. Ebor. rot. 9?

there. — Of whom descended *Miles Perceval*, who was likewise Governor of *Rippon*, so late as the Year 1628: which Branch soon after falling into Decay, as it is said, went over into *Ireland*, in the time of *Cromwell*, and seated themselves near *Trim* in that Kingdom, where they have honourably acquired a large Estate, of which they are now possessed in those parts.

WITH respect to another Family of the same Name, which flourished, and were Lords of *Martinkoo* in the County of *Devon*, in the time of *Henry the Sixth**, it cannot well be doubted, from the Proximity of their Seat, that they proceeded from some younger Son of the House of *Weston-Gordein*, in the County of *Somerset*.

THAT Family (from whence proceeded *Sir John Perceval*, Lord-Mayor of *London* in the time of *Henry the Seventh*) is not to be joined in any manner to any of the Houses before-mentioned, but was derived from a Family of that Name, seated at *Macclesfield* in the County of *Chester*, of whose Original there is nothing certain.

THE *Percevals* of *Eltham* in *Kent*, the Head of whom is now Secretary to the Navy, assume the same Arms with the Earl of *Egmont*. — Their Descent is well attested from the time of *Queen Elizabeth*, but no further. — There is no Proof when they broke off from the chief Family, of which, however, they affirm, and it is supposed that they are, nevertheless, derived.

ANOTHER Family of note there also was in the last Century, who were Lords of *Barfriston*, *Denton*, and other considerable Estates in the County of *Kent*; of which was *Sir Anthony Perceval*, of *Dover*, created a Baronet in the Reign of *Charles the First*.

WE shall only add, with respect to the House of *Perceval* in *Italy*, where they have been very numerous

* Risdon's Survey of Devon.

merous and eminent, that they appear by authentic Instruments, to be derived from this of which we here principally treat. — The chief Branch of this House is now, or was lately, seated at *Mons-Regalis* in *Piedmont*. — Where, we are informed by the public Archives of that City, that *Philip-Mary Perceval*, by Birth an *Englishman*, and of the noble Family of the *Percevals* in *England*, was, for his great Actions and Services, rewarded with the Dignity of a Noble Patrician, to him and to all his Posterity for ever, upon the 20th of *January*, 1520. — The original Record of which is now extant in the Office there, in these Words. — *Anno Dom. 1520, Ordine hujus regalis Majestatis inter Nobiles Patricios hujus urbis Montis-Regali admittimus, adjungimus atque adscribimus Philippum-Mariam Perceval, natione Anglum ex nobili familia Percevallorum Angliæ, qui per sua egregia opera quæ ad regis servitium sui patravit, hoc sibi totique familiæ ex eo secuturæ in præmium ac perpetuam dignitatem impartimur ac conferimus. — Datum Montis-Regali, die 20 Januarii, eodem ut supra millesimo.*

CHAP. II.

*Of the Name of YVERY, PERCEVAL, &c.
and of the different Appellation used
by different Houses of the same Stock,
and of the Sobriquet of different Per-
sons of this House.*

— *Multa jam cecidere
Cadentque, quæ sunt in honore vocabula* —.

HOR.

THOUGH the Romans had the Use of Surnames early, which they continued till the Dissolution of their Empire, yet it does not appear that the barbarous Nations who rose upon their Ruins, though they retained many of their Customs, adopted this: and it is a general Opinion, that they were not assumed by any People in Europe after them, till about the latter End of the tenth Century from Christ. — With respect to Names which take their Rise from Lands and Places, it seems evident, that Sovereign Princes set the first Example, who succeeding hereditarily to considerable Provinces, carried with them, from Father to Son, the Title of their Possessions. — In Imitation of these, it is not unlikely, that the chief of their Dependants did likewise, out of Vanity, assume the Title of their respective Domains; which Title, after being possessed for two or three Descents, naturally remained to their Posterity, even when the original Estate, from

which it was derived, was aliened.—The same Motives and Examples operated still upon inferior Persons, till Places of less Note gave Names to those of a lower Degree; which Humour continuing on and descending farther, is come at length to that Point, particularly in *France*, that if a Man has there but a Cottage and an Acre of Land, he will find Titles enough for half a Dozen Sons out of that Inheritance.

SURNAMES are not only local, but proceed from an infinite Variety of Circumstances, as from Qualities of the Mind, Forms of the Body, Perfections, or Imperfections, Vices, or Virtues, particular Actions, Accidents, or Incidents, Offices, Employments, Professions, &c. nay, even from Christian Names.—And these depended so much upon Humour and Fancy, that it is absolutely impossible to assign the Etymology of most of those which are now possessed by the greatest Houses in *Europe*.

THE House of which we treat in this Work, labours less under this Difficulty than most others, and yet is not wholly free from it in every Branch.

ROBERT, Lord of *Yvery* in *Normandy*, the first certain Ancestor of this House, received that Appellation by which he is known in History, from that famous Castle which *Albreda*, the Wife of *Ralf*, Earl of *Yvery* and *Baieux* founded, and *Hugh*, Bishop of *Baieux*, Brother of *John*, Archbishop of *Rouen*, long defended against the Dukes of *Normandy*.—Of its Dignity and Importance we shall come to speak more largely hereafter.—We need say no more of it here, than that one Family descended from him embraced it as an hereditary Name, and continued *Barons of Yvery* long after that Dutchy was lost to the *Norman Dukes*, and to the Crown of *England*.

ASCELIN, Son of this *Robert*, is known under several Titles in ancient History.—By that of *Yvery*, that of *Gouel*, and that of *Percheval*; and himself and his Son by that also of *Lupus*, or *Lupellus*; and a younger Son by that of *Harpetre*, from a Ma-
nor

nor of that Name, in the County of *Somerset*, which he had for his Portion, and which his Descendants changed to *Gournay*.—That of *Yvery* we have already shewn, became hereditary in the elder Branch of his Descendants, who failed about the beginning of the fifteenth Century.—That of *Gouel*, was undoubtedly maintained occasionally, for some Generations, in all the different Branches, to preserve the Remembrance of the Origin of the Family, from the District of that Name in *Brittany*.—That of *Lupellus*, or *Lupus*, was continued by the two great Houses of *Kary* and *Tichmersh*, Barons of *England*, as long as they remained, and was deduced from the Nickname given to the Son of the said *Ascelin*, from the Fierceness of his Temper.

THUS far we are sufficiently clear; but with respect to the Name of the now only remaining Branch, which is that of *Perceval*, our Proof is not so positive.—And the Conjectures concerning its Original are very various.—We are only certain, that it descended to this Line from *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, the common Ancestor before mentioned.

SOME have conceived, that *Percheval*, or *Perceval*, (which is the same, the *C* in *Lower Normandy* being pronounced as *che*) is an ancient *British* or *Gallick* Word, of which the Meaning is now lost.—Others think it to be derived from a little Village of that Name, not far from *Yvery* in *Normandy*, which is at present of very little note, and mentioned but in very few Maps of that Province.—Many think it deduced from a *French* Original, that it implies *le Val de Perci*, supposing the Name to have been originally *Perci*, and the latter Termination added, on account of the Situation of the Possessions of a Branch of that House; which carries with it some Air of Probability, from a great Resemblance in the Arms of the two Families; those of *Perci**, anciently in *England*, and still in *Normandy*, being *Sable*, a Chief indented,

* See Nisbett's Collections Herald. 4to.

dented, Or; as those of *Perceval* are, *Argent, a Chief indented, Gules*; which is a Distinction, rather than a material Difference.—It is true, indeed, that the Chief, in the Arms of *Perceval*, is charged with three cross Pattees, but this is, no doubt, a Bearing assumed on account of the Holy War, in which this Family was engaged; and added, in like manner, by the ancient Earls of *Warwick**, the Lords *Berkeley*, and many other noble Houses.

OTHERS have imagined, that this Name was derived from the two *French* Words, *per* or *par*, and *Cheval*, which signifies the Performance of a military Service on Horseback. This agrees well enough with the early Condition of this Family, for Men of Rank never fought on foot in those Ages.—And it receives farther Force from the ancient Crest of the Family, which was a Man on Horseback, armed Cap-a-pie: of which we shall say more in that Chapter of this Book which relates to the Arms, Crests, &c. of this House.

THERE remains another Opinion, as to the Etymology of this Name, which has the Advantage of being, in some measure, countenanced by the famous *Camden*.—This is, that it is derived from the *Latin* Sentence, *Per se valens*; which contains an haughty Implication of the Grandeur and the Independence of this Family.—And it is certain, that a Vanity of this kind was frequently the Foundation of Names in those times; as we find certainly in the case of the other Branches of this House, who assumed the Name of *Luvell*, from the Word *Lupus*, or *Lupellus*, an Appellation in which they much delighted, as it imported the Terror of their Arms and Actions, which which it extremely suited.—This Sentence, *Per se valens*, being often used as the Motto of this Branch of the House of *Yvery*, will likewise be again mentioned in the fourth Chapter of this Work.

YET having nothing better than Conjecture to support any one of these Opinions, we shall not presume

* *Camden's Remains, and Verstegan.*

sume to decide upon the Question; and content ourselves that we are able to prove this Surname to be as ancient as the Time when Names are allowed to have been first hereditary; which appears evidently, for upon the Rebellion and Forfeiture of *Eustace*, Earl of *Pacey* in *Normandy* §, the History informs us, that *Henry* the First, King of *England*, restored the Castle and Earldom of *Yvery* to *Ascelin Gouel*, the lineal and common Ancestor of this House, there mentioned by the Name of *Percheval*.

THE Course of Surnames was, for a considerable time at least, as capricious as their Original, so that they are followed by no Rules, being evidently the intire Production of Fancy, directed solely by the Humour of the Parties. — And this Humour long after they were settled, hath obscured them to us. — Thus we see those which appear to be the real Names of Families, concealed and buried for a Century together, under some other more favourite Appellation, deduced from a later or greater Possession, or some odd Circumstance; and yet in accidental Authorities and Records, the real Name may be from time to time discovered.

OF this Family of *Yvery* or *Percheval*, there was a Branch which as early as the Conquest, assumed the Title of *Somerie*. — They grew up under the same Appellation, to be one of the very greatest Barons of the Age in which they lived. For in the third Year of King *John*, 1203*, *Ralph*, the Son of *John de Somerie*, held no less than fifty Knights Fees of the King *in Capite*. — Of these Barons (not being able to fix them upon the original Stock) we do not pretend to deduce a perfect Pedigree: we shall only observe as to their Descent, that the principal Line of this great House determined in *John de Somerie* †, the last Baron, who died in the fifteenth of *Edward* the Third, leaving *Margaret* ‖, the Wife of *John de Sutton*, and *Joan* ‡, the Wife of *Thomas Botetourt*, his Sisters and next Heirs.

As

§ Mesgiffier's History of Normandy.

* Dugdale's Baronage, sub tit. Somerie. † Ibid. ‖ Ibid. ‡ Ibid.

As to the Name of this Family of *Somerie*, we find very few Authorities to create Suspicion that they had any other Appellation than the Title we have mentioned, till after the twelfth of King *John*, which doubtless happened from the Paucity or Destruction of Records before that Period.—In that Year, upon the Death of *Ralf de Somerie*, *William*, there only stiled *William de Somerie* *, was found his Son and Heir; and being then in Ward to the Crown, was charged for his Father's Barony, consisting of ten Knights Fees and three Parts.—And again, upon the Scutage of *Bitham* †, he was acquitted thereof, under the same Name, having been *personally* present in the War of that Year, as may be thence presumed.—But the same *William* ‡ dying in the sixth of *Henry* the Third, and the Wardship of his Heir *Nicholas de Somerie*, being granted to *Richard*, Earl of *Chester* and *Lincoln*, he is there stiled in the Record §, *William Perceval de Somerie*; by which, the real primitive Name of his Family is first discovered, and that of *Somerie* found to be merely local, and adventitious only.

Not long after, *viz.* in the thirteenth of the same Reign, upon the Death of *Nicholas de Somerie* before mentioned, §§ *Roger de Somerie* is found his Uncle, and next Heir, and did Homage to the King for the Lands of his late Brother, stiled again upon that Occasion, *William Perceval de Somerie*. And this is again confirmed, in like manner, by the Fine Rolls of that Year, upon the King's issuing his Precept to the Sheriff of *Worcester*, to take into his Hands the Estates of the said *Nicholas*.

|| IN the 28th of *Edward* the First, *A. D.* 1299, upon a Contest at Law between *Robert de Ernesford* and *Bertram*, Son of *Thomas de Draycot*, for Lands in *Clifton* upon *Dunnesmore*; the Parties appearing, and joining the Mise in the great Assize, and four
Knights

* Rot. Claus. 12 Johan.

† Dugdale, ut supra.

‡ Rot. Claus. 6 Hen. III.

§ Ibid.

§§ Dugdale, ut supra.

|| Mich. 28 Edw. I. Rot. 284. de Banco Warwick.

Knights came, and elected sixteen, to try the said Wife, or Issue, the third of whom is Sir *John Perceval de Somerie*.

IN the 29th of *Edward* the First, the next Year, 1300, two Writs were successively issued, one after the other, to compel the Sheriff of the County of *Warwick*, to pay the Wages due to Sir *John de Somerie* and Sir *John de Clynton*, joint Knights of the Shire for the said County, in the Parliament held that Year at *Lincoln*; and in both these he is stiled Sir *John Perceval de Somerie*.

IN the 17th of *Edward* the Second, 1324, the same Man, or a Descendant from him of the same Name, was returned in like manner to serve in Parliament for the County of *Warwick*, and stiled there also Sir *John Perceval de Somerie*.

THE same Discoveries continue to be made with respect to this Particular from time to time, almost as long as any of that Branch subsisted; for in the 33d of *Edward* the Third, *John*, the Son of *Walter de Lenche*, granted to *Philip Alynostre*, the Services of two Roscs, annually paid for Lands held of him by *Margaret de Somerie*, Widow, and her Husband is stiled in that Record Sir *John Perceval de Somerie*.

AGAIN, upon the Inquisition taken after the Death of *Thomas de Langele*, of *Langele* in the County of *Oxford*, which happened in the 36th of *Edward* the Third & *Alice*, the Wife of *John Honyngton*, *Katherine*, the Wife of *Nicholas St. John*, and another Daughter, Wife to *John Perceval*, there also called *de Somerie*, were found to be his Sisters and next Heirs.

AFTER this Instance, so extraordinary, of a Name so long dormant in one Branch of this Family, it cannot be surprizing to find that *William*, surnamed *Gouel de Perceval*, Son of *Ascelin* before mentioned,

§ In Bib. Cottoniana, Julius B. 2. * 131. G. 42. Gul. Camden. Repertorium Nobil. Familiar. Angliæ.

tioned, should so frequently occur to us under the Name of *Lupellus* or *Luvell*, which, obtained to be hereditary in two Families of his Descendants, who were Barons of *England* for many Centuries, under the Titles of *Kary*, and *Minster-Luvell*, and *Tichmerfb.*

THESE Appellations of the Father, being thus far borrowed of the elder Children, that of *Perceval* remained to a younger Son; for so was that Sir *Richard de Perceval*, who absolutely established this Name in the House of which we here treat.

AFTER the Separation of this House, and Settlement of Names in each respective Branch. They were not yet so fully fixed, but that they suffered some new Alterations in the immediate Line of *Perceval*; though these did not endure long, for in the time of *Henry* the Third, the Father of *Roger* Lord *Perceval* of *Eastbury**, assumed the Name of *Watton*, having for his Inheritance the Estates of *Watton*, *Coreville*, and *Lindbays*. — And soon after the Son of the same Man, by a second Venter, (who inherited those Estates) assumed that Name likewise; and his younger Brother is known under the Name of Sir *Richard de Coreville* †; notwithstanding which Alterations, that very Line resumed again, not long after, the Name of *Perceval*.

AND even the House of *Bodecombe* and *Weston-Gordein*, so late as the time of *Henry* the Sixth, are mentioned in some Authorities by the Title of *Wcf-ton* only ‡, from that Manor in the County of *Somerfet*.

As for the Houses of *Mesfernou* and *Kerennear* in *Brittany*, the Name of *Perceval* is actually now covered

* Title Deeds to the Manor of *Fairfield*, in Com. *Somerf.* penes *Tho. Palmer*, Armig.

† MSS. *Militum* portant Banner. in *Bello Scotico*, penes Comit. de *Egmont*.

‡ In Visitation. Dorf. & *Somf.* *Roberti Cooke*, penes Comit. *Oxon.*

vered by the Titles of their Estates, that Custom still prevailing in its full Vigour in that Kingdom.

THERE is no Name which has been varied more in Orthography than that of *Perceval*.—And even this is a Mark of Distinction to it.—Since this Variation proceeds only from the frequent and early mention that is made of it.—For it is well known that anciently there was very little Exactness in this particular.

THIS Name is observed in Record (yet fully proved to relate to the same particular House) to have been anciently spelled with all the following Differences, viz. *Percheval, Parcheval, Perceval, Percevale, Percevall, Percesvil, Percesvile, Percesvill, Parceval, Parcevall, Parcevale, Parcevalx, Parcevaux, Percyval, Percyvale, Percival, Percivale, Percivall, Percivalle, Perseval, Persevall, Persevalle, Perstval, Perstvall, Perstvalle, Parsyval, Parseval, Parsevall, Parsevalle, &c.*

THIS may be fully sufficient to expose the Ignorance of those, who pretend that two Families, who bear the same Name, are often not at all related, because there is the Difference of a Letter in the spelling of their Names; when the Truth of it is, that a Family cannot be great and ancient, but that this must be perpetually the Case.

FOR a remarkable Specimen of this, nearer to our own Times. We may observe, that *David*, the direct Ancestor of the present Earl of *Egmont*, who lived in the Reign of *Henry* the Eighth, wrote his Name *Perceval*; *George*, his Son and Heir, is entered in the Visitations of *Somerset*, *Percyval*; *Richard*, his Son, Register of the Court of Wards, wrote it in the same manner.—But his Son, *Sir Philip Perceval*, wrote it *Percivalle*; his Son, *Sir John*, left out the (*e*), and retained the double (*l*); *Sir John*, his Son, the Father of the Earl of *Egmont*, itill varied it again, and wrote it *Percivale*. And the Earl of *Egmont* is the first that has wrote it *Percival*;

and it now again is written in the old way, *Perceval*: So that in seven successive Generations, there have been but two of this Family who have followed the same Orthography in their Name.

THAT this Name was anciently in very high Repute, is indisputably proved; for being (as we presume, by means of some younger Son of this great and spreading Family, who upon a Return from some or other of those different Croisades, in the twelfth and thirteenth Centuries, seated himself in those Parts) propagated in the *Italian* States, it was there in such Esteem, that it became common in Baptism to many of the greatest Houses there; and, among others, to that of *Grimaldi*, (from whence proceeded the Princes of *Monaco* and *Salerno*, and Dukes of *Evoli*) as also to that of *Lampognani*, in the *Milanese*, and that of *Doria* in the State of *Genoa*, so early as the Year 1276. — And since that time, a new Family of this Name, a Branch from that of which we here principally treat, was established with great Dignity in *Piedmont*, where they still remain, as we have more largely shewn in the preceding Chapter.

IN *France* and *Flanders*, besides those Families we have already mentioned, we not only find several others who seem to have had this Surname, as *Perceval* of *Azincourt*, near *Bligny* in *Artois*; *Perceval* of *Hallewyband-Hanaples*, of whom a Branch were likewise Lords of *Rolleghen*; *Perceval*, Lords of *Billy*, *Courville*, *Tvor*, and *Mauregard*; with many more, whose Genealogies are much confounded, by their changing Titles as they changed their Lands: But in those Countries, it was also a baptismal Appellation in the great Families of *Chabot*, *Canay*, *Caigny*, *Chepois*, Viscount of *Cluny*, *Boulainvilliers*, Count of *Damartin*, and other principal Houses of *France*. — And what still more discovers the Rank in which this Family anciently stood, is, that a younger Son of the House of *Dreux*, Princes of the Blood of *France*, Lords of *Pierre-court*, *Blancfosse*, and *Cormeiles*, descended from *Robert*, Count of
Dreux,

Dreux, fifth Son of *Lewis le Gros*, King of France, did not disdain to assume the Name of *Perceval*. — This Line determined with *Lewis Perceval de Dreux*, who was Chamberlain and Counsellor to *Lewis* the Eleventh, King of France, in 1479, and left by his Lady, *Catherine d'Auxi*, Daughter of *Hugh d'Auxi*, Lord of *Gennes Hengest* and *Montorgueil*, only two Daughters, *Mary*, the Wife of *Claude Philip de Cleremont*, Lord of *Montorson*, and *Jennè*, who died without Issue. — Of this House was likewise another *Perceval*, who, upon the Abolition of the Office of Great-Master of the Cross-bow-Archers, was appointed one of the three Masters of the Artillery, substituted in the place of that great Charge.

IN this Kingdom, it has also been given frequently in Baptism to many very considerable Houses. But having said enough upon this Head, we shall proceed to another Mark of Grandeur in this House, which may properly come under the Head of this Chapter.

IT was usual in ancient time with the greatest Families, and is by all Genealogists allowed to be a mighty Evidence of Dignity, to use certain Nick-names, which the *French* call *Sobriquetes*, derived from their Tempers, or their Persons, or some Circumstance peculiar to them. — Such as, the *Lame*, or the *Black*, the *Red*, the *Fair*, &c. — Thus we find in the time of the ancient *Romans*, among a multitude of other Instances, one of the Family of the *Claudii*, so nick-named from an Infirmary, *Pescennius*, surnamed *Niger*, from the Colour of his Hair. — And in the early Ages of other *European* Governments, *William*, King of *England*, was surnamed *Rufus*, or the *Red*, for a like Reason; *Philip*, King of *France*, was surnamed *le Bel*, from his fair Complexion. — An Ancestor of the *English* Kings, of the House of *Anjou*, was called *Plantagenet*, from a Juniper-Staff he usually carried. — But we shall wade no further into this immense Ocean of Evidence, having said enough

enough to explain what we here mean to observe: That the most ancient Families distinguished themselves by these sort of Appellations, foreign to the true Name of their Houses, or were distinguished by the common People from others of the same House, who had borne the same Christian Name.

THIS House of *Yvery*, not deficient in any Mark or Proof of Greatness and Antiquity, abounds, at different Periods, in Instances of this Nature.——
Roger, a younger Son of *William Gouel de Perceval*, was surnamed *Balbus*, or the Stutterer, from an Impediment in his Speech. And as the *Claudii* in *Rome*, and the *Plantagenets*, and many other Families, in succeeding Ages, delivered down their Sobriquets as permanent Names to their Descendants, so some of the Families of this Stock, assumed the Sobriquet of their Ancestors, in like manner, for their Surnames, as the two Houses of *Luvel* of *Kary*, and *Luvel* of *Tichmersh* did, which came with Time to be softened, and translated as it were, from *Lupellus* to *Lupel*, and thence to *Luvel*, or *Lovel*, as appears evidently by Record.

AND in this last Century, as much as this Custom has been laid aside, Sir *Philip Perceval*, the first of that Name, Great-Grandfather to the present Earl of *Egmont*, was surnamed *Philip Rua*, or the Red, from his Complexion, by the *Irish*, who held him in great Esteem and Veneration; and his Grandson Sir *Philip Perceval*, the second of his Name, was distinguished from him by the Sobriquet of *Bawn*, which signifies white, or fair, in the Language of that Country.

CHAP. III.

Of the Arms of the House of YVERY, &c.

*Magnorum Artificum frangebatur pocula miles
Ut Phaleris gauderet Equus: cælatæque Cassis
Romulæ simulachra feræ mansuescere iussæ
Imperii fato, & geminos sub rupe Quirinos,
Ac nudam effigiem clypeo fulgentis & hasta
Pendentisque Dei, perituro ostenderet hosti.*

JUVEN. Sat. II.

WITHOUT entering into the chimerical Disquisitions of many Writers upon this Subject, it cannot be disputed, that the bearing of *Coat Armour*, is a Practice, which has its Foundation in the most remote Antiquity. It may easily be conceived to have been introduced soon after Men first formed themselves into Societies, which Opinion is confirmed by very ancient Authors.—For as from the very Commencement of all States, Wars and Contentions must have arisen, so the use of Arms and Discipline must have nearly been co-eval with them, which requiring a Division of Troops into distinct Bodies, necessarily demanded some certain particular Badges, by which every respective Party might be known from others, either of their Friends or Enemies.

BUT it was doubtless very long before this Custom extended itself from the Standards of Armies to the Bearings of private Men. — It was even long before they

they became fixed and settled to Nations in general. And perhaps the *Romans* were the first People who rendered these Distinctions permanent in Armies. — Superstition may be supposed to have been the first Ground of their Establishment. — The common Soldiers being often influenced by the slightest Motives, and encouraged, or depressed in their Spirits, by the Observation of the most minute and trivial Circumstances in War, it is therefore natural to believe, that prudent Commanders anciently made use of this superstitious Tendency in the Troops they led, by attributing artfully their good Fortune to some Mark or Badge, which had been used upon some Occasion, in which Victory had been gained, with a View to animate their Forces, to engage again with greater Alacrity, under the same good Auspices. — This Impression being the more easy to be made, at a Time when the Deities they worshipped were nothing better than the same Animals which were figured on their Ensigns.

THIS Practice indeed seems to have been discontinued for many Ages in the *Gothick* times. — But we may easily conceive the Reason for it: After the Dissolution of the *Roman* Empire, the barbarous Nations, who erected every where new Governments, neglected the best and most regular Methods of Discipline, either out of Ignorance, or Aversion to the State they had overthrown; or, if this were not the case, their Customs having been imperfectly delivered down to us, we can expect but very little certain Information, as to the respective Signs they used in War. — However, as soon as these little Governments began to be well formed and civilized, we presently discover the growing Progress of this revived Invention.

FOR about the Year 1000, we positively know, that the different Princes of *Europe* began to assume particular Devices, which prevailed in *Flanders*, *France*, and *Normandy*, so much, that *Edward* the Confessor, a great Imitator of foreign Customs, introduced that Fashion here, assuming for his own,

Azure,

Azure, a Cross flory, between six Martlets, Or, these Arms are still to be seen upon the Cathedral Church at *Westminster*, which he built, or at least repaired and beautified.

IT was not long after this Period, before an Event happened which rendered this Custom universal.— This was the War against the *Saracens*, in which, through a Rage of Bigotry, and religious Zeal; almost every State in *Europe* became engaged. — And not only every petty Prince, but every private Subject of Ability, embarked with what Forces he could raise and maintain.— The strange Variety of Troops and of Commanders, in these compounded Armies, made it absolutely necessary, that every Leader should assume a Badge peculiar to himself; and as the Practice then was to fight in Armour, which covered and concealed the whole Body, Prudence and Preservation taught every Commander, to wear these Badges upon his Shield, and upon his Armour, as well as upon his Standard, that those who were under his Direction, and depended upon him, might always fight, and readily rally, about his Person, which they could otherwise never have distinguished.

THE Ignorance and Enthusiasm of those Times had stamp't upon these mad Enterprizes such a general Reputation, that Men derived great Glory from having been concerned in them. — It is therefore no wonder, that during the Prevalence of that Humour, Men should desire to have it known as much as possible, that they had deserved this Honour.— The Children even of such Persons, thought that they derived from the Services of their Parents in this way, a peculiar Share of Dignity and Honour.— And it naturally followed, that to maintain the Remembrance of such an Event, they retained in their Families, the Badge which had been worn by their Ancestors on this Occasion. So that Coat Armour became by this means first hereditary, about the Reign of *Richard* the First; but that only in a few of the

most considerable Families, whose Parents had engaged in that Service.

THE Example thus set by a few, and followed irregularly in the beginning, being attended with Consequences which flattered the Vanity of Man so much, quickly became general among those who had the same Pretensions, and by Degrees extended itself to others, who were desirous to be thought to have inherited as well.—And the use of Seals being introduced into *England* soon after the Conquest, these Marks of Distinction were transferred in Miniature to them.

THE Foundation of this Custom being so ancient and honourable, Princes, who are rarely wanting to lay hold of any Circumstances, by which they may increase their Influence and Power, soon found the way to make Advantage of it, by annexing to themselves, or to such as they entrusted with the Execution of it, the Prerogative of granting Arms, which was exercised in old Time with great Caution, and with a due Regard to real Merit, however it may have since been prostituted and abused in this Country.

FROM what we have here shewn, it is evident, that the Bearing of ancient Arms, is one of the most certain and noble Proofs of a great and deserving Family, that can appear.—Even Arms that are not found to be of the first Antiquity, are yet Marks of very great Honour, because they could never have obtained, but from some Merit in the first Acquirer of them.—As to those which are clearly proved to have been borne by any Family, as early as the Reign of *Richard* the First, there is no Conviction, even of Record, more strong, than that such Families were extremely eminent: — for they were undoubtedly assumed in the Holy War; and they prove likewise, that their first Owners were Commanders and Leaders in that War; none but Persons in such a Station, having had Occasion to assume them at that time.

THE Truth of this can never be disputed; but it may be objected, that it is difficult to prove the Antiquity of these Arms. — Yet to those who are acquainted with Matters of this kind, this is an absurd Objection. For in the first Place, there are many ancient Deeds still existent, to which are appendent Seals, as old as the Times of which we speak: tho' this is indeed, from the Accidents and Distance of so many Ages, a Proof with which few Families are now favoured—But there is another Method by which they are proved, almost with equal Certainty; and this is drawn from the Composition of the Arms themselves. One Circumstance inseparable from the most ancient Arms, is that they are always simple, plain, and uncompounded.—There is another often concurrent with that, which is, that they contain some Symbol of these Expeditions into the Holy Land.—The *first* can hardly ever happen, but to the greatest and most ancient Families. — *The other* cannot happen in common with the first, without the same positive Assurance, though it is often met with in Families of less Distinction, when unattended with the other; many Persons having out of Vanity (to a Load of other Bearings incorporated into one Coat) adjoined a Cross, a Star, or a Crescent, which are the general Notices of these Expeditions, being apprized that they are commonly allowed as such.—There are likewise two other Marks of the greatest Antiquity in Arms, and these are, the *Chief*, and the *Indenture*. — The first of which was from the very beginning, understood to denote the Bearer to have been a Leader in War; the other derived from the Intrenchment of the Camp, or of the Field in which those manly Exercises, called Turnaments, were usually performed, which are likewise Proofs of a military Origin: and these were first introduced about the time of those Wars against the *Infidels*, in order to assemble the ablest and most active Gentlemen to prepare for that Expedition.

WE must, however, repeat again, that every one of these only add to the Dignity of the Coat, which is plain, simple, and uncompounded; that Circumstance being the most unerring Rule and Proof of Antiquity. — And the Reason of its being so is very apparent, because, for the Use to which they were originally applied, they could have been of no Effect, if they had not been composed in that manner; and it is as evident, that since that time Arms have been compounded of many Colours and Pieces, only because their Multiplication has been so great, that a sufficient Variety of Bearings could never have been found without it.

THERE is one thing farther very material to be observed, concerning the Arms of ancient Families, which is, that whereas in Families of a moderate Antiquity, all who are issued from the same Stock, bear the same Arms, at least with the Differences of Colours, or some other small Alteration, to distinguish one Branch from another; and that this Observation holds so truly, as to prove almost infallibly, that two Houses of the same Name, and not of the same Arms, are of a distinct Original. — Yet in the most ancient Houses, the Community of Name, and Difference of Arms, is no sort of Argument, against their being issued from a common Stock, which is verified by a Multitude of Instances; because it is to be remembered, that upon the earliest Introduction of Coat Armour, the Consideration was not at all relative to Family, but wholly calculated for a Distinction of Leaders in War.

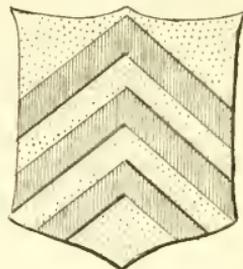
ALL that has been premised is necessary, to give a true Idea of the Bearings of the House of *Yvery*, which are undoubtedly to be ranked among the most ancient and noble any where to be found, wanting no one Particular, either of positive or circumstantial Proof, to be placed in that eminent degree.

THERE is a Circumstance attendant on this Family, in this Particular, which is perhaps singular in its kind, for it has the Glory to be able to prove positively,

sitively, not only the different Arms which many distinguished Houses, issued from it, have borne, either totally different, or properly differenced almost in every Age, as likewise the Time and the Occasion of assuming those Arms, which are used in the now chief Line of the Earl of *Egmont*, but also the Devices borne by it in different Ages. So that in this House alone, may be found all that is requisite to open to us the Course of Armorial Bearings for full 700 Years, that is to say, from their primitive Introduction to the present Times.

WE are not, indeed, able to say what was the Badge of *Robert*, Lord of *Yvery*, the first Ancestor of this noble Family, or whether, in truth, he had any; which may be much questioned, since he lived before the Conquest of *England*. But *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, his Son, being one of the most extraordinary Persons of his Age, and continually employed in War, and in a military Life, and living at a Time when this Practice began to be extended, had undoubtedly some Ensign or Badge peculiar to himself, and to his Troops. Yet he likewise lived so very early, that it may be judged, at first View, unlikely to recover what it was. But in this Enquiry we are assisted in an extraordinary manner, for knowing what were the Arms of the ancient Earls of *Yvery*; and finding that the eldest Branch of the House of *Perceval* bore the same Arms, as long as they existed, we may fairly conclude, that they were first assumed by the said *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, in Right of his Wife, through whom he acquired that Title.

THESE Arms were, Or, three Chevrons, Gules, which, with a little Difference of Colours, are still continued by a noble Family of the Name of *Perceval*, Lords of *Mesernou*, in the Bishoprick of *Leon*, in *Brittany*; and also of another Branch



Branch of the same House, who are Lords of *Kerenmeur*, in the same Province, of whom we have already spoken.

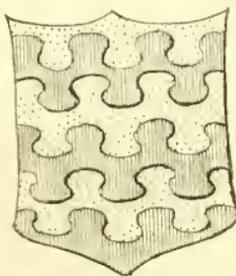
THE same Arms were continued by his Son, *William Gouel de Perceval*. But he likewise occasionally used another Device*, there being still extant a Charter to which he sealed with the Figure of a Wolf.

THE two Families of this House who bore the Name of *Luvel*, though they retained this Surname of their common Ancestor, neither used his Badge



nor Arms. — The Barons of *Kary*, which sprung from *Henry*, a younger Son of the *William* just now mentioned, bore not long after, as appears upon Record, *Or, Seme of Cross Croflets, a Lion Rampant, Azure*. — The other Family sprung from *William*, another Son of the first *William*, at

first used the same Arms, exclusive of the *Cross Croflets*; but soon after assumed, in regard to the Family of *Basset*, whose Daughter they married, and in whose Guardianship they some time were, (the Arms of *Basset* being, *Barry Nebuliè of six, Argent and Sable*) *Barry Nebulie of six, Or and Gules*, which remained ever after the Ensign of that Line, Barons of

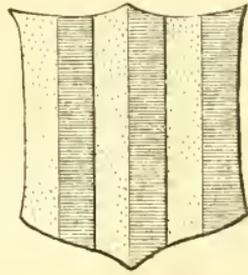


Tichmersh, Dockings, and Minster-Luvel. — But it is observable, that the main Branch of this Family, in the time of King *Edward the First*, wore a *Label of three Points, charged each with three Mulletts upon their Coat*; for so it is pictured upon the Seal of *John, Lord Luvel*

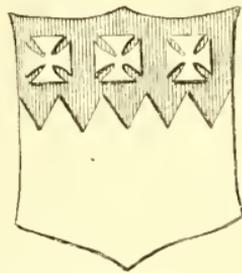
* Philpot's Stemmata, Tn°. 4. 78. Philpot's Magnatum Stemmata, fol. 75. b. notat. Tn°. in Officio Armor. Londini.

Luvel of *Dockings*, as he files himself in that famous Letter from the Barons to the Pope, in the Year 1300, asserting the Superiority of the Kings of *England* over the *Scotish* Nation. — Which Label they afterwards disused.

J O H N, surnamed *de Harpetre*, younger Son of *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, and Ancestor to the House of *Harpetre Gournay*, is said to have borne, *Two Scepters cross'd, per Saltier*, which his Descendants are also said to have continued, till they assumed the Name of *Gournay*; but from that Time it is certain, that they bore, *Paley of six, Or and Azure*.



R I C H A R D, another Son of the said *William Gouel de Perceval*, surnamed *Lupellus*, before-mentioned, the immediate Ancestor of the only now remaining Branch of this Family, at first, undoubtedly, bore the Arms of *Yvery*, the same with the eldest Branch of his House, for these Arms, carved in Stone, of vast Antiquity, are still extant over the Portal of the Church of *Exford*, in the County of *Somerset*; which continued in this Line till the Reign of the late King *William*, and was certainly built by one of the first Ancestors of this Family: But this Line very soon after, and in all Probability, about the time of the said *Richard*, assumed this Coat, *Argent, a Chief indented, Gules, three Cross Patees of the First*, which, with proper Dis-



rences, has ever since remained the Arms of this House of *Perceval*, quartered with those of the elder House of *Yvery*.

THAT these Arms were assumed by this Man, or by his Son, seems to be clear to a high degree; for there is still extant the very original Seal in Copper, which was certainly used by him, or by his Son, who likewise bore the same Name of *Richard*, from which Time it has ever continued in possession of his direct Descendants.

THIS Seal is proved to be of that Date, from the Nature of the Characters, and graving on it; and also from this farther Circumstance, that there was no one of the Name of *Richard* in the chief Line of this Family, from the time of King *John*, till the Reign of *Henry* the Fifth, a Period by much too recent for that kind of Work.

AND the Change may be easily accounted for, from the Services of the same *Richard de Perceval*, in the famous Expedition to the Holy Land, with *Richard Cœur de Lion*, King of *England*, in the Year 1191; where he was an eminent Commander, and lost his Leg in Battle. — The Composition of that Coat alluding evidently to that Enterprize. — It is likewise farther confirmed by his Monument, still extant in the Church of *Weston-Gordain*, in the County of *Somerset*, upon which the same Coat is perfectly expressed.

THESE positive and uncommon Testimonies of the great Antiquity of the Armorial Ensigns of this House, can receive no additional Lustre, but from the Review of those Observations we have made, with regard to Coat-Armour, in the beginning of this Chapter. Upon a Recollection of which it will appear, that there is not wanting to these Arms any one Circumstance which could add to their Dignity. None can be more plain, simple, and uncompound-ed; they consist only of a *Chief*, the most honourable Bearing of all others, and that *Chief indented*, which shews a double Mark of a military Original.—

The

The *Cross Pattees* are undoubted Signs of the Expedition into the Holy Land: and in the Number three we manifestly discover the Piety of the first Person by whom they were assumed, and even a strong Presumption of the Time itself, as they doubtless allude to the three Persons in the Trinity. For it was the Humour of Men in those Times, to bear about their Persons all Marks of the Christian System that their Ingenuity could invent. — Without entering into the mystical Jargon of some heraldical Authors, we shall only add, as to the Colours, that they consisted of as few as possible, only of *Gules* and *Argent*. And though of late there is little Observation made as to this Particular, one Colour being commonly reputed as honourable as another, yet anciently it was very differently esteemed: For, in the Dominions of the ancient Dukes of Burgundy, (in whose Court the strictest Rules and Ceremonies were observed) * no Man could obtain Licence to bear Red, or Gules, in his Arms; that Colour being allowed only to Sovereign Princes, or to such as were reputed on a Level with them, or descended from them.

THESE Arms appear after this to have had but little Variation in the elder Branch of this House, for there is still to be seen in the Records of the Castle of *Dunster*, a very large Seal in green Wax, of Sir *Roger Perceval*, Grandson to the second *Richard*, who was likewise with his Father in the Holy War. This Sir *Roger* was a Baron of that Age, as appears by many Authorities, particularly by his Summons to the Parliament



heid

* Histoire de la Maison d'Harcourt, par la Roque, Vol. I. toi. 16, & 17.

held at *Newcastle upon Tyne*, previous to the Wars in *Scotland* in 1294.—This Seal, which is a very great Curiosity, has on the one Side, the Arms

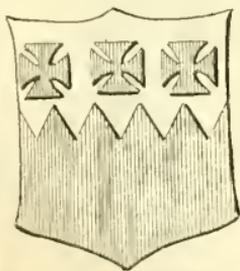


of this House, as here described, with the ancient Supporters of the Family, which are two *black Eagles*. And on the other, the Figure of a *Man on Horseback*, armed *Cap-a-pie*, with the same Arms upon his Shield, and on the Trappings of his Horse.—

The Inscription round the Border being the same on either Side, *Sigillum Domini Rogeri Perceval, Militis*.

WE likewise find a Confirmation that he bore the same Arms upon his Banner *, in the Wars of *Scotland*, in an ancient Manuscript, containing the Arms of those Knights and Barons who accompanied King *Edward the First* into that Kingdom.

BUT in the same Expedition was likewise another Knight of this Family, Half-brother of this Lord *Roger Perceval*, who according to the Mode of those Times, assumed a Title from his Estate, and is there called *Sir Richard de Coreville* †.—This Man being descended of a younger House, could not carry the same Arms with the elder; for in this Particular they grew scrupulously exact about that Period.—He therefore used an excellent Difference, which was the Counterchange of the Colours, making his *Field and Crosses Gules*, and his *Chief Argent*.



AND

* Insignia Militum qui comitabant Edwardum Regem Angliæ in Guerrâ Scotiæ, MSS. penes Comitem de Egmont. † Ibid.

AND here we must observe, that it was the Practice of Antiquity, to make the Differences very strong and apparent, the same Reason for it subsisting which we have given for the Plainness of Coat-Armour in the beginning.—The Moderns have been universally condemned, for those which they have assumed within these last two or three Centuries *, as the Crescent, Mullet, Martlet, &c. for besides the Confusion they inevitably tend to create, there is an Impropriety in them; the Intention of Arms being, to make the Bearer readily and clearly known, (as we have before shewn) in the greatest Confusion and Croud of Battle, a thing impossible to be effected by these small and minute Distinctions.—And the Danger which resulted from them appears from many Histories. One memorable Instance of which is recorded by the Historian *Froissard*, who tells us, that in a certain Battle †, *William de Bailleul* and *Robert Bailleul*, two Brothers, each commanding separate Bodies of Men, but carrying the same Arms upon their Banners, viz. Bars, Argent and Azure counter-charged, and over them two Chevrons, Gules, the Troops of the former being routed, endeavoured to repair to the Standard of the younger Brother, which was differenced only by a small Cross of Gold, and this created such a Disorder in each Party, that it produced the Ruin of them both.—We cannot avoid adding another Instance, though it differs a little from the last, since it equally discovers the Use of Coat-Armour, and at the same time the Danger of its being worn, in such a manner as not to distinguish the Bearer; and this is that unfortunate Case of *Gilbert de Clare* §, the last Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, who having neglected to put upon the Surcoat of his Arms, at the Battle of *Bannockburn* against the Scotch, in 1314, the Seventh of *Edward* the Second, was there slain; the Enemy not being able to distinguish

* Dugdale's Treatise of Arms.

† Ibid.

§ Sandford's Genealogical History of the Kings of England.

guish him, though they would willingly have preserved his Life.

THERE is, about the same time, another Coat assigned by the *Irish* Heralds, to *Robert*, Lord *Perceval* †, a great Baron of that Kingdom in the Reign of *Edward* the First.—This *Robert*, Lord *Perceval*, was Uncle to Sir *Roger Perceval* here mentioned, and of the elder House; but going over into that Kingdom, and acquiring vast Possessions there, deserted his Estates in this, which came to the second House, descended from his younger Brother.—But his Descendants only continued to the third Generation in that Kingdom, as will appear in the ensuing History. — — — This Coat of



which we here speak, was, *Gules*, a wild Man's Head couped, *Argent*, or as they call it, a *Saracen's Head*, presuming that it was taken upon some signal Action of the said Sir *Richard Perceval* against the Infidels. But the Falshood of this has been suf-

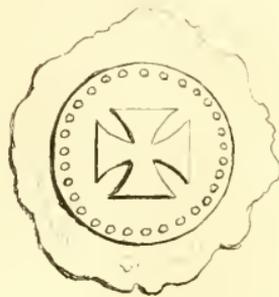
ficiently laid open by Mr. *Le Neve*, *Norroy* King at Arms, in his Collections concerning this Family, who has exploded this Suggestion, proving that it was the Crest of that Nobleman, and not his Arms; and was doubtless assumed by himself, not on account of any Conflict with the *Saracens*, but on occasion of some memorable Service against the *Irish*, for he was an eminent Leader on the *English* Side, and, as the History informs us *, and was at last killed in a Battle, by that People, upon the 11th Day of the Kalends of *November*, 1303.

THE next Remark to be made upon the Bearing of this Family, is long after, in the Reign of *Henry* the Sixth, when *Ralf Perceval*, the second of that Name

† Pedigree of *Perceval*, by *Hawkins*, Ulster King at Arms of Ireland.

* Camden's Annals of Ireland. Sir James Ware's Anna's. Hollinghead's Annals.

Name, Lord of *Eastbury, Weston-Gordein, &c.* the direct Descendent of Sir *Roger*, and Head of this House, in a Deed of Homage to the Honour of *Dunster*, for his Estate of *Bridcot*, seals with a *Cross Pattee*, in a plain Field, (without any other Bearing) still appendant to the original Charter, now in the Hands of the Earl of *Egmont*.

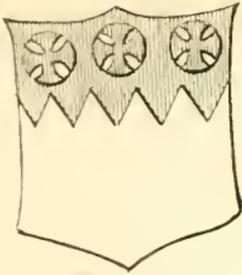


WE have mentioned this, not that it was a Coat borne by this Man, or any of his Predecessors or Descendants, but rather to avoid its being mistaken, as such which might occasion Doubts or Difficulties as to the Descent, with Persons not thoroughly versed in these Matters. — This Seal was only a Device or Seal of Fancy, which was commonly used by all considerable Families, and was generally composed of some part of the Bearing of their real Coat, as this appears to have been, though indeed, sometimes wholly arbitrary, without any relation to it.

WE are now arrived, in a Chronological Method, to a Point of Time when this Family, dividing into three Branches, about two hundred and fifty Years ago, assumed those remarkable Distinctions, which have continued to be borne by their Descendants even to our own Times.

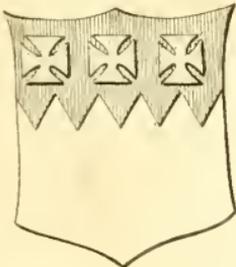
RALPH Pérceval, the second of that Name, left two Sons, *Richard* and *John*; *Richard*, the eldest, who was Lord of *Eastbury, Weston-Gordein, &c.* continued the paternal Coat without any Difference, and dying in 1483, was buried in the Church of *Weston-Gordein*, where his Monument remains entire, with his Arms upon it, *Argent, a Chief indented, Gules, three Crosses Pattees of the first.* — *John*, the second Son, assumed for his Difference*, instead of

* 3d D 14. in Officio Armor. Londini.



of the white Crosses, on the Chief three white Plates, each charged with a red Cross, of the same sort with those carried by his Brother. — And tho', by the Death of his three Nephews, Sons of his elder Brother *Richard*, without Issue, the Estates and Rights of his Family soon after fell to him, yet he and his Posterity, as long as they remained, carried the same Distinction: and this appears from the Windows of the House of *Weston-Gordein*, where the Distinction is made in the Person of the said *John*, and has there stood entire to this Day.

THIS Circumstance, of continuing the *Brisure*, or Difference of a younger Line, even after succeeding to the elder House, is not without Example. — For among other Instances, *Duchefne*, that excellent Antiquarian, in his History of the House of *Bethune* †, assures us, that *William* the Second, Lord of *Bethune*, Son of *Robert* the Fifth, bore the Arms of his House, viz. Azure, four Bends, Or, differenced by two Fesses over all the Bends; which he first practised whilst his elder Brother, *Robert* the Sixth, held the Lordship of *Bethune*, and continued the same ever after, though he succeeded his Brother, and became the chief of his House.



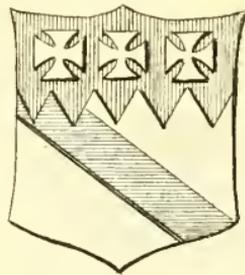
RALF Perceval, the third Son of Sir *Richard Perceval*, the third of that Name, Lord of *Weston-Gordein*, and youngest Brother of *Ralph* the Second, last mentioned, who had *Tykenham* for his Portion, contented himself, for his Difference §, to change the Colour of the Crosses which he assumed, Gold.

† Histoire de la Maison de Bethune, fol. 37.

§ 4d D. 13. in Officio Armor. Londini.

Gold. — This *Ralph* is the direct Progenitor of the present House of *Perceval*, of which the Earl of *Egmont* is the Chief, and all who have issued from him have borne the Crosses of the same Colour, till the present Earl, after the Death of *Thomas Perceval*, Lord of *Weston-Gordein*, and last Male of the elder House, thought fit to resume the old Bearing of his Family, and to use the Crosses white, as they originally were; following in this the standing Law of Armory*, *Que, quand les Lignes des Ainèz viennent a prendre fin, celles des Cadets relevent les Armes plaines de leurs Maisons, & en quittent les Briseures.*

THE last material Difference to be observed in the Bearing of this House, is in these later Times in the Line of *Templehouse*, in *Ireland*, which descends from *George*, a younger Son of Sir *Philip Perceval*, Knight, Register of the Court of Wards in *Ireland*; who, as we find in the Writings of this Family, by the Advice and Consent of Sir *John Perceval*, Baronet, Grandfather of the present Earl of *Egmont*, his elder Brother, added, a Bend, *Azure*, over the Field of his paternal Coat; which, whether his Posterity do still continue to bear, as they regularly ought to do, (as they are settled in *Ireland*, and have so been ever since) we cannot absolutely affirm.



It does not appear that the Descendants of *William Perceval*, late Dean of *Emley* in that Kingdom, (which *William* was second son of *George* of *Templehouse*, last mentioned) have assumed any particular Difference for their House; which is, as we presume, distinguished from the last only by the common Difference of the Half-Moon, the modern Mark of the second House. — There is likewise another Family now beginning, in the Person of *William Perceval*, Esq; of *Fort St. George*, the third Son of *Philip*

* Histoire de Bethune, fol 43.

Philip Perceval, Son of *George*, Lord of *Temple-house*; just now mentioned; who has, as far as we can learn, assumed hitherto no other Brisure, than what is consonant to the Practice of the present Times.

AND now, having run through the different Bearings of the several Houses of this great Family, who are with undoubted Certainty proceeded from a common Original; we shall conclude this Chapter with the mention of several other Coats, which we find assumed by Families of the same Name, though not so evidently proved to proceed from the same Source. — And from hence is derived a signal Evidence of the Greatness of this House, which has afforded so great a number of different Families, upon a sufficient Rank to be entitled to Coat-Armour. A Circumstance, as we have observed already, attendant only, in ancient Times, upon Persons of a very distinguished Rank; which was the Case, either more or less, in proportion as we ascend higher into the spacious Field of Antiquity.



THE first Coat which, in point of Antiquity, we ought to mention here, as borne by the Name of *Perceval*, is, *Purple, Semè of Cross Croflets, Or*; which, by a very ancient Manuscript in the *Cotton Library*, is said to have belonged to *Perceval de Gaulois*, or *Perceval of Wales*, who is there said, and in other Books of Alphabets and Repertories of Arms, to have been a *Knight of the Round Table*; by which, if that Order of Knighthood established by *King Arthur*, be understood, it can be nothing but a Fiction, Arms being certainly unknown at that Period, and the very Institution itself, unwarranted by any good Authority. — But it is certain, that from the Tradition of this Establishment under that *British Prince*, another was made, not long after the *Norman Conquest*

quest, of which number, it is not improbable, there might have been admitted as a Member, some Person of this House. — We cannot but observe here, that there is a very ancient Romance which bears the Title of *Perceval le Gauois*, written about the 13th Century, and printed in a large Quarto, in the old Saxon Character, soon after the Invention of that Art.—This Book is extremely rare, and carries an extravagant Price among the Curious in that sort of Reading.—The same romantic Gentleman bears likewise a principal Part in all the most eminent Works of that Species, such as *Amadis de Gaul*, the *Romant de la Rose*, the *Pelerine of England*, the *St. Grail*, and even so late as in the *Fairy Queen of Spencer*, he is recorded as a Knight of singular Prowess and Renown.—Now as to this Particular, though no Proof may be drawn from such chimerical Performances, suited to the Dignity and solid Truth of this great Family; there is thus much to be collected from it, not only that the Name is exceedingly ancient, but farther, that the great Actions of some Ancestors of this Family, did, in all Probability, give rise to these fabulous Productions; since all Antiquaries do agree, that the Heroes of these Histories were generally Persons of very extraordinary Characters, for military Accomplishments in the preceding Ages, upon whose Actions they afterwards embroidered and embellished in that wild Manner. — And the Actions of *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, of *William*, his Son, and of *Sir Richard Perceval*, his Grandson, were of a Nature extraordinary enough to have given Birth to Stories of this kind.

ANOTHER Coat, whose Owner we can fix with greater Certainty, is that of *Somerie*. — This great Family were long Barons in the earliest Ages. Their real Name, as we have already shewn, was *Perceval*. They possessed a vast Estate, and bore



Azure, two Lions passant, Or ||.—They likewise bore the same Coat, the Colours only counterchanged †, and are thus entered in many of the most ancient Manuscripts of the Office of Arms, and other curious Libraries, sometimes by the Name of *Somerie*, and sometimes by the Name of *Perceval*, alternately.

THE same Name and Coat of *Perceval* and *Somerie**, are continually confounded, in almost all the ancient Repertories of Arms, in such a manner that they cannot be doubted to be the same Family, tho' more positive Proof were wanting.

IN the Book called *Witbie's Book of Ordinarys*, in the Office of Arms in *Ireland*, collected by *Robert Glover*, *Perceval de Somerie* is said to have borne, *Sable, a Chevron, Argent, between three Bears Paws erased, Or*. The same Arms are also ascribed, with a small Difference, to the Name of *Perceval*, in an ancient Ordinary



of Arms, in the Library of *John Anstis, Esq*; Garter King at Arms.

ACCORDING to *Sir William Dethick*, the House of *Perceval* have sometimes used another Coat, not very distant from the last mentioned, *viz. Argent, a Fess, Sable, between three Lions Paws in bend, Gules*, as he has entered it, in a Pedigree of this House, in the Earl of *Oxford's* Library. And in this he is supported by *Grafton's Alphabet*, in the Office of Arms in *England*.



PHIL.

|| Philpot's Alphabet, N^o 39.

† Stafford, in Officio Armor, Cornwall.

* Grafton's Alphabet.

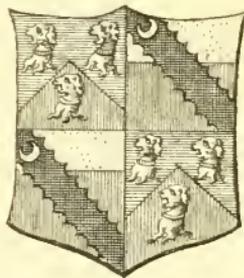
PHILPOT*, in his Arms of ancient Gentry, offers us another Coat, by the Name of *Perceval*, viz. a *Lynce*, *Argent*, on a *Fesse*, *Chief*, *Sable*, *three Greyhounds Heads erased*, *Or*.



GUILLIM mentions in his Book of Heraldry †, Page 274. a Family of the same Name, who bore for their Arms *Sable*, a *Horse Argent* to the *sinister Side passant*, *spancelled on both his near Feet Gules*.



IN the Book of Knights created by King Henry the Seventh, in the Cotton Library ‡, we have the Arms of Sir *John Percival*, who was Lord Mayor of London, and carried for his own paternal Coat *per Chevron*, *Azure and Gules*, *three Greyhounds Heads erased*, *Argent*, *collared Gules*; and for his Crest, a *Lion rampant*, also a *Demi-Lion rampant*, *seizant Gules*, with which he quarters another Coat thus blazoned.



THIS Coat is again attributed to the same Person, both in *Whitbie's Ordinary* and *Grafton's Alphabet* before mentioned. — But whence this Person was descended is not well known; we learn only that he

H 2

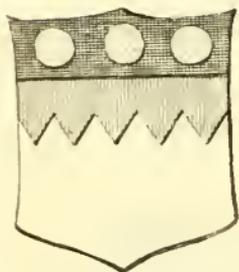
came

* In Officio Armor. in Angliā. † Gwillim's Heraldry, p. 274.
‡ Cotton Library, Claudius, c. 3.

came from *Macclesfield* in *Cheshire*; though he possessed a considerable Estate in *Devonshire*, *Kent*, and *Suffolk*.

It appears by the Book of Funeral Certificates *, in the Office of Arms in *Ireland* for the Year 1636, that there was then a Family of *Perceval* in *Dublin*, of which there subsisted together *Dominicus* and *Christopher Perceval*, Esqrs. the former of whom had a Daughter

Elizabeth, married to *Thomas Richardson*, Esq; then Auditor of the public Accounts of that Kingdom; and the latter a Daughter also of the same Name, the Wife of *Luke Chaloncr*, Esq; whose Coat was the same, viz. *Sable*, a *Chevron* *Ermine*, between three *Mullets*, *Argent*.



THE History of *Kent*, by *Harris* †, informs us, that there was a Family of Note in that County in the last Century, who were stiled of *Dover*, and were Lords of *Denton Barfriston*, and other Manors in that County.— They gave for their Arms *Party per Fesse*, *indented Gules*, and *Argent on a Chief*, *Sable*, *three Bezants*.

THIS Family, as we find by an old Manuscript now belonging to the Earl of *Egmont*, were created Baronets soon after the Restoration by King *Charles* the Second; and by the Analogy of their Coat, appear to have issued from the House of *Weston Gordein*, but they are now, (as it seems,) extinct.

It may be shewn, that there have been other Bearings by the Name of *Perceval* in Houses of considerable Rank in this Kingdom in ancient Time.— But what has already occurred will be sufficient, as well to

satisfy

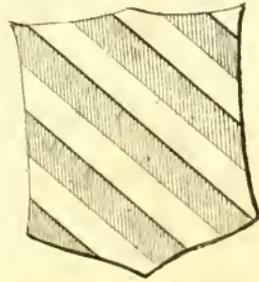
* Funeral Certificates, in the Office of Arms in Ireland, for the Year 1636.

† History of Kent, by Harris.

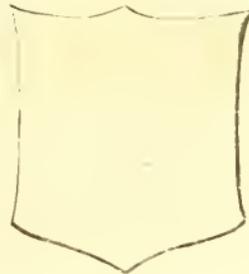
satisfy the Curiosity of the Reader, as to manifest the extensive Greatness of this Family in this Kingdom.

BUT before we intirely conclude this Subject, we must take the liberty to step abroad to mention the Arms which have been borne by some Descendants, as we presume, of the same Stock in other Countries.

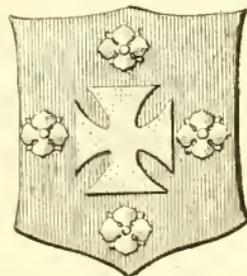
MR. *Charpentier* in his *Histoire du Cambresis*, takes notice of a Family of the Name of *Percheval*, of a considerable Rank in that Province, which bore *bandè d'Argent & de Geules*, and were allied to the great Houses of *Quienville*, *Rumbeque* and *Lottum*.



IN the Election of *Montagne*, and Generality of *Alençon* in *Normandy**, is a Family of *Parsevall*, of which has produced a President of that Election, and a Mayor and Bailiff of *Nogent le Rotrou*, whose Arms are *d'Argent a un senetrochere armé de Gueules, tenant une Epée assi de Gueules pointe en haut & un chef d'Azur chargé de deux Etoilles d'Argent*.



IN the Election of *Bayeux* †, in the Parish of *Guerron*, and the Generality of *Caen* in *Normandy*, is a Family of the Name of *Perçaval*, who are Lords *du Clos*, and bear *Gules, a cross Gold †, cantoned four Roses Argent*.



IN

* Du Cabinet de M. Clerembault.

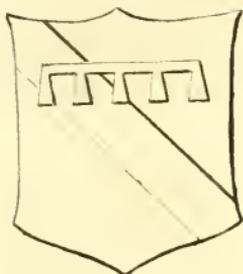
† Ibid.

† Cantonnée, in French Armory, implies this Disposition, of a Bearing round a Cross. Vide Bayle's Dictionnaire.

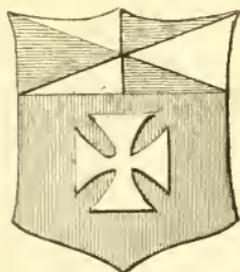
IN the Registry of Homage due from the Fiefs of the County of Cleremont *, in the *Chambre du Comptes* at Paris, in the time of Charles the Sixth, the following Arms are entered and illuminated by the Name of *Parceval* of Thorot, *d'Argent a une quintefenille de Gueule & huit Merlettes de mesme en orle avre une Cotice d'Azur.*



THERE was anciently in Brittany a very noble Family of the Name of *Perceval*, *Percevalx*, and *Percevaux* †, who were Lords of *Kuergenganton*, *Treguier*, and *Goel*. The Seal of their Arms is still extant, affixed to an original Deed in 1418.— It is very remarkable, that in the Deed itself the Person styles himself *Jehan Perceval*, and round the Seal his Name is written *Parcevaux*.



IN the Dutchy of *Lorraine* we find, in the last Century, a Family of *Perceval* †, Lords of *Dun le Chastel*, who, for any thing we know to the contrary, still continue there. They bear *Gules, a Cross Croslet, Or, a Chief Gironne, Argent and Azure, of six Pieces, the Crest a Croslet of the same, between a Pair of Wings of the Colours of the Sbiel.*



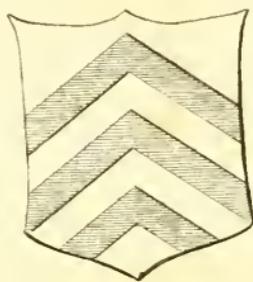
LASTLY,

* Du Cabinet de Mr. du Clarembault, Genealogiste du Roy de France.

† Ibid. ut supra.

‡ Recueil d'Annoblis pur le Duc de Lorraine du Cabinet de M. de Clarembault.

LASTLY, in the Province of *Brittany* do still exist an eminent Family of this Name, who write it *Parcevalx*, *Parcevaux*, and *Percevaux* †.—They are divided into two Houses, the first Lords of *Mesernou*, in the Bishoprick of *St. Leon*; the other Lords of *Kerenmear*; who both of them bear the same Coat, *viz. Argent, three Chevrons, Azure.*—Of this Family we have already spoken, in the two first Chapters of this Book, where we have shewn, that there is little doubt but that it proceeded from the same Original with this great House, of which we treat particularly in this Work.



WE shall conclude this Chapter with a Recapitulation of those Arms of Heireffes, which, by the Rules of Armory and Alliance, belong and have belonged, to the different Branches of this Family, all or any of which they have an equal Right to bear, as they have to their paternal Coat.—The Property of all Houses to the Arms of Heireffes, being as absolute, as any other Property whatsoever, it is in their Power, and is warranted by the Example of all Time, to assume any one of them, not only to the Exclusion of the rest, but even of the paternal Coat, and to resume, or to omit, or to vary in the Bearing or Disposition of such as belong to them, in such manner as it shall suit either with the Interests or Humour of the Party; and this as frequently as they shall judge convenient.—Thus we find a great Diversity in the Bearings and Quarterings of the Old Nobility of *England*, almost in every Descent; for which, among others, we may refer to that excellent Genealogical Account of the Nobility, published by *Vincent*, in the Reign of *James* the First.—There are, however, some Rules in the Quartering of Arms, which

† Du Cabinet de M. de Clerembault.

which ought to be remembred and observed, which are principally these.

1. THAT the Children of Coheireffes are entitled to bear the Mother's Arms, as well as the Children of sole Heireffes. — Which is grounded upon the Common Law, by which female Heireffes are all equally entitled to the Estate of their Family; and the Marshalry of Arms is always governed by the Common Law, being, indeed, nothing else than the Rights of Inheritance of particular Houses, according to Law, represented by an excellent Invention, in a very concise and intelligible manner to the Eye by Colours.

2. THAT when a Man having married two Wives, leaves by his first a sole Daughter, or Daughters, and by his second has male Children, who continue the Descent *.—The Children of such sole Daughter, or Daughters, do not inherit the Arms of their Grandfather, unless their Grandmother be an Heirefs, in which case they are entitled to bear the Arms of both the Families, *viz.* their Grandfather's and Grandmother's; because the Right of the Grandmother could not have been conveyed, but through the Grandfather, and could not therefore properly be expressed, without this Allowance.

3. ALL the male Issue of every House, are entitled, with the proper Mark of Cadency, to quarter all the Arms to which the elder House from which they issue, was entitled at the time of their Separation from it. — Their Descendants are also entitled to the same: and the Heireffes of such a younger Branch, may transmit them, with the Differences of Cadency before observed, to their Posterity. — The Females of every House (though not Heireffes) may likewise bear them in their own Persons, but do not transmit them to their Issue.

4. IT is the ancient Rule, to bear as the paternal Coat in the first place, the Arms of any Heirefs of
any

* Vide MSS. folio, St. George notat. A. 1. penes Com. Egmont.

any Branch of a Royal or Sovereign House — sometimes, by way of Excellence, omitting all others, sometimes quartering the paternal Coat, in the second place. — But in the Reign of *Henry* the Eighth, *Stafford*, Duke of *Buckingham*, whose Ancestors had married the Heirefs of *Thomas* of *Woodstock*, Duke of *Gloucester*, a younger Son to King *Edward* the Third, having, according to the known Laws of Armory, assumed the Arms of the Royal Family as his own, with the Difference used by the said Duke of *Gloucester*; the King, being desirous to rid himself of so powerful Subject, and wanting Matter for his Accusation, made this one of the Articles of Treason for which he suffered Death. But this was a violent Act of arbitrary Power, and is no Precedent. — However, in Decency or Prudence, since that time the general Rule has been, in such Cases, to use the paternal Coat in the first place, and in the next to quarter the Arms of the Sovereign House, giving it place before all other Heireffes, however entitled to the Precedency by the Antiquity of Marriage.

5. IN all ordinary Cases, if the Eminence of later Families do not afford a singular Reason against it. — The Heireffes should be marshalled in the Escutcheon according to Priority. — The Arms of the eldest immediate Heirefs next the paternal Coat, and next in order, the Arms to which the said Heirefs was entitled, (which may be called mediate Heireffes) with the same Rule of Priority. — Then the Arms of the second immediate Heirefs, and after her Coat, those of her mediate Heireffes, and so on, till all the Coats are marshalled and expressed, to which either the particular Family, or those whose Rights they have acquired, are entitled.

6. ALL ancient Houses, which in a great Length of Time, and in different Branches (as many have done) appear to have borne different Coats, are at liberty to assemble those Coats, and to bear

them conjunctively and quarterly as their paternal Arms.

THUS much being premised, for the better understanding the Course and Order of this Matter, we proceed first to observe,

THAT the Earls and Barons of *Yvery*, the eldest Branch of this House, bore quarterly of six Coats,

1. *YVERY*, Or, three Chevrons, Gules.
2. *BRETEUIL*, Gules, a Bend, Argent, over all a Fess, Or, in a Bordure Gobonneè, Argent and Azure.
3. *YVERY*, Or, three Chevrons, Gules, in a Bordure Gobonneè, Argent and Azure.
4. *MONTREUIL BELLAY*, Argent, a Bend of Fusils, Gules, between six Fleurs de Liz, Azure.
5. *LISLE ADAM*.
6. As the first.

As to the Baron *Luvel* of *Kary*, the second Branch of this Stock, we do not find it proved that they married any one Heirefs after they broke off from the chief Family. — So that their Arms were only quarterly of four Coats.

1. *LUVEL* of *Kary*, Or, semè of cross Crofflets, a Lion rampant, Azure.
2. *BRETEUIL*, Gules, a Bend, Argent, over all a Fess, Or, in a Bordure Gobonneè, Argent and Azure.
3. *YVERY*, Or, three Chevrons, Gules, in a Bordure Gobonneè, Argent and Azure.
4. As the first.

THE third Branch of this Family, Barons *Luvel* of *Tichmersh*, and Viscounts *Luvel*, bore quarterly seventy-five Coats.

1. *LUVEL*, of *Tichmersh*, Barry Nebulie of six, Or and Gules.
2. *BRETEUIL*, Earl, Gules, a Bend, Argent, over all a Fess, Or, in a Bordure Gobonneè, Argent and Azure.

3. YVERY, Earl, Or, *three Chevrons, Gules, in a Bordure Gobonneè, Argent and Azure.*
4. SYDENHAM, of Tichmersh, Gules, *three Padlocks, Or.*
5. BURNELL, Baron, *Argent, a Lion rampant, Sable, crowned Or, in a Bordure, Azure.*
6. HOLLAND, Baron, *Azure, a Lion rampant Guardant, between six Fleur de Liz, Argent.*
7. GREEN.
8. ZOUCHE, Baron, *Gules, ten Bezants, 4, 3, 2, 1.*
9. ROHAN, Earl, *Gules, ten Mascels, Or, 3, 3, 3, 1.*
10. BRITTANY, *Ermine.*
11. BEUMYS.
12. QUINCY, Earl, *Gules, a Fefs, Or, a Label of five Points, Or.*
13. QUINCY, Earl, *Argent, two Barrs, Gules, Frettee, Or.*
14. MELLENT and Leiceſter, Earl *Gules, a Cinquefoil, Argent, pierced.*
15. MELLENT, ancient Earl.
16. GRENTMESNIL, Baron, *Gules, a Pale, Or.*
17. GALLOWAY, Baron, *Azure, a Lion rampant, Argent, crowned, Or.*
18. MOREVILLE, a Baron, *Azure, Semeè of Fleur de Liz, Frettee, Or.*
19. ENGAINE, a Baron, *Gules, a Fefs indented, between six crofs Croſlets, Or.*
20. DAVID, Prince of Scotland, *Argent, an Eſcutcheon, between a double Treſſure, Flory, Gules.*
21. SCOTLAND, Kingdom, *Or, a Lion rampant, Gules, armed and languid, Azure, within a double Treſſure, flowered and counterflowered of the ſecond.*
22. SAXON Kings of England, *Azure, a Crofs Flory, between four Martlets, Or.*
23. WALTHEOF, Earl of Northumberland, *Argent, a Lion rampant, Azure, a Chief, Gules.*
24. ALBRED, Earl of Northumberland.
25. KEVELIOKE, Earl of Cheſter, *Azure, ſix Garbs, Gold.*

26. NORMANDY, *Gules, two Leopards passant, guardant, Or,—alias Lions.*
27. LUPUS, Earl of Chester, *Azure, a Wolf's Head erased, Argent.*
28. LEOFRIC, Earl of Mercia, *Sable, an Eagle displayed, Or.*
29. LONGESPEE', Earl of Salisbury, *Azure, six Lions rampant, Or, 3, 2, 1.*
30. ROSMAR, Earl of Salisbury, *Gules, three Pales Verry, on a Chief, Or, a Lion passant, Sable.*
31. RIDLESFORD, Baron *, *Argent, six Escallops Sable, 3, 2, 1.—or else Martlets.*
32. DEINCOURT, Baron, *Azure, a Fefs indented, between ten Billets, Or, 4 and 3 in point, 2 and 1 in base.*
33. GRAY, of Rotherfield, Baron, *Barry of six, Argent and Azure, over all a Bend, Gules.*
34. BARDOLF, Baron, *Azure, three Cinquefoils, Or.*
35. ODDINGSELLS, *Argent, a Fefs, two Mulletts in point, Gules.*
36. LIMESI, *Or, three spread Eagles, Gules.*
37. FITZALAN, of Bedal, Baron, *Barry of eight, Or and Gules.*
38. BRITTANY, Sovereign Counts, *Ermine.*
39. HAGGET, *Argent, two Bends, Gules.*
40. DE LA PLAUNCHE, *Argent, Billettec, a Lion rampant, Sable, crowned, Or.*
41. HAVERSHAM, *Azure, a Fefs, between six crosses Croslets, Argent.*
42. BEAUMONT, Viscount, *Azure, Semecè de Fleur de Liz, a Lion rampant, Or.*
43. COMIN, Earl of Buchan, *Azure, three Garbes, Or.*
44. SCOTLAND, Kingdom, *as above.*
45. FERGUS, Earl of Buchan.
46. QUINCY,
47. QUINCY,
48. MELLENT and Leicester, } *ut supra.*
49. MELIENT, ' }
50. GRENTMESNIL,

* Out of the Book of Kilkenny.

Quarterings of this Branch, to which they added, by their own Marriage with the Heirefs of the Barons *Morley*, thefe which follow :

42. *MORLEY*, Baron, *Argent*, a *Lion rampant*, *Sable*, crowned, *Or*.
43. *MARSHALL*, *Gules*, a *Bend fusilleè*, *Or*.
44. *RHIE*, Baron, *Gules*, a *Bend*, *Ermine*.
45. *DE LA POLE*, Earl, *Azure*, a *Fefs*, between three *Leopard Faces*, *Or*.
46. *WINGFIELD*, *Argent*, on a *Bend*, *Gules*, cottized, *Sable*, three pair of *Wings in lure*, *Argent*.

THE fourth Branch of this Houfe is that of *Perceval*, of which the Earl of *Egmont* is now the Chief, and their Quarterings are thefe :

- | | | |
|-------------------------------------|---|--|
| First Coat
quarterly
of four, | { | 1. <i>PERCEVAL</i> , <i>Argent</i> , on a Chief indented <i>Gules</i> , three <i>crosses Pattees</i> of the first. |
| | | 2. <i>YVERY</i> , <i>Or</i> , three <i>Chevrons</i> , <i>Gules</i> . |
| | | 3. <i>LUVEL</i> , of <i>Kary</i> , <i>Or</i> , Semeè of <i>crosses Crosetts</i> , a <i>Lion rampant</i> , <i>Azure</i> . |
| | | 4. <i>LUVEL</i> of <i>Tickmersh</i> , <i>Barry nebulee</i> of six, <i>Or</i> and <i>Gules</i> . |
2. *BRETEUIL*, Earl, *Gules*, a *Bend*, *Argent*, over all a *Fefs*, *Or*, in a *Bordure Gobonneè*, *Argent* and *Azure*.
 3. *YVERY*, Earl, *Or*, three *Chevrons*, *Gules*, in a *Bordure Gobonneè*, *Argent* and *Azure*.
 4. *BRETECHE*, *Sable*, a *Lion rampant*, *Argent*, double *queve*, crowned, *Or*.
 5. *LUDGATE*, *Azure*, a *Portcullis*, *Or*, a *Label* of five *Points*, *Gules*.
 6. *ST. MAUR*, Baron, *Argent*, two *Chevrons*, *Gules*, a *Label* of three *Points*, *Azure*.
 7. *ACTON*, de *Winford*, Quarterly, per *Fefs* indented, *Argent* and *Azure*.
 8. *WIKE*, *Argent*, a *Chevron*, *Gules*, between three *crosses*  *Sable*.

9. VINCENT, *Azure, three Caterfoils, Argent.*
10. CAVE de Sydenham, *Quarterly, 1st and 4th Argent, a Chevron, between three Ravens Heads erased; 2d and 3d Argent, fretty, Azure.*
11. SYDENHAM de Sydenham, *Argent, three Rams passant, Sable.*
12. KITSFORD, *Argent, a Bend of Fusils, Sable.*
13. REDMORE, *Sable, a Bend, Argent, between six Fleurs de Liz, Or.*
14. PIXTON, *Gules, three Piles in point of base, engrailed, Argent, each charged with three Ogresses.*
15. TILLY, *Argent, a Wivern, Sable.*
16. DELAMORE, or Bythemore, *Baron, Barry of ten, Argent and Azure, over all a Chevron, Gules.*
17. GOURNAY, *Baron, Paly of six, Or and Azure.*
18. ORESCUILZ.
19. BERKELEY, de Were, *Baron, Gules, a Chevron, between ten cross Pattees, Argent, 4 and 2 in point, 1, 2 and 1 in base.*
20. GANT, *Earl, Prince, and Baron, Barry of eight, Or and Azure, a Bend Gules, a Surtout of Flanders, viz. Or, a Lion rampant, Sable.*
21. HAINAULT, *Prince, Or, three Chevrons, Sable.*
22. MONTFORT, *Baron, Bendy of twelve Pieces, Or and Azure.*
23. BELLOFAGO, *Baron, Argent*, a Lion rampant, Gules, Billeteè.*
24. YVERY, *Earl, Or, three Chevrons, Gules.*
25. PAGANELL, *Baron, Or, two Lions passant, Azure.*
26. DOWAY, *Baron, Gules, on a Bend, Or, a Lion passant, Sable.*
27. MESCHINES, *Baron and Earl, Or, a Lion rampant, Gules.*

* Vide Histoire de la Maison d'Harcourt, par la Roque, Vol. I. fol. 815.

28. NORMANDY, Prince, *Gules, two Leopards passant guardant, Or.*
29. LUPUS, Earl of Chester, *Azure, a Wolf's Head erased, Argent.*
30. LEOFRIC, Earl of Mercia, *Sable, a spread Eagle, Or.*
31. ROMELLI, Baron.
32. COUNTEVILLE, *Ermine, a Chief indented, Gules.*

THIS is the full Coat of the present Earl of *Egmont*; but as in the ordinary Use of Arms, it is impossible to bear at once so great a number of Arms as thirty-two, which would require a Shield of too great Magnitude,—this House have generally quartered in this manner,

1. *Perceval*, the single Coat. 2. *Delamore*.
3. *Gournay*. 4. *Berkeley*.—Over all a Surtout of *Gant*, with a farther Surtout of *Flanders*,—thus placed in Eminence as a Sovereign House.

BUT as this Method would be inconvenient upon a Marriage with any new Heiress, the Surtout of *Gant* occupying that Part of the Escutcheon which the Husband generally allots to his Wife's Arms in such a Case.

THEY have likewise marshalled their Arms in this manner :

1. *Perceval*, quarterly of four, for the paternal Coat. 2, and 3. *Gaunt*, with the Surtout of *Flanders*, as a Sovereign House. And 4thly, quarterly of four, viz. *Delamore*, *Gournay*, *Berkely*, and *Montfort*.

CHAP. IV.

*Of the Crest, Supporters, Motto, and Cri
de Guerre of the House of YVERY, &c.*

— *Interdum Cristas hilaris jaċtare comantes.*

STAT. lib. 2.

— *Sed cum Centuriones Galeas haberent ferreas,
transversis tamen & argentatis Cristis, quo facilius ag-
noscerentur a suis.*

VEGETIUS, lib. ii. cap. 16.

— *Terribilem Cristis Galeam, flammisque vomentem.*

VIRG. ÆNEIS, lib. viii.

WE have already shewn, that they who are well versed in matters of Antiquity, are able, without difficulty, to discover an ancient from an ignoble Family, by the Nature and Composition of the Arms alone. — The same Judgment may be likewise framed (though not indeed with equal Certainty) from the Crest or Ornament which was anciently worn upon the Helmet in the Day of Battle, as well to render the Combatants more terrible to view, as to distinguish them in fight. — It is common in very ancient Families, to find that more than one have at different times been used in the same House; and thus in this of *Yvery* or *Perceval*, we find that they have borne at different times a *Wolf's Head erased*, a *Thistle*, a *Man on horseback, armed Cap-a-pie, with one Leg couped*, a *Cross Pattee*, and a *Saracen's Head*.

THERE is a peculiar Honour attendant upon each of these ancient Badges, which are evidently derived and appear to be so with a very uncommon Perspicuity, from the Services of different Persons in the direct Line of this House, each of whom had served in important Stations, and been concerned in such military Actions, as perfectly reconcile the Reason of their ascribing these different Ornaments to themselves, and account extremely well for the Continuance of them in their Descendants. — * The *Wolf's Head* was the Crest both of the Barons of *Yvery* and the two Houses of *Luvel* of *Kary* and *Luvel* of *Tichmersh*, and was allusive to the Characters of *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, Earl of *Yvery*, and of his Son *William Gouel de Perceval*, who from the Fierceness of their Tempers, and the Terror of their Arms, were surnamed the one *Lupus*, and the other *Lupellus*; that is, the *old* and the *young Wolf*, a Circumstance which we have had occasion to mention more than once before. — This Crest is given us by *Anselm* for a *Dog's Head* erased; but it is an evident Mistake, as appears by ancient Seals still appendant to Charters of that Family.

† THAT of the *Thistle* was, in all probability, assumed at the Time that *Roger*, Lord *Perceval* of *Eastbury*, in *Com. Somers.* attended King *Edward* the First in his Wars of *Scotland* ||, as did also two other great Persons of this Family, *Robert*, Baron *Perceval* in *Ireland*, and Sir *Richard Perceval*, surnamed *de Coreville*. — For this being the Crest of that Kingdom, it was impossible to have any better or more honourable Symbol, to denote in future Times the Services of this Family in that Expedition. — And it carries with it the strongest Reason to induce us to believe, that these Services were considerable; for it is not to be presumed that any private House might have taken at their own Discretion any Part of the
armorial

* *Anselm's* Geneal. of France.

† See Visit. Dorset. & Somers. penes Comit. & Oxon.

‡ Ex Genealog. Perceval per le Neve penes Com. Egmont.

armorial Ensigns of that Kingdom, (over which King *Edward* claimed to be Lord Paramount) without a special Concession from the Crown.

THAT some great Occasion, and some Particular, of much Honour to this House, was the Cause of their bearing this Badge, is farther probable, for this Reason also, that they have frequently neglected, in favour of it, one which is of undubitable Distinction, and of vast Antiquity, we mean that of the * *Man on horseback, armed Cap-a-pie, with one Leg couped*; which was evidently assumed upon that Adventure of Sir *Richard de Perceval*, the Son of *William Gouel de Perceval*, surnamed *Luvel*, Earl of *Yvery*, the direct and lineal Ancestor of this Family, who lost a Leg in the War of the Holy Land, in the Reign of King *Richard* the First, about the Year 1191, as will appear hereafter in the Body of this Work.

† ANOTHER Crest which (as we have observed) was sometimes used by this Family, is a *Cross Pattee, Gold*, which seems to have had the same Original with that last mentioned, and to have been assumed to remind Posterity of the Share which this Family had in those Expeditions against the *Saracens*, in which the World at that time so vainly gloried.

‖ THE *Saracen's Head couped*, which was the Crest of the Barons *Perceval* in *Ireland*, (and has been sometimes mistaken for their Arms) is either a Badge taken up upon that Occasion of the War with the Infidels, or else by the Barons of this Line in *Ireland*, upon some memorable Action with the rebellious *Irish*, against whom the second Baron of this Name was a very eminent Commander.

‡ The same Crest was also borne by the Branch of *Harpetre Gournay*, as appears by Seals of that Family extant at this Day.

* Ex Feneſtris Antiq. Domi de Weſton in Gordano.

† Ex Sigill. Antiq. inter Chart. Johan. Comit. de Egmont.

‖ In Genealog. Familiæ de Perceval per Le Neve, Norroy.

‡ In Biblioth. Johann. Antis Garter. R. Armor.

THESE are the principal Crests of the House of *Yvery* and *Perceval*. It must be likewise known, that according to the Law of Arms, they are equally intitled to those of the Heiresses they have married.

As to the Supporters of this House, they are certainly a noble Proof of its great Antiquity and high Consideration, for none but Houses of the first Distinction have borne them in ancient Times, and, as it should seem, none but such as were reputed of Baronial Degree. — After that time, the same Families, though their Titles discontinued, retained often the same Supporters, and in latter Times they have been permitted to some few Families who never marshalled in that Rank. — These are, however, very few, and have possibly, in some Cases, obtained by Usurpation what a Prescription has confirmed. — But the Case of this Family is particularly clear. — We know the Supporters which their different Branches used in the Time they were Barons. — And we know the same were continued in the intermediate Space between their first Enjoyment of that Dignity, and the Revival of it in the same Line.

* THE Supporters of the House of *Yvery*, Barons of *Yvery* in *France*; the eldest Branch of this Family are recorded by *Anselm*, in his *Genealogies of France*, to have been a *Lion rampant on the Dexter*, and a *Griffin on the sinister Side*, the *Lion was Gold*, and the *Griffin Red*.

THE Supporters of the House of † *Kary*, the second Branch of this Family, were *two Wolves rampant proper*. — As to those of the House of *Tichmersb* || and *Minster Luvel*, the second Branch of this illustrious Family, what they were before that Time we cannot possibly say. — But it is certain, that after their Marriage with the Daughter and Heir of

* *Anselm's Genealog. of France*, under the Head of the Grand Masters of the Waters and Forests of France.

† In Vet. MSS. St. George penes Com. Egmont.

|| *Ibid.*

of Robert Lord Holland, they bore two Leopards of Holland, which were Argent, spotted, with Flower de Luces, Azure.

As to that Branch which now alone subsists, of which the Earl of *Egmont* is the Chief, the first Supporters that we have seen are the *Eagles volant*, which were used by Roger Lord *Perceval* in the Time of King *Edward* the First.—They are first discovered from a very * antique Seal in the Castle of *Dunster*, which would not have been sufficient to have proved the Colours, but they are also painted in the Windows of the House of *Weston in Gordano*, by which it appears that they were black. — We have likewise † an Act of Homage of *Edmund Perceval*, Esq; of the House of *Weston*, where the same Supporters are used under his Arms, and in the same Form.

To these Supporters this Family have for the present preferred those which were || granted when the Earl of *Egmont* was created Baron *Perceval* of *Burton*, upon which Occasion he acquired on the *Dexter Side* an *Antelope*, Argent, and the *Sinister* a *Stag*, Sable, collared, chained, and corned, Gold, which he did to preserve the Memory of his Marriage with *Catherine* Daughter of Sir *Philip Parker*, Baronet, lineal Heir Male of the Lords *Morley*, one of whose Supporters also was an *Antelope*.

THE Motto's used by this Family have been various, which is not surprising, since they were Matters of Fancy, and meerly arbitrary.

ONE which has been frequently used is, *Sub cruce Canto*, or, *Sub cruce Candor*; the first to express the chearful Disposition with which the Ancestors of this House have submitted to all the Hardships and Hazards of severe Wars, and long Voyages, in order to defend the Christian Cause against the *Saracens*, as we have before observed; the second merely allusive to the Composition and Colours of their Coat Armor.

But

* Ex Autograph. in Castro de Dunster in Com. Somf

† Penes Com Egmont. || Ex Original. penes Com. Egmont.

But another, much more ancient, is a kind of *Rebus* on the Name *Per se valens*, very pertinent to express the Spirit which must arise in the Descendants of a House so considerable in every Particular; for it signifies *Independency*, or, in its literal Translation, *strong in itself*; that is to say, capable of maintaining its own Dignity, upon the Foundation of its own Antiquity, Power, Grandeur, and Fortunes: A Motto extremely suited to the Circumstances of this Family in every Age of its Existence.

WE are in the last place to take notice here of that Family Sentence, which was a sort of hereditary Watch-Word used by great Families when they went to War.—This is what the *French* call the *Cri de Guerre*. — It was generally fixed and settled in Houses of the most distinguished Rank, and is esteemed a very sublime Mark of Eminence.—These have been long disused; but we learn from the * History of the House of *Harcourt*, that the *Cri de Guerre* of this House was *Tvery*, which is evidently deduced from the Earldom possessed by the common Ancestor of all the Families of *Perceval*.

AND as it has happened, after the Disuse of this in the Field, that many Families have applied this *Cri de Guerre* to their Arms, of which there are numerous Instances abroad; and in our own Dominions, one in the House of *Kildare* in *Ireland*, who have taken *Cromabo* for their Motto, which was their ancient *Cri*, so has this Family likewise sometimes transferred the Word of *Tvery* to their Arms, and have often used it for their Motto.

* Histoire de la Maison d'Harcourt, vol. 1. book 1. chap. 3. fol. 23.

C H A P. V.

Of the Lands possessed by the House of
YVERY, &c.

Privatus illis Censur erat magnus ————

HOR.

WILLIAM Cecil*, Baron Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of *England*, and first Minister to Queen *Elizabeth*, during the greatest part of her long and glorious Reign, a Man of consummate Wisdom, and great Knowledge in the History of private Families, was frequently used to say, That Nobility was nothing else but ancient Riches. And this Opinion does not appear entirely new, for it seems to have prevailed a long time in *Spain*, since the *Ricco Huombre*, or rich Man, is the term which there implies a Gentleman.

NOTWITHSTANDING this, if some of the modern Race of Gentry, some of whom, since the beginning of this Century have, by various Means too odious to be mentioned, advanced themselves to great Riches, should consequently expect to be acknowledged noble, under the Doctrine of the Lord *Burleigh*, or to be esteemed Gentlemen from that Expression in *Spain*, they would find themselves egregiously mistaken; for the time never yet was, and it would prove very unhappy to the World, if it ever should

* See Collin's Life of the Lord Burleigh, printed from a MS. in the Earl of Exeter's Library.

should be, when Men with such Qualifications only, might arrive at this Preheminence.

THERE was anciently Truth in this Position, so far as this, that ancient Riches were the Proof of Nobility; but it was from hence, that there was no other Way of acquiring Wealth, but by great and worthy Actions; and that none but Men already great and noble in themselves, were employed in such Stations whereby Riches were only to be acquired.—It is too absurd to imagine, that in any Age Nobility, and the Consequences arising from it, which have ever been the Rewards of high Desert, and have had in view the Encouragement of Virtue, should be prostituted to such a point as this, which would overturn the grand Intention upon which it was founded, and convert it into the Encouragement of Violence, Fraud and Rapine, and every other Species of Immorality, from which any Profit could ensue.

WE may therefore see from hence, the dangerous Tendency of general Maxims, which often work Effects among the Vulgar, unthought of by the Authors of them; as in the case of this Opinion, which literally taken, is fraught with the Perdition of all Society, yet properly explained, and truly understood, is an Observation of Weight and Truth, and such as raises the Dignity of the House of which we here treat, to a most distinguished Eminency.

FOR if great Territories and large Possessions, enjoyed from an immense Antiquity, from a Period long anterior to any of those mean Arts or Occupations, by which Men have since acquired Fortunes, be a Proof of perfect Nobility, we shall scarce find any House in these Dominions, who can claim a Nobility so perfect.—To manifest this Truth beyond the power of Dispute, we shall here enumerate some of those great Estates which have been in different Ages enjoyed by different Branches of this great Family.

NOT to say any thing of the Dutchy of *Brittany*, or Territory of *Gouel* there, which in all Probability

bility they enjoyed, their first certain private Patrimony, as we have already shewn in the first Chapter of this Book, was *Yvery*: the early Dignity of this House is wonderfully evident from that Estate, which was one of the most noble in the Dutchy of *Normandy*. It was a County in itself, which was given in Appennage to one of the Family of the Dukes of *Normandy*, and thus continued in the Princes of that Blood, till the Heirefs of *Ralph*, Count of *Yvery* and *Baieux*, Uterin, Brother to *Richard* the Second, Duke of *Normandy*, brought it by Marriage with *Osbernus Crepon*, Seneschal of *Normandy*, into the House of *Breteuille*, who were also Earls of *Hereford* in *England*.—It may be well supposed that this Estate was endowed with great Privileges, as it belonged to the Princes of the Sovereign House of that Dutchy: but indeed, the Counties of that Age were all upon a high Rank, and, as far as we can learn, attended with a kind of Sovereign Jurisdiction. — Thus we find that *William*, Earl of *Breteuille*, claimed this Power, in the Case of *William* the younger, Brother of *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, who had ravished a Woman in his County of *Pacy*; the Consequence of which was, a terrible War between the said Earl and *Ascelin*, which lasted several Years, and involved at length, not only the whole Dutchy of *Normandy*, but the Crown of *France*, as will be shewn hereafter. — What yet added to the Lustre of this Possession, was the Castle there, esteemed an impregnable Fortrefs, and long an invincible Vexation to the Dukes of *Normandy*. — The Historian *Ordericus Vitalis* gives us this History of it: He tells us, that it was built at the Command of *Albereda*, Wife of *Ralf*, Earl of *Baieux*, who at immense Expence and Labour, at length finished it, under the Direction of *Lanfred*, the most excellent Engineer and Architect that *France* had then produced. — But the Work was no sooner compleated, than that infamous Woman caused his Head to be stricken off, lest he should ever raise another Struc-

ture equal to it. He adds farther, that this Lady endeavouring to keep this important Place against her own Husband, was killed by him; and thus at length received the just Reward of her abominable Crime.

IT seems at first, that the Superiorities of this great Territory were in the House of *Breteuille*:—For we are told, that *Robert* was only Lord of *Yvery*, and that he held it by the Service of three Knights Fees, of *William* beforementioned, who was Count of *Breteuille*, *Pacy*, and *Constantine*, and also bore the Title of the Earldom of *Yvery* at the same time.—Yet this appears to be more a nominal than a real Dignity to them; for the Custody even of this important Castle belonged to the said *Robert*, of which it should seem that he was the hereditary Constable: And indeed, the Superiority of the whole Duchy of *Normandy* was vested (under the Duke) at that time in the Families of the Counts of *Breteuille*, the Counts of *Mellent*, and one or two more great Lords, of whom all others held.

BUT it was not long before, by Means which the following History will shew, the Superiority, as well as real Possession of this noble Inheritance, both centered in this House, by the Marriage of *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval* with the Daughter of the said *William de Breteuille*. And at length, in the Year 1119, the said *Ascelin* was confirmed both in the Castle and County of *Yvery*, by King *Henry* the First: so that the Interest of this Family in that Estate, became infinitely more considerable, than it appears to have ever been before, even in the Princes of the Ducal House.—From that Period it continued in some or other of the Descendants of this Family, till the fifteenth Century, from whence it passed by a female Heir to others, only under the Title of a Barony.

THE Lordship of *Breberval*, in *Normandy*, will be ever memorable, for being the Scene of one of the greatest Actions of Antiquity.—This *Breberval*, now called, according to some, *Breval*, was situated in a desert and wild Country; and here *Asce-*

lin Gouel de Perceval make choice of a Situation for a Castle, which he built of exceeding Strength, being assisted therein by his Relations, who were of the first Distinction in those Parts.—The Words of the Historian are these; * *Nobiles & Animofos Parentes habebat quorum Adminiculis Brebervallum in deferta & Silveftri Regione Castrum firmaverat & Magnanimitate fubfiduiſque tanta Preliorum Pondera ftrenuè preſtiterat.* It was here, that after having defeated the Earl of Breteuille, he kept him Priſoner, with ſeveral Perſons of Diſtinction, who had unfortunately taken part with him, for many Months; † expoſing him to all the Severities of the Weather in his Shirt, till it was frozen upon his Back: which hard Treatment, rough as it appears, might very poſſibly have been occaſioned by the baſe Behaviour of the Earl of Breteuille, who is acknowledged by the Historian himſelf, though much prejudiced againſt *Aſcelin*, to have broken the Articles of Peace, to which he had before agreed.

‡ IT was likewiſe in this Caſtle that he defended himſelf with amazing Bravery and Succeſs, for two whole Months, againſt the joint Powers of *Philip* King of France, *Robert* Duke of Normandy, and all the Vaſſals of the Church, whom the Earl of Breteuille had drawn to his Aſſiſtance, under the Leading of *Robert de Belleſme*, with a Train of the moſt formidable Artillery of that Age, of a new Invention, and but juſt then returned from the Siege of *Jeruſalem*, where it had been firſt employed.—Whether the Name of this Place was ſoon after changed, whether it went off to ſome younger Son of this Houſe, when the Family ſettled in *England*, or whether it was forfeited, by any of thoſe rebellious Practices, in which both this Man and *William* his Son were too frequently concerned, we cannot determine, but we can no where find the mention of it much after this Period.

OTHER great Eſtates in Normandy were likewiſe held by the ſame Man, without which it had been impoſſible for him to have maintained this prodigious

* Ordericus Vitalis.

† Ibid.

‡ Ibid.

Power, which he did, as the same Historian observes, during his whole Life: but of these we can say nothing, for want of that Information, which so remote a Distance of Time denies us, excepting only the two Lordships of *Montinney* and *Villariis-Vastatis*, now called *Vassè*, of the Extent of which we are not well apprized. To these his Descendants added afterwards the Baronies of *Oisery*, *St. Pathus*, and *Rosny*, in the same Dutchy.

IT cannot be expected of us to be well acquainted with the Possessions of the collateral Branches of this Family, which have existed abroad, in *Flanders*, *Normandy*, *Italy*, *Brittany*, *Lorain*, &c. yet we find that they were possessed of *Anqueteville*, near *St. Evrouil*, in the Diocese of *Lisieux*, in *Normandy*, which is so near the ancient Seat of *Yvery*, that it may reasonably be conjectured to be part of the original Estate, especially as it is mentioned so early as the Year 1232, for *Alexander Perceval*, Chevalier*, in the Month of *June* in the same Year, then entered into certain Articles concerning that Estate, with *William de Basque* and *John de Faviers*, Knight.—— Another Branch were likewise Lords of *St. Clos* §, in the same Dutchy, in the Election of *Baieux*, in the Year 1544, where they probably still remain. But what Estates are now held, or have been held by that Family, which still subsists in the Election of *Montagne*, and the Generality of *Alençon* in *Normandy*, we cannot relate.

THE Estates of that Family of *Perceval*, in the *Cambresis*, mentioned by *Charpentier*, were doubtless very considerable, though they cannot be particularly specified by us, since that Author assures us, that they were allied to the best and greatest Houses there, viz. *Quienville*, *Rumbeque*, *Lottum*, &c.

THE Lordship of *Dun la Chatel* was ||, in the last Century, and as we presume, still continues the Inheritance of the Family of *Perceval*, which is seated in

* From the Collections of Mr. Clarendon, Genealogist of France, at Paris.

§ Ibid.

|| Ibid.

in Lorraine; but what other Lands they either have, or have had, we are not able to relate.

THE Lordship of *Thorots* *, in the County of *Cleremont*, belonged likewise to one of this Family, in the time of *Charles* the Sixth of *France*.

KAERGENGANTON §, in the Barony of *Leon* in *Brittany*, in the Year 1426, belonged to *John Perceval*, a Nobleman of great Distinction there.

AND *Plobemaborn* †, in the Bishopric of *Quimpercorentin*, or *Cornouaille*, in the same Dutchy, did then likewise afford a large Estate to *William Perceval*, who was one of the Nobles of *Bretayne*.

THE Districts of *Gouel*, and the Bishopric of *Tre-guier* ‡, not long after, viz. in 1437, produced three Noblemen of great Distinction of the Name of *Perceval*, who doubtless had very great Possessions there, though we cannot absolutely ascertain them, at this Distance both of Time and Place.—And these were in all Probability, of the old Patrimony of the Family, which is undoubtedly proved to have originally issued out of this very District.

THE Lordships of *Mesfernou* and *Kerenmear* ||, are still the Estates of this House in that Province, who likewise hold others there, of which we have no particular Information.

THESE are certainly but a small Portion of those Lands which, in such a Variety of Settlements, and in so great a Course of Time have been acquired, and again lost, to different Branches of this House, many of which have indubitably escaped our Enquiries.—But these are sufficient to give some Idea, that the Grandeur of this Family has not been confined in this Particular to these Kingdoms only, in which it has at present its most considerable Establishment.

WE shall therefore turn our Eyes, in the next place, upon those Settlements which they have attained on our Side of the Sea, which alone, were they

* From the Collections of Mr. Clarendon, Genealogist. of France, at Paris. § Ibid. † Ibid. ‡ Ibid. || Ibid.

they centered in one Branch, would render it the most considerable private House in these Dominions, if not in *Europe*.

IN *Doomsday Book*, still remaining in the Exchequer, which is the original Survey of all the Lands in *England*, taken in the seventeenth Year of the Conqueror, after he had settled the Kingdom, and disposed of most of it to his Followers. — Among others, the following Lands appear to have been given to *Robert de Yvery* and *Ascelin* his Son, in the County of *Somerset*, for the Services which they performed in that Conquest, of which they were Partakers, as we learn by the History of *Hollingshead*, in the *Roll of Battle Abbey*, where they are entered by the Name of *Perceval*.

* *KARRY*, *Ferentone*, *Brismartin*, *Easton*, *Weston*, *Laneverei*, the two *Harpetres*, *Hetune*, *Illebere*, *Biscopewide*, *Millescot*, *Babington*, *Stacewell*, and *Eslide*, besides a Portion of Land of *Yvil*, now known by the Name of *Ilchester*.

To discover the Importance of these Estates, it will be sufficient to observe, that *Weston* was itself one Barony. — That † *Harpetre*, where there was a strong Castle defended by this Family against King *Stephen*, being given as a Portion to *John*, a younger Son to *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, was considerable enough to give a Name, Title, and Barony to the noble Family descended from him, till they afterwards relinquished this Appellation for that of *Gournay*. And *Stawell*, passing some Ages since from this House, was of Dignity enough to afford a Name and Title to *Stawell*, Baron of *Stawell*, whose Family is still existing, and now sit in the Parliament of *England* under that Appellation.

KARRY, above-mentioned, was a Barony of great note. — After the Conquest, *William Gouel de Perceval*, surnamed *Lupellus*, Son of *Ascelin*, held his Castle there against King *Stephen* in the Year 1139,
at

* *Doomsday Book*.

† Vide Book VII.

at the same time that his Nephew *William*, the Son of *John*, defended that of *Harpetre* in the same Cause, as we have just now observed; and together with his Son *Ralph Luvel*, maintained it so long against *Henry de Tracy*, who acted for King *Stephen*, and had already taken the Castle of *Dunster* in the same County, that it gave time to *Robert Consul*, Earl of *Gloucester*, General of the Confederates against the King, to come with a potent Army to his Relief, and to free him from the Danger he was then in.

THIS important Castle, and the Barony dependent on it, became the Inheritance of *Henry*, Son to the said *William*, who retaining the Name of *Luvel*, delivered it down, with his Estate, to his Posterity, till it failed at length in *Muriel*, a Daughter and sole Heir, who, in the Reign of * *Edward* the Third, carried it by Marriage into the Family of *St. Maur*.

IN the twelfth of † *Henry* the Second, upon the Marriage of the King's Daughter, *Henry*, Baron of *Kari*, certified the Number of his Knights Fees to be eighteen, &c. *de veteri Feofmento*, and one *de novo*, which would produce at this time a vast Income.

THE Lordship of *Mersb*, in the County of *Somerset*, was likewise afterwards an Addition to the Fortunes of the House of *Kari*.

WINIFRED-EGLE, in the County of *Dorset*, was also another great Manor, which together with the former, passed by the Heiress of this House into that of *St. Maur*. ——— To which we must add the Moiety of the Barony of *Wathstriker*, in *Eskdale*, in *Scotland*, which was restored to them in the Reign of King † *Edward* the Third.

MINSTER-LUVEL, in the County of *Oxford*, appears to have been the first Provision of *William*, another Son to *William Gouel de Perceval*, who also assumed the Name of *Luvel* for the said *William*, with the Consent of *John* his eldest Son, and *Isabel* his

* Dugdale sub. Tit. Luvel. † Ex Lib. Rub. Scaccar.

‡ Index to the Scotch Rolls in the Tower, m. i. fol. 200.

his Wife, in the Eighth of *Richard* the First, granted the Advowson of the Church there to the Monks of *Yvery* in *Normandy*. — This Manor of *Minster* continued in his Descendants till the Reign of *Henry* the Seventh, when *Francis* Viscount *Luvel* lost it, with many other great Estates, for his Adherence to *Richard* the Third. — And it now affords the Title of a Baron to the Family of *Cooke*, who, though not descended from this House, are at present in possession of this Estate.

THE Manor of *Dockings*, in *Norfolk*, was likewise the Inheritance of this House in the Reign of King *John*, and held by one Knight's Fee. — It was honoured with distinguished Privileges, and gave the Title of Baron to this Family in the Time of *Edward* the First; but went off by the sole Daughter of the first Venter of *John* Lord *Luvel*, of *Dockings*, *Minster*, *Luvel*, and *Tickmersh*, (the third of that Name) into the Family of the Barons *Zouche* of *Harringworth*.

CHADENDON belonged also to this House, but *John*, the Second of this Line, gave all his Estate there to the Monks of *Stanley*.

THE great Lordship of *Tickmersh*, in *Northamptonshire*, came into this House by the Marriage of the same *John*, last mentioned, with *Maud de Sydenham*, a great Heiress. It was held by the Service of two Knight's Fees, and was long the Residence of this Line; so that from thence they were usually stiled the Barons of *Tickmersh*, but it was at length forfeited by *Francis* Viscount *Luvel*, before-mentioned, to the Crown.

* IN fine, to avoid the great Expence of Time requisite to give a particular Description of each Manor, we shall only mention here, among other Estates of this House, which encreasing gradually, grew at length exceeding great—The Lordships of *Elecumbe*, *Bluntedongay*, *Southmore*, *Spekesford*, *Chiriton*, *Monton*,
Bur-

* Dugdale's Baronage, sub. Tit. *Luvel*,

Monton, Burbach, West Grafton, Sutton Wallround, Upton, Noble, Othcote, Migbenden, Bridesherd, Erdescote, Knoll, Hywishe, Wamberge, Wardor, Knoweke, Knigh-ton, Salthope, Wicklescote, Oxeforde, Stutescombe, Broughton, Yoxhall, Baggesworth, Shepesheved, Docke-lynton, Nortonbruyn, Cheldeston, Denford, Brackley, the Hundred of Sutton, called King's Sutton, Thorn-ton, Hinton, Juxta Brackley, Hulls, Rotherbide, Ber-mondsey, Wolverhampton, Waltham parva, alias Powers Manor, Burnells in Beale, Kesyngdon, Basset, Wevil-cott, alias Butler's Court, the third Part of the Chase of Charnewood, Cranley, and Broughton Luvel, Black-Grove, Whythill, Holgate, Clee St. Margaret, Wol-stanton, Presterweston, Ardulveston, Bollylye, Longfield, Uppington, Wotten, Onbury, Walton, Sutton, Corston, Abbeton, Burnell, Benthall, Millingchope, Busbury, Longedon, Condovere, Astewall, Hope, Bowdars, Wig-gecote, Chartwall, Smethcote, Chelton, Acton, Reyner, Tasseby, Ronton, Amvaston, Pulleleye, Ramesburst, Stre-ford, Cantelope, Acton-Burnel, Acton-Pigot, Askeham, and Dryngehouse in the Liberty of York, Brynton, Cogges, Herdewyke, Rotherfield, Somerton, Tringford in Oxon Stanlake, Ordton, alias Ulbverton in Salibull, Shobyndon, Est-Claydon, Bold Claydon, Woburn, and Tryngford, in Bucks, East-Wikeham, Bridesfurst, Nor-ton Bryan, Wald-Newton, &c. Which vast Inheri-tance proved at length the Ruin of this Family, by tempting the avaricious Temper of King Henry the Seventh, who by the Forfeiture and Attainder of the Viscount Luvel, before-mentioned, thus acquired one of the greatest Estates in these Kingdoms.

THIS Line of *Perceval*, or * *Luvel*, however, last-ing some little time longer in *William Luvel*, a younger Son of *William Lord Luvel of Minster*, who became Baron of *Morley*, in right of his Wife, the Heirefs of that Barony. — The Manors of *Uppa-don Luvel*, *Halyngbury*, *Morley*, *Walkern*, *Heyngham*, *Swanton Morley*, *Buxton*, *Maisale*, *Hockerynge*, *Albye*,
Fol-

* Dugdale's Bar. sub. Tit. Luvel.

Folsham, the Hundred of *Fourbo*, in *Com. Norfolk*, *Shobyngton*, *Crawley*, and *Woburne-Deincourt*, being Part of his Possessions, must be added to our Account.

WE say nothing of the great Lordship of † *Tintebull*, concerning which the Prior of *Montacute* had that famous Contest with ‖ *Hugh Luvel* in the Reign of *Edward* the First, in which no less than seven Descents from Father to Son are set forth, (besides Collaterals) and now appear upon Record; neither do we mention the considerable Estates which other Houses of this Name of *Luvel*, in all probability derived from some younger Branch of the same Stock, have held.— For to digest the Infinity of Matter which occurs in this Work, so much Time has been consumed, that we have been obliged, for the most part, to confine ourselves to those Branches of this Family which are proved *certainly* to be sprung from the same Root.

THE next Estates we shall mention here, are those of that Branch of this House which retained the Name of *Perceval*. It is hard to say, whether these have yielded either in Number or Quality to those possessed by the elder Houses; at least we may affirm, that in one respect they have the Advantage over those we have mentioned in this, that they have lasted many Ages longer in the same Line.

STAWELL, in the County of *Somerset*, which was Part of those Lands given to *Ascelin* at the Conquest, is the first Possession which appears to have belonged to this immediate House; and as the Record assures us, was in the Hands of *Richard de Perceval*, his Grandson, when he gave a Part of it to the Monks of *Thame* in the County of *Oxford*; but as it was not usually the Custom to date the Charters in that early Time, we cannot possibly learn the Year of this Donation.— This Estate seems to have passed from this Family as early as *Henry* the Third, but on what account we are not yet informed.

THE

† Placit. coram Rege Mich. 8 & 9 Ed. I. Rot. 38. Somf.
Ibid.

THE Manor of *Bodecombe*, in the same County, is yet a noble Lordship, but was anciently much more considerable than it now is, being then the intire Manor; whereas from the Portions of younger Children, and the Necessities of Families from time to time, the Lands hardly of any Manor in this Kingdom are now in possession of one Man.—This Lordship did not come at once into this House, the one Half of it was the Portion of *William de Moion*, Lord of *Dunster*, and after Earl of *Somerſet*, to whom no doubt it first belonged, which was given in Marriage to *Richard de Perceval*, last mentioned, long before the Year 1200. The other Half, given probably upon the like Occasion to the Family of *Bretesche*, was enjoyed by that great House till the fifteenth of *Edward* the First, 1287, when the Daughter and sole Heir of Sir *John de Bretesche* brought it by Marriage to *Roger* Lord *Perceval*, her Husband, Great Grandson of *Richard*. The Manor thus united in one Hand, continued down with the Male Line of this House till the third of *William* the Third, 1691, when it fell to the Heiress of *Thomas Perceval*, Esq; the direct Descendant of the eldest Line from the said *Roger*, and sixteenth Lord of this Inheritance, in a lineal Succession.—The Husband of this Lady sold this Estate in our Times, so that it is at length divided and parcelled out to different Persons, who are no way related to its ancient Lords.

THE Manor of *Eastbury*, likewise in the County of *Somerſet*, was the Estate of this House, and so continued for many Centuries. — It is proved by Record to have appertained to *Roger* Lord *Perceval* before mentioned, who lived in the Time of *Henry* the Third, and *Edward* the First, and it was not aliened from the elder House of his Descendants, till late in the seventeenth Century.—By the Notice of those Authorities in which it is first mentioned, it appears not to have been acquired in Marriage with his Wife, the Heiress of *Bretesche*; so that it was undoubtedly parcel of the Inheritance of his Family be-

fore, which carries it up so high as to approach very near to the first Settlement of this Family in *England*.—And it was probably obtained about the Time of the Conquest, for it certainly belonged to them in the very earliest Times. The ancient Arms of the Earls of *Yvery*, the elder Branch of this House, being carved in Stone over the Portal of the Church of *Exford*, which was appendent on this Manor. This Living of *Exford* was of a great Value, and the Manor very extensive:— And notwithstanding the Diminution of the Revenue of the Church by the Reformation, is still one of the best in that County.

WATTON, *Coreville*, and *Lyndbays*, were Dependencies upon the great Lordship of *Fairefield*, and Barony of *Stoke Courcy*, in the County of *Somerset*; *Odo de Dampmartin* was Lord of *Watton*, &c. by whose Daughter and Heiress they came to *John de Perceval*, who is thereupon in some Authorities stiled *de Watton*; but he did not long preserve this Appellation, resuming his paternal Name upon the Death of his elder Brothers, which put him into possession of a much larger Estate, and made him Head of his House. These Estates became, after him, the Possession of his younger Son, whose Issue sometimes bearing the Appellation of *Watton*, sometimes of *Coreville*, but more frequently of their real Name, maintained the Possession of them till the third of King *Richard* the Third, 1485, when they went off by* two Heiresses of that Branch; for *John Everard*, Son of *Christian Perceval*, the eldest Sister of *John*, the last Possessor of them of his Family, and *Margaret*, then the Wife of *John Guillim*, his other Sister, divided that Estate between them.

BRIDCOT, *Bradcot*, or *Bricot*, was another Estate held from immemorial Time by the elder Branch of the same House, in which it continued till the latter End of the last Century, as appears by a regular

* Vide Mr. Palmer's Title Deeds of *Fairfield* in *Com. Som.*

regular Series of Acts of Homage done for it to the Honour of *Dunster*, of which it was held by Knight's Service.

THE Estates of *Robert Baron Perceval* in *Ireland*, acquired by his Services in the Wars in that Kingdom in the Reign of *Edward* the First, cannot be specified here, which happens from their Continuance only for three Generations in his Descendants, who failed above four hundred Years ago, and from the great Destruction of ancient Records there, but they must have been prodigiously extensive, to have raised him upon the Level with the first Nobility of that Country, at a time when this Nobility were rather sovereign Princes, than great Subjects. And this is further manifested from hence, that he, though the Eldest of this House, and Master of very great Estates in this Kingdom, set so little account upon them, as to settle himself entirely there, and to resign at least the greatest Part of them to his younger Brothers, who continued the Family in *England*, and from whom all who now remain of this House are sprung.

THE great Manor of *Weston*, otherwise *Weston in Gordano*, in the same County of *Somerset*, which we have before observed to be given by the Conqueror to *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, the common Ancestor, deserves to be more particularly spoken of in this place.—For (after having passed from *Henry Luvel*, Baron of *Kari*, to four Daughters, his Coheirs, who divided this Barony, as it is there called in the Record, whilst the other Estates descended to the Male Line of that House, which continued long after) it fell through the Houses of *St. Maur* and *Ludgate*, and again to this House in the Reign of *Edward* the Third, after it had been out of it near a Century and a half.—But from that time it remain'd with it, and was one of their principal Seats, till the Heiress of *Thomas Perceval*, the last Male of the eldest Branch, carried it, with many other Estates of this House, into strange Families in the Year 1692.—From whence, by sale, it has been broken into Parcels, and passed

passed into various Hands. — This Lordship was intitled from the Conquest, as we discover by Record, to *Wreckum Maris*, and other considerable Privileges, to which the Kings of *England*, at different Periods, have since added Free-Warren, Markets, Fairs, and other Preheminencies, with which the most considerable Manors have been anciently honoured and distinguished. — The Church of this Place was likewise the Inheritance, and in the Gift of this House, and of a large Value.

THE Manor of *Carhampton*, which is so considerable as to give Name to one of the largest and most beautiful Hundreds of the County of *Somerset*, was likewise an Estate acquired by this House from the Heiress of *Bretesche*; yet it afterwards passed into the Family of *Lutterel*, who now enjoy it in a more confined manner; but the Cause or Method of this Alienation is not yet discovered. — The sole Heiress of this House of *Lutterell* is now an Infant.

THE Manor of *Quantoek* and *Quantoched*, is generally thought to have been the Estate of this House, from very great Antiquity; for it is certain that Sir *Roger*, surnamed *de Somerie*, who is allowed to be the same with Sir *Roger Perceval* before-mentioned, who married the Heiress of *Bretesche*, sold it to the Family of *Lutterell*, of whom we have just now spoken, in the Reign of *Henry* the Third, to whom it was the first Settlement in that Country. It had anciently a noble Seat, which has been long neglected by its present Owners.

THE Manor of *Trobbeville*, *Thrubwell*, or *Drubwell*, came in also by the Heiress of *Bretesche*; and in the sixteenth of *Edward* the First, 1288, we are informed by Record to be the Habitation of that Family, by which it may be inferred, as well as from other Authorities, that it was an Estate of Dignity. It remained in the eldest Line, without Interruption, till the last Century, but is now divided into a multitude of Hands, as are most of the ancient Lordships in those Parts.

STOKE-BISHOP, or *Stoke-Episcopi*, an adjacent Manor to the last, was likewise early, and continued also till the last Century, in the same Possessor.

THE Manors of *Nyenbide*, *Flory*, and *Witbele*, were likewise possessed by the same House in the Reign of *Henry* the Sixth; but they were then claimed by the Crown, and it is uncertain what was the Issue of that Suit, or how long after they remained with them.

A large Portion of the Manor of *Tykenham* *, came also into this House in the Reign of *Henry* the Sixth, by the Marriage of the Heiress of *William de Bosco* with *Ralf Perceval*, the second of that Name, Head of the same Line. But we shall mention this Lordship again, when we come to the Estate of the House of *Egmont*, to which this became, in part, a Portion.

WE cannot launch out into the prodigious Field which would open to us, in the Description of other Estates of less Distinction in the same Counties, which, at different Times, have appertained to this House †. For either the whole Manors, or considerable Estates in them, of *Avele*, *Clivedon*, *Fairly*, and *Bacwell*, *Downhatherly*, *Honyspull*, *Cobelake*, *Chedder*, *Axebrigge*, *Clywere*, *Wedemore*, *Nye*, *Sandford*, *Mackesmulle*, *Wynscombe*, *Wyntred*, *Barton*, *Wodebergh*, *Compton-Episcopi*, *Draycott*, *Rolleston*, *Rowbergh*, *Chelvegh*, and *Mybull*, with the Advowsons of several other Churches in the Counties of *Somerset* and *Gloucester*, are found to have been held by some or other of them.

NEITHER can we well enter into the Detail of the Possessions of such Houses of the Name of *Perceval* as are not to be clearly joined to the principal Stock.—But we may cursorily observe, that some of them have been Lords of *Martinboe* ||, in the County of

* Book VI. Chap. I.
Rifdon's Survey of Devon.

† Book V. Chap. XIV.

of *Devon*, in the Reign of *Henry* the Sixth; in which County also *Thomasin* Lady *Perceval*, Widow of Sir *John Perceval*, Lord-Mayor of *London* in the time of *Henry* the Seventh, held Lands and Manors †. — Her Descendants likewise held Estates in *Suffolk* and *London*, and a Parcel of the Manor of *Farnborough* in *Kent*. — In *Kent* likewise §, the House of Sir *Arthur Perceval*, of *Dover*, Baronet, in the last Century had *Barfriston*, alias *Barson*, *Denton*, and other Lordships. — The *Percevals* of *Yorkshire* gave their Name to a Village there, and held, doubtless long, considerable Estates in the North of *England*. — And a Branch of the principal Tree had a large Estate in *Wales* *, which they forfeited by rebellious Practices, in the Reign of *Richard* the Second.

BUT we hasten to that Line of which the Earl of *Egmont* is the Chief, which sprung from *Ralf*, younger Brother to Sir *Ralf Perceval*, the second of that Name, Lord of *Bodecombe* and *Weston-Gordein*, &c. in the time of *Henry* the Sixth, whose noble and improving Fortunes, not only support the ancient Dignity of this House in great Splendor, but promise, under the Favour of Providence, to advance it as high as ever it has been carried in any of its Branches in any preceding Age.

A Moiety of the Manor of *Tykenham* ||, in the County of *Somerset*, was the first Provision of this Line, and settled upon *Ralf* the younger, above-mentioned, by a Deed, in which his elder Brother joined, with his Wife, in 1456, the 34th of *Henry* the Sixth. What other Addition might be afterwards made to it by them, remains uncertain. — But they afterwards acquired the Manor of *Rolleston* † from *Richard Vincent*, who is in most Pedigrees of this House placed as Brother-in-law to the said *Ralf*. — Be that as it will, *Rolleston* and *Tykenham* both continued in the Descendants of this Man till the last Century, when, in

In Cur. Prerog. Cantuar.
* Book VI. Chap. XIV.
† Ibid. Chap. II.

§ Harris's Hist. of Kent.
|| Book VI. Chap. I.

in 1656, Sir *John Perceval*, Grandfather to the present Earl, disposed of it in the time of *Cromwell's* Usurpation.

THE Lordship of *Sydenham* †, became a considerable Addition to the Fortunes of this House in the next Descent, by the Marriage of *Thomas*, Son of *Ralf* last mentioned, with *Alice*, Daughter of *William*, and Sister and Heir of *John Cave*, the last Lord of that Estate of the House of *Cave*. — This Manor was then much more extensive than it now is, though still of a large Value. — This *Thomas* built a Mansion-house there, which was sometimes the Habitation of his Posterity, till *Richard Perceval*, Esq; his Great Grandson, sold it, upon his going over into *Ireland* in the beginning of the last Century.

THE Manors of *Moreland* and *Weyly* §, in the same County, together with a large Estate in that Neighbourhood, were likewise the Inheritance of that Lady, but became, in great part, a Sacrifice to the Extravagance of *George*, her Grandson.

THE next Addition to this Estate was the Manor of *Overwere* ||, which was anciently the Possession of *Walter de Doway*, a great Baron at the Conquest, from whom, by *Julian*, his Grandaughter and Heir, it passed to *William Paganell*, another great Baron of that Time. From *Paganell* it passed also by a female Heir, to *Robert*, the third Son of *Robert Berkeley*, also a great Baron, who was stiled from this Estate, *de Were*.—By his Daughter and Heir, it was carried to *Robert de Gant*, Lord of *Folkingham*, younger Brother of *Gilbert de Gant*, Earl of *Lincoln*, and at length his Heir, and Grandson to *Gilbert*, who was Son to *Baldwin* the Sixth, Earl of *Flanders*, and Nephew to *William* the Conqueror.—His Daughter and Heir brought it to *Thomas de Gournay*, or *Harpetre*, another

† Book VI. Chap. II, III, IV, V.

|| Ibid. Chap. III.

§ Ibid. Chap. II.

ther Baron, whose Grandson *Anselm de Gournay* settled it upon *Robert*, his younger Son.—*Thomas de Gournay*, the Great Grandson of the said *Robert*, had an only Daughter, *Joan*, (by his Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter and sole Heir of *Richard de Counteville*, or *Caundivill*, Lord of *Alwarton*,) which *Joan* brought it to her Husband, *George Delamore*, or *Bythemore*, Lord of *Nailsay*, from whom, after passing through five of his Descendants in a direct male Line, it fell through *Alice*, the Daughter, and at length sole Heiress of the last, to *David Perceval*, Son of *Thomas*, lately mentioned.—This Lordship, then entire, contained the whole Town of *Were*, which is yet considerable, though much decreased in number of Houses and Inhabitants since that time. We need not recount the various Privileges it received from different Kings of *England*; we shall say no more than that its Burgeses were free of Toll all over *England*, by the Grant of King *Henry* the Third; and that it formerly was of such a Rank, as to send Members to the Parliaments of *England*.—In fine, it corresponded in every Sense to the Dignity of its Owners, who were always of the first and greatest Families of this Kingdom.—But this noble and great Estate was likewise swallowed in the Gulph of the Extravagance of *George Perceval*, in the very next Generation after it was acquired to this Family.

*NAILSAY**, in the same County, was another great Manor, brought into this House by the same Heiress of *Delamore*, and partly alienated by the same Person; what remained was afterwards disposed of by *Richard Perceval* his Son; and was in part the Foundation of that Estate which his Descendants now enjoy in *Ireland*.

BATILBOROW†, alias *Brentknoll*, was another Manor acquired in the same way. There is hardly any Lordship in *England* mentioned more early than this. It was held of the Abbey of *Glastonbury*,

* Book VI. Chap. III.

† Ibid.

bury §, to whom it had been granted by King *Arthur*.

WE must add to those we have already mentioned, other very large † Possessions in *Netherwere, North-Pederton, Perderbinz, Wembdon, Dunster, &c.* all which were Parcels of the Portion of this great Inheritrix; much of which was sold by *Richard Perceval*, her Grandson, to add to the Establishment which he began to make in *Ireland*, of which we have taken Notice before.

WE now come to take a View of the great Estates which this Family have possessed within this last Century, and what they still enjoy, in the Kingdom we have last mentioned.

THE Lordship of *Temple-house* ‡, in the County of *Sligo*, now the chief Seat of *George*, the younger Brother of *Sir John Perceval*, Baronet; which came by the Heirefs of ——— *Crofton*, to which Family it formerly belonged, as well as the other Estates of that Line, we shall barely mention, as a very handsome Fortune for a younger House of any Family; not being well enough informed, to give a more particular Account of them. And upon the same foot must stand likewise the Estates of that Family, of which *Robert Perceval*, Esq; Member of Parliament for *Trim*, is Chief. — We have elsewhere observed already, that this House, which is not to be fixed with positive Certainty to that of the Earl of *Egmont*, honourably acquired a large Estate after they came over with *Cromwell*.—And it still remains with them.

BUT the Possessions ||, which had their Commencement, as we have already said, by the Money arising from the Sale of several large Estates in *England*, which were aliened by *Richard Perceval*, Esq; who was first sent thither in the beginning of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, to observe what Improve-

§ *Steven's Monasticon*,
‡ *Ibid.* Chap. VIII.

† *Book VI. Chap. II, III, IV.*
|| *Ibid.*

ments might be made in the Court of Wards on that Side the Water; and was afterwards, in the Reign of King *James* the First, deputed over thither, in the Office of Register of the said Court, upon the new Establishment there made of it. And also those which Sir *Philip Perceval*, his Son, by his admirable Sagacity, added to them, were of such a vast Extent, as to resemble rather a Principality, than the Patrimony of a private House.—*For before the great Rebellion in 1641, his Estate in *Ireland* alone consisted of seventy-eight Knights Fees, and two Thirds, containing above sixty-two thousand Acres of the Measure of that Country, which is upwards of ninety-nine thousand *English* Acres of Land.

To give some further Idea of this prodigious Tract of Ground, we shall observe, that allowing six hundred and forty Acres to a Mile square, this Land amounted to above one hundred and fifty square Miles of *English* Measure.

FOR a further Insight into these Possessions, we have here inserted the Claim which Sir *John Perceval*, his Son, made to them upon the Settlement of *Ireland* under *Commonwell*, in the very Words of the Original.

The Claim of John Percevale, of Castlewarning, in the County of Kildare, Esquire, Son and Heir of Sir Philip Percevale, Knight, of the same, deceased.

Corke, County of Corke.

“ THE said *John Perceval* claims the Lordships
 “ Manors, Castles, Towns, Lands, Tenements
 “ and Hereditaments of *Logbert, Tuckersstown, Thomastown, Gortsnlare, Kill-Patrick, Ballibrittig, Balligiblin, Lisencullen, Knockenleagh, Rathdenan, Kill-*
 “ *gerab,*

* Book VI. Chap. IX.

“ *gerah*, *Kanturk*, and the Island of *Kanturk*, *The*
 “ *Park*, alias *Dromichclare*, *Killinleagh*, *Knockeskeagh*,
 “ *Knochardraban*, *West-Ballywollaghan*, *Knocknegeebly*,
 “ *Rosline*, *Moylerach*, *Ratbranny*, *Clonrobin*, two fifth
 “ Parts of a Plowland of *Monicurnine*, *Ballintobber*,
 “ *Dromrastall*, *Tingergby*, and *Gearinsbeagby*; and nine
 “ Pounds Sterling payable out of and issuing out of
 “ *Garrimacownye* and *Gortnecolagh*; all which Pre-
 “ mises are situated, lying and being in the Barony of
 “ *Duballow*, and County of *Corke*.

“ THE said *John Perceval* likewise claimeth the
 “ Manors, Castles, Towns and Lands of *Annagh*,
 “ *Coolmore*, *Rocestown*, *Culleagh*, *Kilgrogan*, *Rath*,
 “ *Carrigeen*, *Ballyadam*, *Ballintample*, *Ballymaccow*,
 “ *Farrendine*, *Drumcarbud*, *Ballygreasy*, *Liscarroll*, *Ra-*
 “ *clare*, *Spittle*, *Killgullane*, *Ballinbinny*, *Ballinvally-*
 “ *vecky*, *Tullig*, *Boannagh*, *Curraghnelabeshery*, *Kill-*
 “ *gonane*, *Farrenbearty*, *Garrenigivogue*, *Breoliticlagh*,
 “ *Ardskeagh*, *Ballintrellicke*, with their and every of
 “ their Appurtenances; and also a yearly chief Rent,
 “ &c. all situate and being in the Barony of *Orrery*,
 “ in the said County of *Corke*.

“ THE said *John Perceval* claims the Manor, Castle,
 “ Town and Lands of *Carriglemleary*, with the Ap-
 “ purtenances, and the Town and Lands of *Baltydon-*
 “ *nell*, *Derryaune*, and *Balintlea*, in the Barony of
 “ *Fermoy*, and County of *Corke* aforesaid. And also
 “ ten Shillings *per* Plough-land, issuing out of *Dri-*
 “ *nagh*, *Iniscarty*, *Kilsbovan*, *Farrenmacotter*, *Temple-*
 “ *murry*, *Ardskeagh*, *Ballyntrelick*, *Annagh*, *Colemore*,
 “ *Rocestowne*, *Culleagh*, &c.

Tipperary, County of Tipperary.

“ THE said *John Perceval* claimeth the Manor, Ca-
 “ stles, Towns and Lands of *Nenagh*, alias the *Nenagh*,
 “ *Templemore*, alias *Crockinny*, *Ballypecke*, *Carling*,
 “ *Killawran*, *Lisdonouly*, alias *Lisdonnellen*, the *Grange*
 “ of *Nenagh*, *Ballyhaninbeg*, *Barone*, *Denemonagh*, *Le-*
 “ *heserah*, *Kilbeg*, *Carriggegowne*, *Knockbrack*, *Rath-*
 “ *moyle*,

A Genealogical History

“ moyle, Glanigeiry, Coalecannogh, Kilgregan, Ballibeg,
 “ Killogany, Curraghleogh, Ballirourkemore, Garranbal-
 “ liverskin, Rospologhmore, Loffneaugb, Ballynvellan,
 “ Ballymulvafey, Meary, Kiltbelane, Burresebeg, Agbal-
 “ lybegg, Kelvillaglabby, Kellins, Lisneriddoge, Bally-
 “ choinkin, Ballyadam, Gortnegilliny, Culleragh, Bally-
 “ rary, Rackinelyne, Garrymore, Kelkerasker, alias
 “ Farrendowda, Kearone, and Balligibbon; and also
 “ the Towns and Lands of Kilmore, Ballypiercy, Shrip-
 “ stown, and Caberabane; and the Town and Lands
 “ of Lismurtagh, and Rathmoely, with their and every
 “ of their Appurtenances: all which said Premisses are
 “ situate, lying and being in the said County of Tippe-
 “ rary.

County of Catherlogh.

“ THE said *John Perceval* claimeth the Manor, Ca-
 “ stle, Town and Lands of *Cloghgrenane*, and *New-*
 “ *stown*, with the Appurtenances, in the said County of
 “ *Catherlogh*.

Waterford, County of Waterford.

“ THE said *John Perceval* claimeth the Town and
 “ Lands of *Knocknegeeragh*, in the said County of *Wa-*
 “ *terford*, by virtue of a Lease thereof for divers Years
 “ yet in being.

Kerry, County of Kerry.

“ THE said *John Perceval* claimeth the Town and
 “ Lands of *Anglemont*, in the said County of *Kerry*.

Mayo, County of Mayo.

“ THE Manors, Castles, Towns, and Lands of
 “ *Dowlagh*, *Clogher*, *Derrithlathye*, *Carrowcoolagh*, *Dir-*
 “ *ryvonagh*, alias *Draminonagh*, *Carrowcleagh*, *Ballin-*
 “ *gow*, *Knocknawolin*, *Sbandrum*, *Roselar*, *Knockneboley*,
 “ *Rose-*

“ Rosedowne, Rossow, Ackill, Killdawnaght, Slewmore,
 “ Mornecronane, Incheroy, Qym, Downkinally, Litte-
 “ ragh, alias Morveagh, or Carrowgarrow, Dowagh,
 “ Ballycori, Claggin, Rossfinagh, Tullagha, Dowvorielly,
 “ Ballycory, Agbris, Rathcarriskcaconla, Raby, Inish-
 “ Towrow, alias Frigh-Island, Carrowbegg, Inchquirke,
 “ Carrowfallagh, Rossfeveragh, Bouresoule, Rossigiblin,
 “ Skirclagh, Kilcernagh, Derryford, Killcrick, Rosse-
 “ more, Deryady, Carraneboy, Balliveighan, Carrow-
 “ bane, Knockyrought, Knocklam, Knockteneveal, Knock-
 “ negee, Kilbridy, Treinnemore, alias Tennemore, Car-
 “ rowbeg, Graffy, Roseleane, Carrowkennedy, alias
 “ Graignoady, Carrowkennedy, alias Carrowkillina,
 “ Derryclittagh, Derryramgree, Draminlean, Derrycan-
 “ turd, Knockbanlomane, Killmore, Lenarrow, Ballyki-
 “ nard, Carrowmore, Rosseturban, Rossebarnagh, Car-
 “ roga, and Straffarnow, with their and every of their
 “ Appurtenances, situate and being in the said County
 “ of Mayo.

Kildare, County of Kildare.

“ THE said *John Perceval* claims a Chief-Rent of
 “ Seventeen Shillings and Sixpence, Sterling, from
 “ *Richard Alben*, and his Heirs, due to the Manor of
 “ *Oughterard*; the yearly Chief-Rent of Ten Shillings,
 “ Sterling, from *Thomas Aylmer*, and his Heirs, for
 “ Freehold in *Tobberbridy*; the Chief-Rent of Seventeen
 “ Shillings and Ten-pence halfpenny, Sterling, from
 “ *Edward Allen*, of *Bishop's-Court*, and his Heirs, for
 “ his Freehold in *Oughterard*; several yearly Chief-
 “ Rents out of *Clinche's-Land*, *Scurlock's-Land*, *Sutton's*
 “ *Land*, *Young's-Land*, *Skoe's-Land*, *Hog's-Land*; and
 “ Suit of Court belonging to the said *John Perceval's*
 “ Manor of *Oughterard*.

Dublin, County of Dublin.

“ THE said *John Perceval* claimeth five hundred
 “ Acres of Land in *Newcastle*; two hundred Acres of
 “ Land

“ Land in *Loughton*; and the Town and Lands of
 “ *Ballimakilly*, containing threeſcore and fourteen A-
 “ cres.

“ THE ſaid *John Perceval* claimeth a Corrody, or
 “ yearly Profit, iſſuing out of, or chargeable on the
 “ Lands of *Kinſaley*, in the ſaid County, viz. to him
 “ and his Heirs, for the four Terms of the Year ap-
 “ pointed for Cauſes in Law to be determined, and
 “ two Horſe-men, or Serving-men, in his, or his Heirs
 “ Company, ſufficient and competent Meat, Drink, and
 “ Lodging, and other Neceſſaries, fit and convenient
 “ for Gentlemen to have, and Keeping for their Horſes
 “ or Nags, and their Boys, viz. for every ſuch Horſe or
 “ Nag, by the Night, four Sheafs of Oats double-
 “ banded, beſides ſo much Hay and Glee as the ſaid
 “ Horſes ſhould eat or need; and alſo for the Boys ſuch
 “ Meat as the Holder of the Plough ſhould have: and
 “ in the Abſence of the ſaid *John Perceval*, his Heirs
 “ or Aſſigns, the Servant or Agent of the ſaid *John*
 “ *Perceval*, his Heirs or Aſſigns, to be received for
 “ Horſemeat and Man’s Meat, with other Neceſſaries,
 “ as aforeſaid.

“ THE ſaid *John Perceval* claims the Benefit of ſe-
 “ veral Statutes of Staple, Recognizances and Judg-
 “ ments acknowledged before the 23d of *October*, 1641,
 “ to Sir *Philip Perceval* his Father, or to ſome other
 “ for his Uſe, by ſeveral Perſons, viz. by *Dermot*
 “ *Mac Carty*, alias *Macdonnagh*, of *Canturk*, Eſq; *Daniel*
 “ *Sullivan*, alias *O-Sullivan*, of *Beerhaven*,
 “ *Nicholas Brown*, of *Ballifnane*, in *Com. Kerry*,
 “ *John Brown*, of *Kiſlanhim*, in *Com. Kerry*, *Teige*
 “ *Oge Carty*, of *Killbarrymorroghy*, in the County
 “ of *Corke*, *Dominick Tirry*, of *Killeniglory*, Sir *Ed-*
 “ *ward Fitzgerald*, of *Ballinmalooe*, and *Edward Fitz-*
 “ *gerald*, of *Caſtleliſhin*, and others, in certain Sums of
 “ Money: But in regard the ſaid *John Perceval*’s Wri-
 “ tings are in *England*, whereby he doth not know
 “ what other Perſons are bound in the ſaid Statutes,
 “ Judgments and Recognizances, and the Sums they
 “ are bound in, he humbly craves Liberty for the in-
 “ ſerting

“serting thereof, upon View of his Writings and
“Evidences.

Summa Totalis Acrar. 62,502, — *Hibern.*

Mensur. — *Anglicæ* 99,900.

Summa Total. Feodor. Milit. — 78, & 2 p.
un. f. m.

Val. Savage, Agent for
John Perceval, Esq;

To which must be added the Manors of *Castlewaring*, in the County of *Dublin*, which were then in Jointure to his Mother, and in her Possession.

THIS great Estate descended thus entire to Sir *John Perceval*, Grandfather to the present Earl. But such were the Distresses of the Family in that time, and such the Badness of the Times themselves, that many considerable Parcels of it were aliened for very inconsiderable Sums, during that Usurpation. — In which he was necessitated to settle and provide the Portions of his younger Brothers and Sisters, and to pay the Debts in which he was involved, by his Father's Contributions to the Public. — So that these Provisions, which would have been scarce felt at all out of such a Fortune, if they could have been deferred only a few Years longer, from these unlucky Circumstances became a Burthen that ruined above one third of it; which may be easily comprehended when it is known, that 100 *l. per annum*, was then sold for one Year's Purchase; and other larger Estates in the same Proportion.

THIS Estate had already suffered to the Value of Sixty Thousand Pounds by the Rebellion there, before the Year 1647, which was affirmed before the House of Commons of *England*, by Sir *Philip Perceval* himself, upon his Accusation there, a little before his Death.

IT suffered again by the late Revolution above Forty Thousand Pounds, when almost all the Woods, Castles, Seats, and Farms of this Family were sacri-

ficed to the Fury and Rage of the War, and the Malice of the contending Parties.

MUCH Prejudice was likewise done to it by the too great Generosity, and indeed Profusion of Sir *John Perceval*, Father to the present Earl; but the greatest Mischief he did to it was but temporary, by taking large and excessive Fines upon the setting of Estates; which, though it reduced the present Income very greatly for many Years, yet it has since gradually retrieved, and will in all appearance daily more and more recover.

AND yet the noblest part of these extensive Possessions still continues in this House, of which the principal are the three great Lordships of *Burton*, *Liscarroll*, and *Kanturk*, to which we may add the Island of *Dundeady*, considerable, not so much for its Extent or Revenue, as from the Strength of its Situation, which would render the Castle which is upon it, in a manner impregnable, if properly repaired.

THESE Lordships, which are all contiguous, lie in the County of *Corke*, and in the Province of *Munster*, near the Borders of the County of *Limerick*, and north of the City of *Corke*, which is in the Latitude of $51^{\circ} 45'$, or thereabouts, in a Climate extremely temperate, many Plants there growing wild, which are only the Product of Countries many Degrees further removed to the Southward of this Island.—They extend themselves fourteen *English* Miles from North to South, and about twenty from East to West, bounded on the North by the River *Obeg*, on the West by the Rivers *Ounallo* and *Oundaloo*, and on the South by the *Black-water*, besides being washed in every Part by Rivulets of less Consideration.—On the Eastern Side it is bounded by the Mountains of *Ballaghowra*.—The Soil is fertile in Corn and Cattle, and every kind of Grain, and the Earth encloses a Variety of Minerals and Metals, as Coal, Lead, Iron, Copper, &c. all which have been discovered, though never yet prosecuted with Advantage.—But

what

what still adds to the Fame of this Part of that Country is, that it is the Scene which is represented by the famous *Spencer*, in his Poem of *The Fairy Queen*, and that most of his Descriptions are animated by the Beauties of Nature there,—where his Estate lay contiguous to this, and where the ruined Remains of his little Castle, in which he wrote almost all his Works, are still existing.

THE Manor of *Burton* is one of the greatest in either Kingdom, and is all contiguous, and every Foot within it, as well as the Royalties, belong to this House. — It would be tedious to enumerate the Number of smaller Districts, which depend upon, and were incorporated into a kind of Honour, by King *Charles* the First, in favour of Sir *Philip Perceval* before-mentioned, in the Year 1637, with the Privileges of Court-Baron, Courts-Leet, Free-Warren, and all other Preheminencies and Royalties, and that under the Name of *Burton*, which likewise comprehends another Manor, once very considerable, till incorporated into this, called *Annagh*, remarkable for a Castle, formerly of exceeding Strength: This Castle was situated in a Morass, and commanded the only Entrance into a kind of Island, environed by an impassable Bogg, which contains a large Tract of Ground, extremely fertile, and sufficient to maintain the Garrison required for its Defence, so that it was deemed impregnable. — Sir *Philip Perceval* had a Garrison in this Castle, in the time of the Great Rebellion, under the Command of one of his Stewards, whom he appointed Warden of it. — It was besieged in the Year 1645*, by a Body of 5000 *Irish* Horse and Foot, and made a vigorous Defence, but was taken at length by Treachery, as will be hereafter more particularly related. — The Settlement of that Kingdom being such now, as to render these Securities unnecessary, the Castle has been since demolished, the Morass in a great measure drained, and a Town built out of the Ruins of it.

* Book VI. Chap. VIII.

THE Family had here a noble Seat, which was burned in the late War 1688, and of which only the Offices now remain. — The Town of *Burton* has Fairs and Markets, and gives the Title of a Barony to its Lord.

*LISCARROLL**, was a Castle also of great Strength, though not so much favoured by Nature in its Situation. This Castle was likewise defended by a Garrison of Sir *Philip Perceval's* in the same War, and was twice besieged and taken.—The first time it made a gallant Defence, resisting a regular Army of seven thousand Foot and five hundred Horse, with a great Train of Artillery, for thirteen Days. In the second Siege, though commanded by the same Officer, and attacked by a smaller number of Men, it was basely surrendered, for which the Constable, Captain *Raymond*, another Steward to Sir *Philip Perceval*, was sentenced to die.—This Lordship, contiguous to the last, is still in the House of *Egmont*, but the Castle has been never repaired since the two Sieges we have mentioned, and remains in a Condition almost ruinous.

KANTURK, is another great Manor, which gives the Title of a Viscount to its Lord.—It comprehends a great Extent of Ground, but not so fertile as either of the others we have mentioned.—It is finely watered, and was wooded to an immense Degree, till the late Wars destroyed the greatest Part of it.—The Soil is, however, fruitful enough; and whatever the Ground may want above, it is generally supposed to supply amply from beneath, being full of Veins of Coal, Iron, Copper, and other Metals, as may be in part collected from the Nature of its mineral Springs, of which there is one, upon a Place called *Corra*, which is a nauseous, but said to be a certain Remedy for all scorbutic Disorders.—The Town of *Kanturk* is ill built, but tolerably well peopled, it is the Capital of the Barony of *Duballow*, and has Manufactures of Wool, Salt, and Tobacco.

THE

* Book VI. Chap. VIII.

THE Castle of *Kanturk* was a magnificent Pile of Building, and the Walls still remain entire; but it was ruined, with all other Seats of this Family, in the Wars of 1641, not being entirely finished when those Troubles commenced: The Government of *England* in the Reign of *Queen Elizabeth*, when it was first erected, having, upon false Representations of its dangerous Strength, prevented the Completion of it.—About four Miles distant, in the same Lordship, stands the Castle of *Logbert*, situated upon an Eminence, which commands a Prospect of near one fourth Part of the Kingdom.—This Castle by some Means, during the great Rebellion, was gained by the *Irish*, who kept a Garrison in it till toward the End of that War, when *Sir Hardress Waller*, by the help of Cannon, reduced it in four Days, in *May 1650* *, tho' it was then considered as a Fort of great Strength, which Character he gave of it in his Letter to the Parliament.—This has likewise had for some time, the common Fate of the rest, remaining long a melancholy Proof of the Desolation of those unhappy Times; but it has been since repaired, and is now habitable and defensible again.—Its great Tower is a very noble Monument of Antiquity, being eighty Feet in height, one hundred and fifty-three in circumference, and its Walls ten feet thick.

THE Castle of *Downdeady*, lies detached from the rest of these Estates: it stands upon a small Island in the great Western Ocean, and possesses the whole Space of Ground which fronts the Shore, from whence it is only detached by a narrow Declivity, which seems to have been the common Work of Art and Nature.—This Passage is the only Entrance, the rest being environed by hideous Precipices, and Rocks of an immense Height, so sharp, that they resemble rather Instruments of Steel than Stone.—Beneath there are great Caverns, whither the Seals and other Monsters of the Deep, retire in tempestuous

ous

* Whitlocke's Memorials.

ous Seasons. This romantic Place, however, affords a safe Retreat for Ships of a moderate Burthen in most Weathers.—But this Family having passed so little of their Time in that Kingdom, and the present peaceable Condition of that Country rendering Places of this nature of little Importance now, it has been wholly neglected, and is gone to almost entire Decay.

MANY other Castles of Importance have stood upon these Lands formerly, and some of them defended long, and at a great Expence by this Family, but most of them lie now in entire Ruin, and so deserve but little Animadversion from us; the chief of these will be mentioned in the Course of the ensuing History, as the Events which relate to them occasionally occur.

THE natural Curiosities of these Districts, and the ancient History, as well as the fabulous Traditions of the Inhabitants, which are very numerous, would prove entertaining to the Reader, but they would require too much Time to enter into them, and too much enlarge this Chapter, which is swelled to a sufficient Length already.

WE shall therefore conclude our Discourse concerning the Possessions of the House of *Yvery*, which without any further Observations or Comment upon them, in a very lofty manner declare, both the past, continued, and present Greatness of this Family; which from a Period long before the Conquest, to this Hour in which we write, (comprehending a Space of above seven hundred Years) has never been out of actual Possession of a Fortune equal to its high Extraction, though at different times it has flowed in Tides, now higher, now lower, which have at some Junctures almost risen above the Subject's proper Mark, and has caused one Branch of this great Family to suffer fatally for this Presumption, as we shall shew in the Case of the Viscount *Luxel*.

THE following Description of these
ESTATES, was wrote a few Years
since by a Gentleman on the Spot.

A Vast extended Plain high Mountains bound,
Where rapid Torrents from each Rock resound,
The North fair * *Orrery's* black Hills divide,
From *Limerick's* fertile Strand, and *Shannon's* Tide ;
The Eastern Border † *Ballabowra* steep 5
Proudly impends, and lofty *Galty's* sweep ;
‖ *Saint Hillary's* holy Range the South defends,
From Deluges th' *Iberian* Ocean sends :
The § *Paps*, the *Reeks*, the *Mangerton*, not least 10
Of *European* Mountains, to the West
With gradual Progress rising, horrid stand,
And in one View full half the Isle command.
Beneath this tow'ring Coast, collected Rains,
With hasty Emulation, seek the Plains,

And

* *Orrery*, a Barony in the County of *Corke*, famous for the Fertility of its Soil, through which there runs a Ridge of barren Hills, which are called the *Black-Puddings of Orrery*.

† *Ballybowra*, the western Border of a great Ridge of Mountains, of which the *Galty's* are a Part, which divide the Counties of *Limerick*, *Corke*, and *Tipperary*.

‖ *Saint Hillary's*, is a great Range of Mountains, south of the *Black-water*, which follow its Courte for a great number of Miles.

§ *The Paps*, *Reeks*, and *Mangerton*, are all very remarkable Mountains, to the west of the County of *Corke*, in the County of *Kerry*, the last of which is esteemed the highest in the Kingdom, and almost inaccessible ; on the Summit is a very fine Plain, with a natural Lake of great Extent in the Middle of it, stored with a great Quantity of Fish, of a Kind unknown elsewhere.

And new-born Rivers, from their gloomy Birth, 15
 Impatient break upon more fruitful Earth,
 Where, fondly gladden'd with the pleasing Scene,
 They stay their Fury, and enjoy the Green:
 Thence * *Aviduff* to *Youghall's* spacious Bay,
 In hollow Murmurs takes her circling Way, 20
 And *Allow*, by fam'd *Spencer* stile'd the Strong,
 Impetuous from † *Slewlogher* roll'd along
Kanturk's proud Ruins, softens in her Course,
 And joins her Sister, but with half her Force;
 While gentle ‡ *Mulla*, *Spencer's* fav'rite Theme, 25
 Records his Muses Truth, in her slow-gliding Stream.
 Along each Precipice, by ev'ry Flood,
 Each craggy Brow, and Cavern fring'd with Wood,
 The Pine and Oak in mighty Forests rise,
 And crown the Mountain Tops, and touch the neigh-
 b'ring Skies. 30

The Vale beneath, in wide enamell'd Fields,
 The Earth's best Treasure, to its Owner yields.
 What though each craggy Boundary contains,
 Or Beds of Copper, Coal, or richer Veins,
 Their flinty Bowels mock the Miner's Toil, 35
 The surest Riches are a fertile Soil;
 Where honest Labour, crown'd with certain Wealth,
 Brings chearful Innocence, Content, and Health.
 The infant Year, in high-grown Verdure gay,
 Conceals the Herds which in the Pastures stray. 40
 There gentle Zephyrs Summer's Heat assuage,
 Confess his Power, but subdue his Rage:
 Potent to cherish Man, and to adorn,
 But impotent to scorch the golden Corn.

The

* *Aviduff*, the ancient Name for the *Black-Water*, used by *Spencer* in his *Fairy Queen*.

† *Slewlogher*, a very mountainous Country, to the west of the County of *Corke*, adjoining *Kerry*, yet full of coarse Pasture., and reckoned the best Mountain-Ground that is known any where.

‡ *Mulla*, a gentle River that runs about ten Miles upon the north Parts of the Earl of *Egmont's* Estate; it is now called the *Obeg*. It passes by *Kilcolman*, the Seat of the Poet *Spencer*, where yet remains the Stump of an old Castle, in which he wrote his celebrated Poems, the Scene of which is the Country here described.

The sultry Dog-star, prone to Good and Ill, 45
 Has Leave to exercise but half his Will ;
 Subservient only to the Peasant's Joy,
 Allowed to bless, forbidden to destroy.
 Ev'n savage Winter, with his hoary Face,
 Visits this Land with less imperious Pace, 50
 Fearful the azure Heaven to deform,
 Behind the distant Hills he leaves the Storm,
 Where, unrestrain'd, the rattling Thunders roll,
 Shake the firm Earth, and rend the vaulted Pole.
 Thus freed from nipping Frosts, and chilling Blasts,
 The variegated Verdure ever lasts. 56
 And here the feather'd Choir incessant sing,
 Cheer'd by the Beauties of eternal Spring.
 In this bless'd Station many Castles stand,
 To awe the Rebel, and protect the Land : 60
 Whose high aspiring Towers from afar,
 The pristine Grandeur of their Lords declare.
Kanturk *, already nam'd, once rais'd too high,
 To bear suspicious *Albion's* sovereign Eye ;
 In haughty Fragments of unfinish'd State, 65
 Proclaims the Cause of her untimely Fate.
Liscarroll † next, in six tall Flankers strong,
 (A melancholly Object of our Song)

Gives

* *Kanturk*, a very noble Castle, belonging to the Earl of *Egmont*, about 120 Feet in length, and 80 Feet in depth, flanked with four great Towers, each five Stories high, containing very fine Apartments. — This Castle was represented to Queen *Elizabeth*, as a Place of very dangerous Importance to belong to a Subject, so that at the latter End of her Reign, she commanded the Building to be stopp'd, it being not then entirely finished ; in which Condition it has ever since remained.

† *Liscarroll*, another Castle belonging to this Family. It is a Parallelogram, or oblong Square, of 140 by 240, flanked by six great Towers, two square, four round. Sir *Philip Perceval*, Great Grandfather to the present Earl of *Egmont*, garrisoned this Place with his own Troops, and maintained it many Years, in the great Rebellion of 1641, having rais'd many Outworks about it, in the modern Stile of Fortification — It was besieged in *August* 1642, by a regular Army of *L. iij.*, consisting of 7000 Men, under the Com-
 mand

Gives its own Title to the neighb'ring Plain,
 Ennobled by itself, and *Kinalmeaky* § slain : 70
 From whose high Battlements, great *Egmont's* Sire,
 Urg'd by his Country's Love, (hereditary Fire)
 Alone, with his dependant Train, withstood
 Two hostile Armies, drench'd in Orphan-Blood.
 Six thousand Bigots, in unhallow'd Zeal, 75
 'To add new Victims, her high Towers assail :
 In vain long batter'd, the compacted Wall
 Repels indignant the rebounding Ball, }
 Two thousand grace her Ruins by their Fall. }
 Two thousand slain a Century ago, 80
 Still wander pensive in the Shades below,
 While their unburied Carcasses yet lie
 Blanch'd by the Sun, and the inclement Skie :
Charon, too conscious of their guilty Doom,
 Denies their Passage through the *Stygian* Gloom, 85
 Still the fell Sprights with ancient Fury burn,
 And restless to their naked Tombs return :
 On lonely Shepherds glance their ghastly Sight,
 And in the Dead of ev'ry silent Night, }
 In phantom Forms renew the fatal Fight. 90 }

From hence, the Eye directed to the Right,
 Brings * *Annagh's* verdant Island to the Sight ;

Which

mand of General *Barry*, and the Lord *Muskerry*, who took it, after a very gallant Resistance of thirteen Days : But the Lord *Inchiquin* coming up the next Day, with the *English* Army, defeated the *Irish*, with the Loss of several thousand Men. The chief Person of note slain, on the *English* Side, was the Lord *Kinalmeaky* §, younger Son to the Earl of *Corke*. It was again besieged by the *Irish* in 1646, with an Army of 5000 Foot and 500 Horse, and was then basely surrendered to them, by one Capt. *Raymond*, one of Sir *Philip's* Stewards, though he was the same Person who conducted the brave Defence before.

* *Annagh*, another Castle belonging to the same Family, situated about two Miles distant from the last. — Which was likewise defended by Sir *Philip Perceval*, at his own Charge, four Years of that War. — it was deemed by its Situation impregnable, but was taken by Treachery, after a long Siege. — The Lord *Castlecconnell* was in the *Irish* Army, and being an inveterate Enemy to Sir *Philip Perceval*, because he had refused to give him his eldest Daughter in Marriage

Which once encompass'd by a deep Morafs,
 Secur'd the Flocks, high bounding on her Grafs:
 A mighty Bulwark on the Border stood, 95
 To guard the Passage of the miry Flood:
 Impervious, but by one long trembling Way,
 Of yielding Wattles spread on sinking Clay,
 Which, far remov'd from any solid Shore,
 Defied the heavy Cannon's distant Roar; 100
 The elevated Bolts still fell too low,
 Nor hurt her Ramparts with one feeble Blow.
 Here *Egmont's* noble Ancestors again,
 Defended with their Arms their wide Domain;
 For six long Years maintain'd the desp'rate Cause,
 Of their Religion, Liberty, and Laws: 106
 Three hundred Kern here in vain Efforts fell,
 Their Souls polluted, headlong plung'd in Hell;
 Doom'd to endure, for everlasting Times,
 The burning Torments of their bloody Crimes. 110
 Yet Treach'ry may, what Force cannot destroy,
 And *Annagh* perish'd like another *Troy*.
 Long CASTLECONNELL, (Shame of noble Blood)
 Invet'rate to the Brave, the Just, and Good,
 With vengeful Patience waited the Event, 115
 Consum'd with hopeless Care, and Malice spent.
 No Time can soften, no Revenge abate,
 The Gall of Love converted into Hate.
 The noble Virgin to his Arms denied,
 Demands Atonement in a crimson Tide. 120
 For thee, fair Maid, from loath'd Embraces freed,
 Thy faithful Vassals universal bleed,
 Delusive Treaties yet record the Deed. }
 Loosed from the Earth, in unembodied Shade,
 Their spotless Spirits the thin Air pervade, 125

riage, before the War, contrary to the Conditions, butchered all the Garrison, in a barbarous manner, in revenge, as he owned himself, for the Slight put upon him by their Master.—This Family was attainted and banished, and is said to be now extinct. — The Castle was demolished by the present Earl, the Morafs drained at a great Charge, and made rich Pasture; a Town is built upon it, and the Linnen Manufacture established.

On Beams of Light they mount th' ætherial Throne;
 The full Divinity around them shone;
 In guiltless Conscience confident and strong,
 They pass, unaw'd, the bright cælestial Throng;
 Prostrate implore the all-attending G O D, 130
 And pray the Vengeance of his fiery Rod.
 The DEITY, who in one Thought surveys
 All Works of present, past, and future Days,
 In awful Majesty sedate, reproves
 In Majesty benign the Soul he loves. 135
 A still soft Voice the suppliant Shades bespoke,
 Amazing Harmony through Heaven broke,
 The rapt'rous Sound the brilliant Mansion fills,
 Melodious through each lucid Cherub thrills, 139
 ' Bless'd Sons of Men, of earth-born Notions freed,
 ' Desist, presumptuous, your known Cause to plead,
 ' Learn, that the Ruler of these Realms of Light,
 ' Holds every human Action in his Sight,
 ' Untaught, and unrequired, firmly weighs,
 ' Dispences Justice, and the Crime repays. 145
 ' You know not what, subordinate, to ask,
 ' Be Mine to punish, and to judge the Task.
 ' Ill it befits the unembodied Shade,
 ' This Orb in Thirst of Vengeance to pervade.
 ' Yet, as of Sin by pure Intentions freed, 150
 ' Preventive only, your dire Suits proceed:
 ' Nor to resent your own perfidious Fate,
 ' You move our Anger, and our Judgments wait:
 ' Compassionately seek to ward that Ill,
 ' Which you yourselves can now no longer feel. 155
 ' Your Boon be granted: Be the Justice done.
 ' Dark Ministers of Wrath, attend my Throne,
 ' Instant invade the proud accursed Host,
 ' (The Word I give) irrevocably lost.'

Without the Gates of Heaven, the horrid Band, 160
 Ever impatient, wait the dire Command,
 Summon'd, unarm'd they enter, and attend;
 Thence hurl'd impetuous, on the Earth descend:

Each hasty Fiend grasps in his empty Hand
A ready Weapon from the guilty Land. 165

Here noisy Discord deals the previous Blow,
There pale-faced Envy stabs the rising Foe;
While swoln Ambition, eminent in Sight,
In tinsel Armour irritates the Fight.
Now rides triumphant on the Host o'erthrown, 170
Zeal, deck'd with Scarlet, and a triple Crown.—

The tyrant Leader sees his Forces bend,
The Wings of Guilt his coward Flight befriend.
With rapid Course he gains the Mountain Height,
There, shudd'ring, views the yet unfinish'd Fight.
Unbrac'd with Horror, though remov'd so far, 176
His trembling Nerves feel every Gust of War,
Scarce stay'd to breathe, not daring to remain,
He flies the Judgment,—which he flies in vain;
Deserts his native Soil, and wide Command, 180
To beg Protection in a foreign Land.—

Mean while the suppliant Shades in Heaven stood,
Beheld Destruction breaking like a Flood;
The Army slaughter'd, and the Battle done,
The Chief evaded, and the Chief alone. 185
Loud Pæans burst from the cælestial Throng,
And loudest they enforce the grateful Song.—

Yet in the midst an evil Spirit stood,
Permitted there for Trial of the Good:
An impious Thought endeavour'd to suggest, 190
The faithful Shades the impious Thought suppress:
Tempted to judge the Justice not entire;
They trust it will, nor venture to enquire.

The King of Heav'n observ'd the lab'ring Breast,
Observ'd the impious Thought so well suppress, }
And thus the loud exclaiming Shades address'd: }

‘ Long I beheld you wield the guiltless Sword,
‘ True to your Trust, and faithful to your Lord;
‘ Beheld with Pleasure, in the Heat of Fight,
‘ Your only Aim Protection of his Right, 200
‘ Protection of the Right of him I gave,
‘ Your sinking Country's Liberty to save:

‘ Patriot * without Pretence, from Faction free,
 ‘ Just to his Prince, and true to Liberty.

‘ Who

* Sir *Philip Perceval* was one of the most eminent Subjects of the Time in which he lived; he had a vast Estate both in *England* and *Ireland*; in which last Country he had seventy-eight Knights Fees, containing ninety-nine thousand *English* Acres of Land. — He was a Privy-Counsellor to King *Charles* the First, Register of the Court of Wards, and held five or six of the most considerable Employments of that Country at one Time. — When the War broke out, he fortified and defended many Years, at his own Charge, five of his Castles; and suffered, in the Destruction of his Woods, Houses, and Castles, and Loss of Rent in six Years time, sixty thousand Pounds. — The Parliament of *England* appointed him Commissary-General of the Army, with an Allowance of 12,00 *l.* per ann. he had afterwards the farther Employment added of Providore-General of the Horse. — In which Posts he expended eighteen thousand Pounds of his own Money, which the Family were never repaid. — In 1643, he was summoned to attend the Treaty at *Kilkenny* with the *Irish*, and signed the Cessation with them. — In 1644, he was summoned by the King to attend as a Commissioner at the Treaty at *Oxford*. — And was there offered a Peerage, to promote the Measures of the Court. — But he refused it, and was obliged to fly from the King’s Quarters to the Parliament, upon which his Estate in *England* was confiscated by the King — Being a Member of that famous long Parliament, for the Borough of *Newport* in *Cornwall*, he opposed the Independant Faction and the Army, to the utmost of his Power, and thereby drew down many inveterate Accusations from them, against which he defended himself with wonderful Abilities, and Proof of his Innocence. — But *Cromwell* and the Army growing stronger, and attempting to make themselves Masters of the Parliament, Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Leaves*, and many of the leading Members of the Presbyterian Party, were impeached by the Army, and fled. — At which Juncture, Sir *Philip Perceval* had the Resolution to stay, and was Chairman of those Committees which were appointed by the Parliament to raise Forces, and conduct the Defence of the City and Parliament against the Army. — But the City being terrified, and the Army marching up to *London*, he was obliged to fly, and concealed himself in the Country for some time; till new Accusations being framed against him, he resolutely returned to take his Trial the Week after. — At this Juncture he was appointed by the Province of *Ulster*, a Commissioner to manage their Affairs with the Parliament of *England*. — He was at the same time secretly concerned in a Design to bring the *English* Army over from *Ireland*, who had by an unanimous Address, put their Interests under his Direction: But the Danger he was in, and the Virulence of his Enemies so affected him, that he fell ill, of a Fever upon his Spirits, and died upon the 10th of *November*, 1647 forty four Years old. — Yet so respected by his very Enemies, that he was buried at the Expence of the *English* Parliament, in the Church of *St. Martin in the Fields*, *London*.

‘ Who high in Office, bore no public Curse, 205
‘ Who drew no Profit from the public Purse :
‘ With private Arms his Country’s Foe withstood,
‘ From private Stores supplied her Hosts with Food :
‘ Of various Posts endur’d the various Toil,
‘ In views of Glory, not in thirst of Spoil : 210
‘ In Council faithful, in the Senate bold,
‘ Nor brib’d by Favour, nor by Pow’r controll’d :
‘ Great in himself, the guilty Title scorn’d,
‘ By Birth ennobled, and by Worth adorn’d :——
‘ Such was the Man, who in the Heat of Fight,
‘ You well defended, and maintain’d his Right. 216
‘ Bless’d Sons of Earth ! in such a Cause to bleed !
‘ The Rolls of Heaven record the virtuous Deed.
‘ Know, that the Fate your orphan Infants mourn,
‘ The Object of the proud Blasphemers Scorn, 220
‘ Proceeds from me, compassionately given,
‘ The utmost Bounty of all-gracious Heaven :——
‘ Tis GOD himself, from future Ills to save,
‘ Who dooms the Virtuous to an early Grave ;
‘ Who leaves the Vicious wretched still to live, 225
‘ With self-created Miseries to strive.
‘ Now see the Cause the tyrant Leader fled,
‘ See why he flies, unnumber’d with the Dead ;
‘ Through foreign Realms the tyrant Leader goes,
‘ Oppress’d with Crimes, and never-ceasing Woes ;
‘ There shall he wander, destitute of all, 231
‘ There, crush’d beneath his wicked Burthen, fall :
‘ Thence shall his Soul take its infernal Flight,
‘ And gnash in Horrors of eternal Night.
‘ Nor can the Sons avoid the Parent’s Fate, 235
‘ Uncommon Crimes uncommon Vengeance wait :
‘ In distant Climes decreed, like him, to mourn
‘ Their exil’d Grandeur, never to return :
‘ In vain their Lands and Honours lost deplore,
‘ The Race, accurs’d, shall fall, to rise no more.
‘ The Voice divine, prophetic, yet has told 241
‘ But half the Tale, the rest we now unfold.
‘ Know, that your Orphans, of your Care bereft,
‘ To Heaven’s yet more indulgent Care are left.

' From your blest'd Loins a lasting Race descend,
 ' A Race, but with the World itself to end. 245
 ' Bles'd with the Fruits which middle States afford,
 ' Bles'd in Dependance on one constant Lord,
 ' Whose fav'rite Offspring shall for ever stand,
 ' To grace your Country, and improve your Land.
 ' The deep Morafs, polluted by your Blood, 251
 ' No longer shall remain a miry Flood;
 ' Her stagnant Waters shall desert the Soil,
 ' And, gently swelling, fertilize like *Nile*.
 ' Nature deform'd shall be no longer found, 255
 ' But flow'ry Meads, with fragrant Beauty crown'd.
 ' The fatal Castle, by your grateful Lord,
 ' Shall to your Children be again restor'd;
 ' But first demolish'd, for their greater Good.
 ' A mighty Town shall rise where *Annagh* stood, 260
 ' And Arts and Manufactures never cease,
 ' Conducted by your multiplying Race.
 ' To them, and to their Lord, shall mutual come,
 ' Perpetual Treasures from the well-struck Loom.
 ' The fine spun Vestments clothe the Land in white,
 ' Cover wide Farms, and daze the wond'ring Sight.
 ' While buxom Plenty, with a copious Horn,
 ' Shall glad each Peasant, and each Field adorn.
 He said.—The Fates obey the kind Decree,
 Descend, and hover o'er the miry Sea; 270
 With more than human Art, or mortal Hand,
 Repel the stagnant Water from the Land.
 With wide Canals the new-born Earth divide,
 Through them direct the now well govern'd Tide.
 The promis'd Town, divine erected, fill 275
 Inspire the Race with Industry and Skill.
 And now the promis'd Treasures constant come,
 From the blest'd Labours of the well-struck Loom,
 The fine spun Vestments clothe the Land in white,
 Cover wide Farms, and daze the wond'ring Sight;
 While buxom Plenty, with her copious Horns,
 Gladdens her Peasants, and her Fields adorns.

Hence

Hence not far distant, *Burton's* * Groves appear, }
 Where Pines and Elms in artful Order rear, }
 As *Eden* was, or *Tempè* now, is fair. 285 }

Where wand'ring Eyes with secret Pleasure gaze,
 Where Bow'rs, and Lawns, and chrystal Rills amaze,
 Where Sylvan Gods wanton the live-long Day,
 And sportive Fairies dance the Night away.

Next *Egmont* † comes in view, *Trinacrian* Height,
 High rising Emblem of its Owner's State. 291

Egmont, which gives to the illustrious Race,
 Their highest Honour, and the Senate's Place.
 'Twas here, if old Tradition's Tale be true,
 When tyrant *Denmark's* lordly Sons withdrew, 295

Compell'd by *Boirou's* Arms to fly the Land,
 They hid their ravish'd Plunder in the Sand ;
 Where, long committed to the faithful Earth,
 Ten Centuries have yet denied them Birth ;
 And yet uncertain lies the shining Ore, 300
 Condemn'd, perhaps, to see the Sun no more.

AND now the Muse a distant Tract surveys,
 So rich, so vast above the Muse's Praise,
 Here rooted to the Earth great *Loghort* § stands,
 A Mole enormous, fam'd in foreign Lands. 305
 Such was the Work, which when the Deluge ran,
 Destructive o'er the wicked Race of Man,

The

* *Burton*, a very noble Seat, belonging to the Earl of *Egmont*.—
 The Plantations and Improvements are very beautiful and extensive,
 and its Park contains 808 Acres. — But at the Revolution, King
James's Party burnt the House to the Ground.— The Offices, how-
 ever, and the Plantations, escaped.

† *Egmont* gives the Title of Earl to this Family. It is a noble
 Situation, and was one of the Seats of this Family, where the Father
 of the present Earl was born : but the House has been since pulled
 down.

§ *Loghort*, a Castle of great Antiquity, in which Sir *Philip Perceval*
 placed a Garrison, in the time of the great Rebellion, but the
Irish gained it by Treachery, and maintained it till 1650, when
Cromwell's Army took it, after a Siege of four Days, having spent
 a great Number of Cannon-Shot upon it. Its great Tower is a very
 curious Building, it is 153 Feet in Circumference, 80 Feet in height,
 and the Walls are ten Feet thick.

The thoughtless Remnant from the Ruin sav'd,
 Projected vainly, and high Heaven brav'd,
 Such was the Work that Race did then begin, 310
 But left undone, confounded for their Sin.—
 Yet *Logbort*, not inferior in her Size,
 Nor less a lofty Neighbour to the Skies,
 Founded in Justice, and a pious Cause,
 Remains a Monument of Heaven's Applause. 315
 For when the *English* Kings invaded first,
 The wanton Isle in impious Riot curs'd,
 When void of Justice, loos'd from human Law,
 When neither God nor Man inflict'd Awe,
 The *English* Government maintain'd its Course, 320
 By strong Authority, and stubborn Force;
 By them erected this stupendous Tower,
 Supported Right, and quell'd the factious Pow'r.
 For many Ages constant to this End,
 Thy mighty Fortres did thy Plains defend. 325
 In later Times, when Arms the Land defac'd,
 A chosen Band, by thy great Master plac'd,
 Long kept this Station, and unshaken stood,
 Amidst the Storm of War, and Tide of Blood,
 Till false Security betray'd thy Guard, 330
 And one vile Miscreant, for a mean Reward,
 Thy maiden State defil'd, and basely sold:
 Such the resistless Force of all-alluring Gold!
 Thence civil Rage, and Bigotry, and Wrong,
 Pride, Lust, and Vengeance, uncontroll'd and strong,
 Burst on the helpless Region, in a Flood 335
 Of Crimes, and Ravages, and guiltless Blood.
 In hoary Age anticipated Death,
 Depriv'd the Infant of its new-born Breath,
 To blooming Virgins Chastity denied, 340
 And stain'd with Guilt and Blood the faithful Bride.
 At length, as often by indulgent Heaven,
 One Plague to chace another Plague is given,
 When as the Locust *Ægypt's* Coast deforms,
 Her Health and Plenty are renew'd by Storms: 345
 So *Waller*, *Logbort's* rebel Power shook,
 And from her savage Sons the Post retook:

And *Cromwell's* lawless and remorseless Sword,
Slaughter'd the impious Crew, and Peace restor'd.

HERE staid the Muse, and on her Summit sat,
Admir'd her Magnitude, her Strength, her State:
Deep in Amazement run the Prospect o'er,
Such as her Eye had never view'd before: 355
Beheld immensely high, from ev'ry Side,
The most luxuriant Force of Nature's Pride,
In vain attempted to survey the Land,
And mark each Beauty of the high Command;
Though more than mortal, yet the visual Ray 360
Travell'd unbounded o'er the wond'rous Way,
Still wand'red on the yet unfinish'd Sight,
And lost itself in Atmosphere and Light:
Where the blue Firmament confounds the Green,
And hazy Vapours close the rapturous Scene. 365

C H A P. VI.

*Of the Honours, Dignities, Employments,
and Posts of Honour and Profit, en-
joyed or claimed by the House of
YVERY, &c.*

*Honor datur egregiis, dum tales constat elegi, in qui-
bus reprehensionis vitium non potest inveniri.—*

CASSIODOR. Lib. I. Epist. 4.

IT is certain that true Nobility can have no Foun-
dation, but upon Antiquity alone; and that with-
out the Advantages of a remote Extraction, it can
never be compleat.—It is not what the Vulgar con-
ceive of it, the arbitrary Result of Patents or Titles.
It is a Work of Time, which though imitated and
forced by Art, can never be rendered perfect by such
Means. — And though Princes may confer Riches,
Honours, and distinguished Privileges, they are un-
able, as King *Charles* the Second of *England* con-
fessed often, to make a Gentleman. — This is a
Truth acknowledged throughout the civilized World,
and has its Force so much, that Titles attract but
small Respect; and the Enquiry is made after the
Birth, and not the titular Quality of Men, in every
foreign State of *Europe*.

YET although no real Nobility may be created by
any other Power than that of a remote Extraction, it
is

is every where confessed, that it may receive a Lustre from the Addition of other Circumstances, such as those of Riches, Titles, and honourable Offices.— Nobility is like the Coin of Nations, it may receive an additional Value from the national Stamp; and like true Bullion, becomes the more respected from the Image of the Prince impressed upon it, as it warrants the intrinsic Value to those who have neither Time or Leisure to make its regular Assay.— But the Prince's Authority is equally deficient in the Matter of Nobility, to make that pass for noble which is not really so; as it is in the other Instance, to render that Coin of real Worth, which is beaten out of a base Metal.

THERE is, indeed, both in the one and the other Instance, some Deference paid to the Power and Authority of the Prince, so far that some outward Demonstrations of Respect may follow those on whom he may please to confer these Dignities: but these Demonstrations of Respect are very imperfect, as they are evidently attributed to the Prince who bestows them, rather than to the Persons upon whom they are bestowed.

THEY are, therefore, very fortunate, who enjoy the Benefit of both these Circumstances; and, who being already raised to a conspicuous Point by their own native Lustre, can derive new Ornament from an Acquisition of Honours and Preferments, unattended with the Envy or Reflections which fall so heavily on those, who are raised from an obscure Birth to Posts of Eminence and Power.

How far the native Dignity of the House of which we here treat, exceeds that of most others in these Kingdoms, we have shewn sufficiently already.—It remains here for us to manifest the adventitious Dignity which it has likewise attained, by its high Stations in the World, and by the Variety of important Posts which different Members of it have enjoyed at different Times and Periods. And we shall find in this, as well as in all other Enquiries after this distinguished

guished Family, that the farther we go back, and the more closely we examine into it, the greater and more brilliant Proofs of its Grandeur are opened to us.

THE most eminent and important Office that can be exercised, is that of the Regal Dignity. — An Office sanctified, as the Divines pretend, to such a Point, that the Person invested with it is sacred, and ought to be inviolable.—That he is not to be resisted, upon any account whatsoever; and that being the Image of God, he is responsible for his Actions to God only.— It is not our Business here to discuss the Validity of these Doctrines, or to enquire whether this Idea or Definition of Royalty be more just and true, than that which considers it only as a supreme Magistracy, erected at the Will, and for the Interest of the People; and consequently, in Cases of Extremity, controulable by, and accountable to that Power from whence it is derived. It is sufficient that its great Preheminence is infinitely far above all other, and that an universal Veneration is every where attributed to it; such as not only to render the Persons who are in direct Succession to it illustrious, but to transmit a glorious Portion of the same Splendor, to the widest and latest Posterity of those who are invested with it.

IT is therefore not without Reason that we mention in the first place (as well on this account as that it appears in reality to have been the first Office which we can discover to have been borne by this illustrious House) the Royal Dignity of the Crown of *Brittany*, which, as far as we can be assured of any thing at so remote a distance of Time, was once the Inheritance of this Family for many Ages. — And though that Title failed some time before they were branched off from it, yet they actually at that Period enjoyed the same Prerogatives, though under the different Title of Dukes, who were also Sovereign Princes, and, in truth, of greater Power.

As to argue upon Matters in themselves self-evident, or to attempt to prove what is visible to every common Eye, is equally fruitless and ridiculous; so it would be in this case, to offer any thing to convey any further Idea of the Grandeur or Dignity of this great Charge, than what arises naturally to all Men upon the first Consideration of it.

THE Office next in order to this last mentioned, and the first of which they appear to have been possessed after they were parted by the Course of Generation from that Sovereign House, was the * hereditary Government of the Castle of *Yvery* in *Normandy*, in which Province they had transplanted themselves some time before the Conquest. — The Honour of this Employment is only to be measured by the Importance of the Post, which is sufficiently made known to us by *Ordericus Vitalis*, an Historian of those very Times, who shews us that it was considered as the strongest Place in *Normandy*, and that it had been long an irremediable Grievance to the *Norman* Dukes, whilst it remained in private Hands. — And it was considered in such a light, that the Historian thought it worthy of a long digression, in which he shews its ancient Owners, its Foundation, and many other curious Particulars relating to it.

IT appears likewise from Authorities equally ancient and respected, that this Family were † hereditary Chief Butlers of that great Dutchy, which Office they held by the Service of one Knight's Fee. — This Office, though now abolished, was anciently, in all Countries, one of the first Importance and highest Dignity. — And from the Nature of it, the Persons intrusted in that Station must have ever been of the most eminent and honourable Subjects, since the near Attendance on the Prince required these Qualifications, as the Power of doing him Injury with Impunity,

* Vide Book II. Chap. 1.

† Normannici Scriptores scripta de Servitiis Militum debet. Norman. Duci, fol. 1048. See also Book I. Chap. V.

nity, made it necessary that they should be equally distinguished for Integrity.——The Importance of this Charge thus derived from the Nature of it, is infinitely warranted by example, and in all Countries there are Families of great Figure and Distinction, which, having borne the same Office, quitted their real Name, giving Preference to that of this Dignity, which has remained with their Posterity. In *France*, a Branch of the great House *Senlis*, by reason of the Office of Chief Butler of *France*, which they long enjoyed, quitted their illustrious Name for that of their Office.——And in these Kingdoms, the great Family of *Ormonde*, being once Butlers of *Ireland*, have retained for ever that Appellation. Nay, such was the Dignity of this Charge, that the great Barons of *Wem*, though Butlers only to the ancient Earls of *Leicester*, thought it in no sort a Diminution of their Dignity, to assume the same Surname on that account. — This Office being accounted so honourable under a private Family, is Evidence enough in what a Point of Light they must be considered who were vested with it under one of the greatest Sovereign Houses then in *Europe*, as the Dukes of *Normandy* indisputably were at that Period, in which this noble Family enjoyed that Honour.

THE next important* Station which requires our Notice, is that of a Leader of the Armies of the Conqueror in the Invasion of *England*, where *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, the lineal Ancestor of the present Earl of *Egmont*, was engaged personally as one of chief Commanders.

THE same † *Ascelin* was likewise, not long after, honoured with the Command of the *Norman* Army under the same Prince, in that last Undertaking of his Life, the Siege of *Mans*, and to be the principal General of the most warlike and successful Prince in *Europe*, in an Age abounding in great Commanders, and at a time when military Glory was in highest
Estima-

* Vide Book II. Chap. II.

† Ibid.

Estimation, is doubtless an Honour of the first Distinction.

THE eldest * Branch of the Descendants of this *Ascelin*, were Barons of *Yvery*, to which they afterwards added the Baronies of *Oisery* and *St. Pathus*, and by an Alliance with the House of *Harcourt*, also that of *Rosny*. — They likewise enjoyed that great Office of Grand Master of the Forests of *France*, as also that of Chamberlain, and were upon many Occasions employed as Ambassadors to transact the most important Affairs of the State with the Courts of *England*, *Britanny*, *Brabant*, and *Hainault*.

THE Honours following next in order of Time to these we have just mentioned, are the † Baronies of *Harpetre* and *Gournay*, which were enjoyed by the Descendants of *John*, a younger Son of *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, who obtained the Manors of *Harpetre* and *Ferendon* for his Inheritance; of which Branch, *Mathew de Gournay* was also a Baron of *Guienne*.

WE shall mention in the next place the Barony of *St. Waleries*, which *Roger Balbus*, Son of *Ascelin*, obtained in *England* of the Gift of *Robert D'Oiley*, with whom he was a joint Adventurer. — To these we must add the ‖ Baronies of *Kari* and *Weston*, both in the County of *Somerset*, which appear to have been given to this House as the Reward of their Deserts in that famous Expedition of the *Normans* into this Kingdom; the latter of these continued no longer in it than the Reign of *Henry* the Third, when *Henry Luvel*, Baron of *Kari* and *Weston*, dying without Male Issue, that Part of his Inheritance became the Portion of his four Daughters, and was divided between them, and so its Dignity annihilated. But the Barony of *Kari* continued an Honour of great Eminence in the eldest Branch of this House till the
Reign

* Vide Book II. † Book VII. ‖ Book III.

Reign of † *Edward* the Third, when it passed from it by *Muriel*, Grand-daughter and Heir of *Richard* last Lord *Luvel* of *Kari*, into the House of *St. Maur*, which *Richard* had likewise a Moiety of the Barony of *Watch-striker* in *Scotland*.

PHILIP LUVEL, of the Line of *Tichmersh*, was a Man of such Consideration, that he was advanced to the great Office of * Guardian of the *Jews*, in the Reign of King *Henry* the Third, a Post at that time of great Distinction, because attended with great Profit.——It was pretended, that even that prodigious Profit was not sufficient to content his boundless Desires, and that he used oppressive and sinister Means to increase the Gain, for which heavy Charge he was divested of it. Yet this Stain can hardly remain upon his Memory, for it appears to have been occasioned only by the Envy of his rising Greatness: And it is certain, that he was in a short time re-admitted into the King's Favour, and not long after advanced to that high Post of Treasurer of *England*.

In the forty-fifth of *Henry* the Third, *John Luvel*, Nephew to *Philip* last mentioned, was constituted † Sheriff of the Counties of *Huntingdon* and *Cambridge*.—An Office at that Time of the utmost Dignity and Importancé, and never conferred upon any but Men of the greatest Eminence and Fortune. — Yet such was the Weight of this great Man, that he obtained the Administration of these great Counties, two Years successively. — And going out of these Employments, he was made Governor of the Castle of *Northampton*, a Command of great Consequence at that time, when the Differences between the Barons and the Crown were so frequent and dangerous. — And still continuing to merit of the King by a faithful Execution of all his Charges and Employments, he was at length entrusted, in the fifty-sixth of the same Reign, with the Government of the Castle

† Vide Book III.

* Book IV.

† Ibid.

Castle of *Marlborough*, a Place of sufficient Fame in the Histories of *England* to make it needless for us to say any thing further of it.

THE Son of this *John*, Knight of the Garter, was created a Baron of *England*, by Summons to Parliament, in the twenty-fifth of * *Edward* the First. — And thus was admitted to an hereditary Seat in the great Council of the Nation, by the Title of Lord *Luvel* of *Dockinges* and *Tichmersb*, and eight of his Descendants enjoyed that Honour.

JOHN, Lord *Luvel*, the seventh of that Name, was, in the fifth of † *Edward* the Third, appointed Governor of the Castle of *Banelyngbam* in *France*, being a Person whose Courage and Abilities rendered him singularly qualified to maintain the Conquests of *England* in that Kingdom.

AND being equally eminent for his Knowledge in State Affairs, as for his Military Actions, he was joined in Commission with the || Arch-Bishop of *York*, to treat with the King (*Richard* the Second) in the ensuing Reign, for delivering up those wicked Counsellors who had seduced that unhappy Prince, to the great Dishonour and Damage of the Kingdom, and discontent of the Barons, who were then in Arms against him. — Which *John* was likewise dignified with the most noble order of the Garter.

WILLIAM Lord *Luvel*, (fourth of that Name) Grandson of this *John*, having long and faithfully served the Crown in the twenty-fourth of *Henry* the Sixth, obtained a Privilege of great Distinction in those Times ‡, though one which would in these our Days, from certain fatal Changes in our Constitution, be considered in a very different Light; but the Attendance upon Parliament was then followed by no Profit, and much Trouble, and he then had a special Exemption from coming to Parliament for the whole Term of his Life.

* Vide Book IV. † Ibid. || Ibid. ‡ Ibid.

NOTWITHSTANDING which, he was still considered as a * Man so useful to the State, that he was made, in the twenty-eighth of the same Reign, Constable of the Castle of *Wallingford*.

JOHN, Lord *Luvel*, his Son and Heir, ninth of his Name, inheriting the Merit of his Ancestors, received a Grant from the Crown to be chief † Forester of the Forest of *Whichwode*, in the County of *Norhampton*, Offices of this nature being then among the Marks of the first Distinction.—The Rights of the Forests being anciently reputed among the most favourite Flowers of the Crown.

FRANCIS, Lord *Luvel*, Son of the last *John* and last of this Branch of the Family of which we treat, was, upon the fourth of *January*, in the twenty-second of || *Edward* the Fourth, *A. D.* 1482, advanced to the high Honour of a Viscount, then a Title very rare in this Kingdom, he being the second that had been then preferred to it; and not long after, he was honoured with the Garter, which Order of Knighthood is not only the most ancient, but by far the most honourable of any other in *Europe*, having never exceeded its primitive Number, which was but twenty-four; and having constantly maintained its Dignity by the choice of its Members, which, whenever it happens not to fall upon Sovereign Princes, is conferred only upon the greatest Subjects of the Kingdom.

UPON the Advancement of *Richard* the Third to the Throne, this *Francis*, Viscount *Luvel*, bearing then the Titles of Baron of *Tichmersfo*, *Holland*, *Burnels*, *Deincourt*, *Gray* of *Rotherfield*, and *Fitzalan* of *Bedal*, by Inheritance, was created Lord Chamberlain of the Household, appointed a Privy Counsellor to that Prince, and had committed to him the Custody of the Castle and ‡ Honour of *Wallingford*, as also the Honour of *St. Walleries*, and was lastly made Chief Butler of *England*, as his Ancestors before him had

* Vide Book IV.

† Ibid.

‡ Ibid.

§ Ibid.

had been of *Normandy*. — Of which Office having already spoken sufficiently, we shall add nothing further here.

WHEN we come to consider that Line of this House of which we here principally treat, and which is still subsisting under the Name of *Perceval*, we shall find a Number of great Employments and other Instances of Distinction conferred on them also; many of which we shall refer to, in the course of our History, rather than load this Chapter with them. — It seems by Record, that * *Richard Perceval*, the younger Son of *William Gouel de Perceval*, and the Parent of the present Line of *Perceval*, was in the Rank of a Baron in the Reign of *Richard* the First. — But it is certain that his Descendants, in the Reign of *Edward* the First and Second, were Barons of great Distinction in † *Ireland* for three Descents, which Honour they obtained by their meritorious Services in the Wars of that Kingdom. — These Honours failing by Defect of Issue in that Line, we shall say no more of them in this place, than that they were of the highest Dignity, and that the Power of the State was in old Time chiefly vested in them. — The Barons of those Ages being able, as our Histories often shew, to face the Crown in the Field, and often to reduce it to accept the Conditions they were pleased to offer. — Among others of this House, the Baronial Dignity of Sir ‖ *Roger Perceval*, Nephew to the first *Irish* Baron, who was summoned to Parliament in *England* in the twenty-fourth of *Edward* the First, ought not to be omitted, as being of so great Antiquity, though discontinued afterwards for several Ages in his immediate Descendants, from the Change which began about that Period to be made in the Baronies, of which we shall say more hereafter in its proper Place.

Y E T

*Vide Book V. Chap. 1. † Ibid. chap. 4, 5, 6, 7.
‖ Ibid. chap. 9.

YET though this Title was so long discontinued, the Estate, and the Knights Fees upon which that Summons was doubtless grounded, remained in great part to his Posterity till our own Times, and are of sufficient Consequence to shew the ancient Grandeur of this Family.

THE Order of Knighthood was originally of such Distinction, that the first Nobility thought their Quality imperfect till they had received it; but that which was obtained by Service in the Field, was yet much more esteemed, and Sir * *Walter Perceval*, Grandson of Sir *Roger* last mentioned, deserved and gained that Honour at the Battle of *Cressy* in the 20th of *Edward* the Third, 1346, though he was then at most but twenty Years of Age. And his lineal Descendant, in the Reign of *Henry* the Seventh, upon the Marriage of *Arthur* Prince of *Wales* with the Lady *Catherine* of *Arragon*, was returned among those who were thought qualified to be made Knights of the *Bath*, upon occasion of that great Solemnity.

THE Employments which have fallen to the Share of that immediate Line of which the Earl of *Egmont* is chief, have been numerous and great: for when the rigorous Resentments of *George Perceval*, Father to *Richard Perceval*, had driven the Son out of that retired and affluent State, which the Family had enjoyed for so many Generations, upon their great hereditary Patrimony in the West of *England*, he found himself obliged to push his Fortune in a public Life. The Story of his Misfortunes and his Advancement, are related largely in the ensuing Work †, it is sufficient to observe here, that he was honoured with the different Employments of Secretary-Remembrancer, and Receiver-General of the Court of Wards in *England*, and with that of Register of the same Court in *Ireland*.—All Posts of great Honour, and prodigious Profit; that Branch of the Revenue being the Favourite of the Crown,
and

* Vide Book V. Chap. 12.

† Vide Book VI. Chap. 6.

and the most advantageous to those concerned in the Management of it. He had likewise another Employment in the Dutchy Court, and a Pension of 800 Marks *per annum*, a great Sum in those Days; which, though not literally an Employment, is at least a Mark of Distinction, and of such a Nature as properly to be mentioned under this Head.—He was also a Member of the *English* Parliament.

Sir *Philip Perceval*, Son of the same *Richard*, obtained, after his Father's Death, the same Employment before-mentioned*, of Register of the Court of Wards in *Ireland*, which, though inferior in place to the first Officer of that Commission, who was stiled the Master, was yet of twice the Profit, as appears from the Return made of all the Officers of that Court, in the Year 1661, at the Time when its Dissolution was effected by Act of Parliament. And the known Advantage of it was 2000*l.* *per annum*, besides other Profits, which were of a private Nature; besides the Grants of Wardships, which were always obtained by a Person in that Station: The great number of these which Sir *Philip Perceval* acquired, will be too tedious to enumerate here †. All I shall say further of this great Office, will be to observe, that it was hereditary in this Family for three Generations; being first instituted in favour of *Richard Perceval* before-mentioned, and enjoyed by his Son, and Grandson, till the Court was abolished, as we have just now shewn, in 1661: the Profits of it are therefore little known to others, and are best estimated from the present Estate of this Family, notwithstanding the prodigious Losses they have sustained by the Civil Commotions of the last Century.

SIR *Philip Perceval* here mentioned, enjoyed at one and the same time so many other considerable Employments, that they are difficult to recollect; for among others, he was not only Register of the Court of Wards, Commissary-General of the Army,
Pro-

* Vide Book VI Chap. VIII.

† Ibid.

Providore-General of the Horse, Chief Prothonotary of the Common-Pleas, Clerk of the Crown, Keeper of the Records in the Tower of *Birmingham*, and Keeper of the Records in the Upper House of Parliament, General-Feodary of *Ireland* §, Escheator of *Munster*, and Customer of *Dublin*.—He held also several others at different Periods.——He likewise obtained the Monopoly of the Licence of Ale and *Aqua-vitæ*, and a Variety of Custodiums of Lands, Grants of Estates, and other Favours from the Crown, which will be more properly related, when we come to speak particularly of him in the Body of this Work.—He was likewise appointed a Commissioner to treat with the King at *Oxford*, in behalf of the Protestants of *Ireland* against the Papists, in the Year 1644; and he was also a Privy-Counsellor to that Prince.—With relation to which Honour we have to observe, that it has been never out of this Family from that time to this, excepting for the Space of five Years, in the Reign of King *James* the Second; the Chief of this House having, for above a Century, enjoyed that Mark of Confidence and Distinction, from Father to Son, from the time of the said Sir *Philip Perceval* to the present Earl, who is his Great Grandson. This Mark of Distinction was much greater formerly than it has been of late, very few being then admitted to it.

AMONG the principal of those Places we have mentioned to have been occupied by Sir *Philip Perceval*, that of Customer of *Dublin* was one, then of great Profit and Importance; and an Office which drew a great Dependance, and admitted of great Services to Friends: though this Power and Profit is now diverted into another Channel. His Office of Commissary-General of the Army, was a Place of great Trust, and one which required great Abilities, in such a Conjunction as that in which it was enjoyed by Sir *Philip Perceval*, and as such it was conferred
upon

§ Vide Book VI. Chap. VIII.

upon him by the Parliament of *England* *.—What Difficulties he went through in the Execution of it, will sufficiently appear hereafter. We shall say no more of it in this place, than that it was the same Post which, in the other Kingdom, during the same Troubles in *England*, was enjoyed by the famous *Iretton*, whose Art and Sagacity are well known, which Qualities were the Inducement of that Promotion; the Success of the Cause being so eminently concerned in the prudent Administration of a Charge, on which the Satisfaction and Contentment of the Armies so much depended.—Qualities yet more necessary, with respect to the Troops under the Care of Sir *Philip Perceval*, where the Distresses of the Publick were so great, and the Means of Subsistence so very difficult.—He likewise served in the *English* Parliament, for the Borough of *Newport* in *Cornwall*, when that Parliament engrossed the whole Power of the State, during the great Rebellion.

THE Offices of Clerk of the Crown, and chief Prothonotary of the Common-Pleas §, are well known in the Courts of Law, and their Profits very considerable. Of these, as well as of that great Office before-mentioned, of Register of the Court of Wards, he obtained Reversions for his Son. The last Employments of which he accepted were not of Profit, but of great Glory to him; for in 1647, when the Jealousies ran high between the Provinces of *Ulster* and *Munster*, concerning a Distribution of the Succours afforded them from *England* against the *Irish* Rebels, such was the Estimation Men had of him, that though his Estate lay chiefly in the Southern Parts of that Kingdom, he was nevertheless unanimously chosen by the Province of *Ulster* before-mentioned, a Commissioner to manage their Interests in the *English* Parliament †.—And not long after, he was entrusted, by a formal Deputation from the whole

* Vide Book VI. Chap. VIII.
VOL. I.

§ Ibid.
S

† Ibid.

whole *Munster* Army, to accept the like Charge in their Behalf: a glorious Proof of the Integrity with which he had exercised the Charge of Commissary-General before-mentioned.

SIR *John Perceval*, his eldest Son and Heir, having succeeded by hereditary Right to these Employments, which were settled on him after the Decease of his Father, became likewise so eminent, though in the beginning of his Life, that in order to obtain his Friendship by shew of Confidence, a powerful Influence on generous Minds, he was appointed by the Parliament of *England*, one of the Commissioners for the Security of his Highness *Oliver Cromwell's* Person *, and Continuation of the Nation in Peace and Safety. — He was likewise appointed a Commissioner for the Union and Division of Parishes, and for the weighty Business of the Transplantation, he was also the only Person, as far as it appears, upon whom *Henry Cromwell* (whose intimate Friend he was) conferred the Honour of Knighthood, during his Administration. And being courted to accept Preferment under that Government, he was nominated to be one of those Members which were to be returned for *Ireland*, in *Cromwell's* Union-Parliament; but being unwilling to engage further under that Establishment, he with Difficulty declined that Charge.

A few Years after, upon the Dissolution of that Government, the Parliament of *England* recovering its Authority again, he was so considered, notwithstanding that Share which he had had in the late Transactions, that he was appointed by them, upon the 7th of *May* preceding the Restoration, Keeper of the Public Accounts †, and one of the four Counsellors to the President of *Munster*; and was also at the same time restored to his Office of Clerk of the Crown, and Prothonotary of the Common-Pleas.

IT

* Vide Book VI. Chap. IX.

† Ibid.

IT was not long after, that a new Employment was conferred upon this Family, in the most honourable manner; for in consideration of the great Skill and Knowledge of the same Sir *John Perceval* in the Affairs of *Ireland*, he was appointed by the Parliament Register of the Court of Claims †, which followed the Act for the Settlement of that Kingdom, of which he, in Conjunction with the Earl of *Orrery*, was the principal Director.

UPON the 26th of *May*, 1664, the same Sir *John Perceval* was appointed also one of the Members of the Council of Trade *, being then one of the Privy-Council likewise.

WE shall not mention here the great Grant of Lands, amounting now to more than 12,000*l. per annum*, which he obtained of the Crown, because that Grant was afterwards unfortunately defeated. But we may mention the Patent of a Baronet, which he received soon after the Restoration, though it is no Employment, being so singular in its kind §; containing this remarkable Clause, That the eldest Son, or Grandson, Heir apparent of the Family, should, upon demand, be knighted by the King, and by Virtue of that Knighthood should enjoy the Place and Rank of a Baronet, during the Life of his said Father, or Grandfather, according to the Date of his Father's Patent.

THE next Employments conferred upon this Family were those of Clerk of the Crown, Prothonotary, and Clerk of the Common-Pleas, and *Custos Brevium* ||, of which the Reversion was granted by King *Charles* the Second, to *Robert* and *John*, younger Sons of Sir *John Perceval* last mentioned; which *John* at length became Heir to the Estate, and was Father to the present Earl of *Egmont*. And in this Grant there is very honourable mention made of the Service of their Progenitors.

S' 2

JOHN

† Vide Book VI. Sec't IX.
Ibid. Chap. XI.

* Ibid.

§ Ibid.

JOHN, now Earl of *Egmont*, and Head of this House, entered into the World with this extraordinary Mark of Distinction, that he was made a Privy Counsellor before he was of Age *. He was afterwards offered a Peerage, which, from the Circumstances of the Times, he refused to accept, But upon the Accession of King *George* the First, being continued in the Privy-Council, he was created a Baron, by the Stile of Baron *Perceval* of *Burton*; and thus admitted again to an hereditary Seat among the Peers of that Kingdom, where his Family had formerly sat above four hundred Years before.

AGAIN, in the Year 1722, he was advanced still higher, being created a Viscount †, by the Stile and Title of Viscount *Perceval* of *Kanturk*, with a Fee of twenty Marks, to be annually paid out of the King's Exchequer.

UPON the Accession of King *George* the Second, he was continued in the Office of a Privy-Counsellor, which he still enjoys. And not long after, upon the Commission appointed for the Settlement of the Province of *Georgia* in *America*, he was appointed the first of the Trustees, and President of the said Commission §; in which he conducted himself with great Zeal and Application for the Interest of that Colony. And in the first Parliament of the same Reign, was elected a Burgess of Parliament for the Town of *Harwick* in *Essex*; and appointed soon after Recorder of the same Borough, upon the Death of the Earl of *Orford*, who had succeeded to it upon the Impeachment and Flight of *Henry St. John*, Viscount *Bolingbroke*.

AND having steadily persevered in Loyalty and Duty to the Crown; his Majesty taking into Consideration these his Merits to himself, as well as his Zeal to promote the Interest of his Country, both in this, and in the new World, as it is expressed in the

Preamble

* Vide Book VI. Ch. ap. VII.

† Ibid.

§ Ibid.

Preamble of his Patent; and also in regard to the Greatness and Antiquity of his Extraction, he was in 1733 advanced still farther in the Peerage, to the Dignity of an Earl*, by the Title of *Egmont*, an ancient Seat of the Family, in the County of *Corke*, in *Ireland*.

THE Worth, Abilities, Figure, and Fortune of this noble Earl, might have entitled him to many greater Employments and Preferments; but his Modesty, and Disposition to a retired Life, together with an Observation of the Times, which render it now difficult, in very exalted Stations, to act in such a way, as not to violate those Principles, which are ever sacred to honest Men, were the Reasons that induced him to decline those Stations, to which he must doubtless have attained with Ease, and which those, who have wished better to the Public than to him, have earnestly wished to see him in.

JOHN, Lord Viscount *Perceval*, his eldest and only Son, has hitherto engaged no farther in public Life, than as a Member of Parliament, which he now is, for the Borough of *Dingle* in *Ireland*; being chosen into that Place at the Age of twenty †, and permitted, by the Favour of the House, to maintain his Seat, notwithstanding that Defect of Qualification.—Which Post of national Confidence and Trust, has been now exercised for six Descents, in lineal Succession, by this Family, excepting only one, which unavoidably happened, from the short Time that Sir *J. Perceval*, the Father of the present Earl, enjoyed his Estate, which was in the Reign of King *James* the Second, when there was no Parliament called in that Kingdom, in which he was then employed, in the Settlement of the great Interest, which, by the Death of his elder Brother, devolved upon him.

WE

* Vide Book VI. Chap. XII.

† Ibid. Chap. XIII.

WE shall conclude this Chapter, with the Claims of this Family, to Titles which they do not actually assume.

THE first of which is that of the Earldom of *Yvery* in *Normandy*, which was granted to *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval* *, in the nineteenth of *Henry the First*, *A.D.* 1119; to which the present Earl of *Egmont* has an indisputable Right, being, by the Extinction of all the other Branches, the lineal Male Heir of this Family.

THE second is the Barony of *Gant*, of *Folkingham* in the County of *Lincoln* †, by Descent from *Alice*, Daughter, and at length sole Heiress of *Robert* of *Flanders*, surnamed *de Gant*, Baron of *Folkingham*, Brother to *Gilbert* of *Flanders*, or *de Gant*, Earl of *Lincoln*.

THE third is the Barony of *Gournay* §, by Descent from *Joan*, Daughter and sole Heir of *Thomas de Gournay*, Great Great Grandson of *Robert de Gournay*, Baron of *Beverstan*, in the County of *Gloucester*.

THE fourth is the Barony of *Delamore*, or *Bythmore* ||; by Descent from *Alice Delamore*, sole Heiress of that Family, who married *David Perceval*, Ancestor to the present Earl, in the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth.

THE fifth Title to which this House hath Claim, is that of *St. Maur* ‡, from *Milo de Sancto Mauro*, who obtained *Kingston-St. Maur*, of *Robert Malberbe*, in the ninth of *Richard* the First; and who, in the eighteenth of King *John*, was a Baron, and one of those who at that Time rebelled against his Prince; whose

* See Book II. Chap. II.

§ Vide Book VII.

‡ See Book V. Chap. X.

† See Book VI. Chap. III.

|| See Book VI. Chap. III.

whose Heirefs, and Great Great Granddaughter, *Milicent de Sancto Mauro*, became the Wife of Sir *John Perceval*, Ancestor, in the thirteenth Degree, to the present Earl of *Egmont*; who derives this Pretension from that Marriage.

WHICH four last Baronies being of vast Antiquity, and, if allowed, requiring a Precedency before most of the Baronies of *England* now subsisting, have never yet been formally claimed by this Family, from an Apprehension of great Opposition; for which Pretences can never be wanting, from the Remoteness of the Time, and the various Decisions of the House of Lords in *England*, in different Periods, with relation to the Peerage.

THE last Pretension we shall mention here, is that to the Barony of *Perceval of Eastbury**, in the County of *Somerset*, created by Writ of Summons to Parliament, the twenty-fourth of *Edward* the First, in the Person of Sir *Roger Perceval*.——Whose lineal and direct Heir the Earl of *Egmont* is; and from whom his Descent is so accurately proved, that it is supposed impossible that this Claim could be rejected, whenever this Family shall think convenient to assert it.

* See Book V. Chap. IX.

C H A P. VII.

*Of the Great Alliances of the House of
Y Y E R Y, &c.**Atavis Edite Regibus.*

HORACE.

THE last and most noble Circumstance to crown the Grandeur of a Family, is the Dignity of Great and Illustrious Alliances. For though the principal Place be given to the paternal Line, yet it is absurd to think, that there is any perfect Nobility, without a Descent of Blood, great and conspicuous on the Side of the Mother, as well as that of the Father; for we proceed equally from both our Parents. And if the Sentiments or Perfections, the Beauties or the Defects, either of Mind or Body, may be propagated to Posterity, as they undoubtedly may be, it cannot be denied, that the same scrupulous Exactness should be equally required, in the Male and Female Line of our Progenitors. — This is so much allowed abroad, that the Proofs of the Mother's Nobility are as necessary to be made, as those of the Father; and this even in *France*, where the Females are looked upon in a Light so much inferior, that, by the fundamental Laws, they are excluded from the Succession to the Crown.

It is not therefore without Reason, that we have reserved to the last Place, the Illustration of this Particular of the Grandeur of this House. — And we have

have this farther Ground for so doing, that however conspicuous it has appeared in every other point of Light, in which it has been hitherto viewed, in the Course of this Work: It is seen yet with an Advantage so far superior, in this Aspect, that the Splendor of this Circumstance must have tended in some measure, to diminish the Lustre of those preceding, if we had not placed it in the Order we have chosen for it.

It is hard to say, at what Period of Time this Family was most dignified in this Particular; for as from the very beginning it was matched with the greatest Houses of that Age, and acquired a near Alliance to the Kings of *France*, and to the Dukes of *Normandy*, about that time Kings of *England*; so again, in the middle Space between that time and this, we find new Alliances with Families of such Eminence, that through them they have derived a Descent in Blood, from almost every Sovereign House in *Europe*. And in later times, for many Generations passed, there has been hardly one, through which, not only the Blood of most of the noble Houses of the ancient Nobility, of the Houses of Foreign Kings and Princes, but that of the Royal Family of *England*, has flown in Channels, almost innumerable, into the Veins of this illustrious House. These Descents are so very extensive, that it is very difficult to range them in a proper Method, without running into vast Prolixity, and more difficult for any Reader, without the greatest Attention, to follow the prodigious Chain.—— Which, however, in as concise a manner as we can, we shall endeavour to deduce, with so strict a regard to Truth, that no one Line which is not fully proved by Record and History, and nothing founded upon Conjecture shall have Admission in it.—— This is the Rule which we have faithfully observed in the Course of this whole Work: and a Rule, which if it had been with equal Fidelity maintained in all Genealogies, had effectually silenced the Malice of those

mean Persons, who lay hold of every Pretext to deny to others, that Respect to which they have no Claim themselves.

THE first recorded * Marriage of this Family, is well nigh as great as any Alliance could possibly be. This was near seven hundred Years ago, and cotemporary with the Conquest of *England*, or at least but a very few Years after.—For *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval* married *Isabella*, the Daughter of *William* Earl of *Breteuil*, *Pacy*, *Constantine*, and *Yvery*, in *Normandy*; whose Descent was thus deduced by *Ordericus Vitalis*, that eminent Historian, who lived at the very time. *Herfastus*, a *Dane*, soon after the Invasion of *Rollo*, Duke of *Normandy*, whose Sister *Gunнора*, was Wife of *Richard* the First, Duke of *Normandy*, had a Son named *Osbernus Crepon*, Seneschal, or Lord High-Steward of that Dutchy.—This *Osbernus Crepon* married *Albreda*, the Daughter and Co-heir of *Ralf*, Earl of *Yvery* and *Baieux Uterin*, Brother to *Richard* the Second, Duke of *Normandy*, through whom his Descendants obtained that Earldom.—By this Lady he left *William Fitzosbern*, who was the principal Counsellor of *William* the Conqueror, and the Person by whose Advice chiefly the Conquest of *England* was undertaken, and by whose Address the States of *Normandy* were artfully engaged to assist their Duke in it †. In Reward of which Service he was afterwards created Lord Marshal and Lord Steward of *England*, Earl of the County of *Hereford*, and Lord of the Isle of *Wight*; and appointed Joint Regent of *England*, with *Odo*, Bishop of *Baieux*, Brother to the Conqueror, in the Absence of that Prince. This *William Fitzosbern*, by *Adeliza*, Daughter of *Roger Toeny*, Standard-Bearer of *Normandy*, had *William*, who inheriting his *Norman* Dominions, was Earl of *Breteuil*, *Pacy*, *Constantin*, and *Yvery*; and he

* *Isabella* de *Breteuil*.

† *Mesgiffier's* History and Chronicle of *Normandy*.

he having no legitimate Children, left *Eustace*, Earl of *Pacy*, a natural Son, and *Isabella*, a Daughter: which *Eustace* incurring the Displeasure of King *Henry* the First, by his rebellious Practices, forfeited his Father's Estate; whereupon *Isabella*, who was his Sister, and had married *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, as we have shewn before, obtained for her Husband of the said King, the Earldom of *Yvery*, part of her said Father's Inheritance; to whom she became Heir at length, by the Death of *William* and *Roger*, Sons of the said *Eustace* Earl of *Pacy* her Brother, without Issue. — Nor is the Illegitimacy of this Lady any Diminution of this great Descent; for it must be known, that in that early Age, Christianity not having made in these Parts of the World a perfect Establishment, a regular Marriage was no way necessary, to convey any Rights whatsoever. And the Name of Bastard was so far from being a Reproach, that many of the Princes of that time were illegitimate, as *William* the Conqueror himself was: and so far was he from being ashamed of it, that he frequently stiled himself the Bastard, in many Charters still extant at this Day.

By this Alliance, the Family of *Yvery* or *Perceval* derived, as we learn from the very earliest Accounts of private Houses, even before its Establishment in these Dominions, a near Relation to the Conqueror, both from *Gunnora*, the Wife of *Richard* the first Duke of *Normandy*, and from *Sprota*, Daughter of *Hubert* Count of *Senlis*, Wife of *William* the first Duke of *Normandy*, surnamed *Longespe*, from whom, through the House of *Baieux* before-mentioned, this Family is immediately descended. Nor was this all; for through the Family of this *Isabel*, this House became related to most of those which were established here by the *Norman* Conquest, being before by Marriages too remote to be discovered upon Record, allied to those Families which were most remarkable for Rank and Courage in *Normandy*.

THE next * Marriage made by this House, was still of greater Dignity than that which we have last mentioned; for *William Gouel de Perceval*, Son of *Ascelin*, and of this *Isabella de Breteuil*, just now spoken of, took to Wife *Auberie de Bellomonte*, the Daughter of *Robert* Earl of *Mellent* in *Normandy*, who descended from *Torf*, a noble *Dane*, Cotemporary with *Rollo* first Duke of *Normandy*, and one of those who was a Partner with him in that famous Expedition by which the *Danes*, after called *Normans*, acquired that Province from *Charles* the Simple, King of *France*, soon after the Year 900. His Son, called *Turolf de Ponteaudemere*, married *Wevia*, one of the Sisters of *Herfastus*, Ancestor to the Family of *Breteuil* and *Hereford*, last mentioned, and also Sister to *Gunnora*, Wife of *Richard* the first Duke of *Normandy*; by which Lady he left *Humfry de Vetulis*, who by his Wife *Auberie de la Haie-Auberie*, had *Roger*, surnamed *de Bellomonte*, his Son and Heir, who became Earl of *Mellent* by his Marriage with *Adelina*, Daughter and Heir of *Waleran*, a great *Norman*, Earl of that Place. To him succeeded his Son *Robert de Bellomonte*, also Earl of *Mellent*, who is affirmed by the Historians to have been the greatest of all the Nobility in *Normandy*. And truly no Subject could be well greater, whether we consider the vast Possessions he had in *Normandy*, and those which he acquired in *England*; whether we consider his great Alliance, or the vast Establishment of all his Children; for his Wife was *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of *Hugh the Great*, (Son of *Henry*, the first King of *France*, by his Wife *Anne*, Daughter of *George*, King of *Russia*,) by *Alice*, Heiress of *Herbert* the fourth Count of *Vermandois*, who was known and allowed to be descended in a Male Line from the Emperor *Charlemagne*. And of his Sons, *Robert*, surnamed *le Bossu*, was Earl of *Leicester*; *Henry*, surnamed *de Novoburgo*, was Earl of *Warwick*; *Waleran* was Earl of *Worcester*; and *Hugh*, surnamed *Pauper*, Earl of *Bedford*. — It is

easy

* Bellomonte, Counts of Mellent.

easy to conceive upon how great a Rank this Family must have then stood, to have made an Alliance of this great Dignity. And it is impossible to deny, that this is the utmost Proof of Grandeur that any House can give in any Age, much less at so great a Distance as the Space of six hundred Years.

IT is unnecessary to shew to what Extent this Alliance and the former carried this Family, into a close and near Affinity with all the noble Houses then in *England*, Houses to which for Power and Territory no Nobility in any Country have ever since been able in any degree to be compared.——We must not give ourselves so great a Latitude, considering that we have Work enough upon our Hands to shew, even in a slight manner, the Sovereign Houses from whom the great Family of which we write is lineally descended, through this and other Matches, of which we shall speak in their course.——We shall therefore chiefly confine ourselves to this one Point.

AND here, in the first place, we must observe a new Relation, obtained by the Marriage, to the Kings of *England*, through *Wevia* before mentioned, Sister to *Gunnora*, Dutches of *Normandy*, Grandmother to the Conqueror, and Wife of *Turolf de Ponteaudemere*: The bare mention of this is sufficient, but we must be more particular in the Descent of the House of *Vermandois*, and in that of the Kings of *France*.

WITHOUT running up so far into this prodigious Descent, as some Authors do, who are yet considered with respect, we shall begin no higher than *Arnulph*, who was indisputable Ancestor to *Charlemaigne*, and died about the Year of Christ 640. ----- To this *Arnulph* *, by *Doda* his Wife, succeeded his Son *Anchises*, who by *Begga*, Daughter and Heir of *Pepin* Duke of *Brabant*, (Son of *Carloman*, Son of *Charles* Count of *Brabant*) had *Pepin*, surnamed *Herstal*, and *Maire du Palais*, third King of *France*, who died in 714, leaving *Charles Martel*, who was also *Maire du Palais*, and was in effect the Sovereign. By his
Wife

* Anselm's Genealogies of France.

Wife *Rotruda*, he left *Pepin*, surnamed the *Little*, who was declared King by the States of *France*, and died in 768; he, by *Bertrada*, Daughter of *Charibert*, Count of *Laon*, left *Charlemagne*, who was King of *France*, and Emperor of the *West*.——*Charlemagne* continued the Empire and the Kingdom of *France* to his elder Children: And to *Pepin*, his younger Son, he gave *Italy* and *Lombardy*. This *Pepin*, King of *Italy*, died in the Year 810, four Years before his Father.—— And to him succeeded his Son *Barnard*, who, by the Authority of his Grandfather, was made also King of *Italy*.——But he rebelling against his elder Brothers, was at length deprived of his Kingdom, and of his Sight, by them, and died in 818.

*PEPIN**, the Son of this unhappy Man, having lost his Father's Kingdom, at length obtained the County of *Vermandois* from his Great Uncle *Lewis de Debonair*, the Emperor, and also the Counties of *Peronne* and *St. Quintin*.——*Herbert*, the first Count of *Vermandois*, his Son, was killed by the Troops of *Baldwin*, the Bald Count of *Flanders*, in 902. *Herbert*, the second Count of *Vermandois*, his Son, was also Count of *Troyes*, and was a Prince of great Power, being possessed also of all *Champaign*, the *Cambresis*, the *Bolonese*, *Ponthieu*, *Artois*, and the greatest Part of the Isle of *France*.——He married *Hildebrante*, Daughter of *Robert Fortis*, King of *France*, and by her left *Albert*, Count of *Vermandois*, who dying in 988, left by his Wife *Gerberga* (Daughter of *Gilbert*, Duke of *Lorraine*, by *Gerberga*, Daughter of *Henry Anceps*, the Saxon Emperor,) *Herbert* the third Count of *Vermandois*, who died in 1015. He had *Otho* Count of *Vermandois*, who (by *Pavia*, Daughter of *William*, Duke of *Aquitain*) had *Herbert* the fourth Count of *Vermandois*, who (by *Adela*, Daughter and Heir of *Ralf* the third Count of *Crespy* and *Valois*) left *Alice*, his Daughter and Heiress, to whom, by reason of her vast Inheritance and illustrious Birth, *Henry* the First, King of *France*,
married

* Anselm's Genealogies of France.

married his youngest Son, who afterwards assumed both the Name and Arms of *Vermandois*: and it was *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of this Prince, who married *Robert*, Earl of *Mellent*, and who was Mother of *William Gouel de Perceval*, and from whom this noble House, of which we here treat, incontestably proceeds, and through whom it claims an apparent Descent in Blood likewise, from the House of *Saxony* and the Dukes of *Aquitain*, and the House of *Lorrain*, as may be proved by this Deduction.

THE Descent of *Henry the First*, King of *France*, is deduced from *Robert Fortis* *, who was Earl of *Anjou* and Duke of *France*, and being killed in 866, left, by the Widow of *Conrad*, Count of *Paris*, *Robert* his Son, who deposing *Charles the Simple*, was in his room crowned King of *France*. To him succeeded *Hugh*, Father of *Hugh Capet*, King of *France*, who died in 996, whose Son *Robert the Devout*, King of *France*, left this *Henry the First*, King of *France*, who by *Anne*, Daughter of *George*, or *Ladislav*, King of *Russia*, had *Hugh the Great*, Earl of *Vermandois*, whose Granddaughter, as we have shewn, was married to *William Gouel de Perceval*, the Ancestor of this noble House, who thus, in a female Line, derives itself for the first time, above six hundred years since, from the same Sovereign House which still weilds the Sceptre of that Monarchy.

IT was from this Marriage that all the known Branches of this Family are derived.—Those of greatest Eminence descended from four Sons of this *William* and *Auberie de Bellomonte*, and of the Alliances of these we shall treat in their Order of Seniority.

THE eldest of these was *Waleran* †, with whose Descendants the Barony of *Yvery* in *Normandy* continued for many Generations.—The Alliances made by this Line were always into the greatest Families of *France*, as *Bellay*, *Lisle-Adam*, *Savoisy*, *Harcourt*,
Mont-

* Anselm's Genealogies of France.

† See Book II.

Montmorency, &c.— To deduce the Descent of all of these, with the mighty Train of their illustrious Ancestors, would swell this Work to an enormous Size: we shall only observe, with respect to the House of *Montmorency*, that it was one of the greatest private Houses in *Europe*, as well with respect to the Antiquity of its Descent, the Greatness of its Alliance, and the Merits of its Progenitors, who for many Centuries served that Monarchy in the highest Offices of the State, being Butlers, Admirals, Chamberlains, and Constables of *France*; and by Marriage descended from the great Families of *Nesle, Soissons, Brienne, Montfort, Roucy, Cominges, De la Val, and Craon*; which proceeded in the Male Line from *Berenger* the Second, King of *Italy*; from the Sovereign Counts of *Champagne* and *Brie*, and Kings of *Jerusalem*; the House of *Courtenay*, the Emperors of *Constantinople*, and those Branches of the Royal Family of *France*, of the Lines of *Dreux* and *Bourbon*.

THE next Branch of the House of *Tvery* §, whose Alliances we are to mention here, is that which was founded by *Ralf* or *Henry*, second and third Sons of *William Gouel de Perceval*, who assumed also the Surname of *Luvel*, and delivered it down to their Descendants, who were Barons of *Kari*, in the County of *Somerset*. The principal Match which this House made, as to Royal Alliance, was that of *James*, Son and Heir of *Richard*, the last Lord *Luvel* of this Branch, to *Muriel*, the Daughter of *William* the First, Earl of *Douglafs* in *Scotland*, who was twice descended from *Duncan* the First, King of *Scotland*, murdered by *Macbeth*, in the Year 1040.

FOR the said King *Duncan* left two Sons, *Malcolm Canmore*, and *Donald Bane*, both Kings of the same Nation. — || *Donald Bane* left a Daughter *Bethoca*, and she a Daughter named *Hexilda*, the Wife of *William Cummin*, Chamberlain of *Scotland*: to him succeeded *William Cummin* his Son, who had Issue

Sir

§ See Book III.

|| Donald Bane, King of Scotland.

Sir *John Cummin*, Lord of *Badenach*, Competitor for the Crown of *Scotland* under this Title, in 1286.—

This Sir *John Cummin* married *Margaret*, Sister of *Baliol*, King of *Scotland*, and had by her *John Cummin* of *Badenach*, whose only Daughter married *Archibald Douglass*, Lord of *Galloway*, Father of *William*, the First Earl *Douglass*, whose Daughter *Muriel* married *Richard Luvel*, Baron of *Kary*.

The other Descent is from *Malcolm Canmore**, the other Son of *Duncan*, who marrying the Sister and Heir of *Edgar Atheling*, Son of *Edward*, Son of *Edmund Ironside*, the *Saxon* King of *England*, had issue *David*, King of *Scotland*, who by his Wife *Maud*, Daughter and Heir of *Waltheof*, Earl of *Northumberland*, had *Henry*, Prince of *Scotland*, who died in the Life-time of his Father, leaving by *Ada* his Wife, Daughter of *William*, the second Earl of *Warren*, *David* of *Scotland*, Earl of *Huntingdon*, who by his Wife *Maud*, Daughter and Coheir of the Earl of *Chester*, a Daughter *Margaret*, who became the Wife of *Alan*, Lord of *Galloway*, which *Alan* had three Daughters, *Elena*, the Wife of *Roger Quincy*, Earl of *Winchester*; ——— Wife of ——— *de Ferrariis*, Earl of *Derby*, (from both which, through other Families, and lastly through that of *Bampfylde*, the House of *Perceval* are likewise derived;) and *Devorgilla*, who became the Wife of *John Baliol*, who had Issue *John Baliol*, King of *Scotland*, in Right of his Mother, and *Margaret Baliol*, the Wife of Sir *John Cummin* of *Badenach*, as we have just now shewn, from whom in like manner, the Descent is carried to *Richard Luvel*, Baron of *Kary*.

NOR did the Honour of this Alliance consist only in the Descent from the Kings of *Scotland* here observed.—The Blood of many other Sovereign Houses were acquired also by it:—For *Edward* the Son of *Edmund Ironside*, and Father of *Margaret* the Wife
of

* *Malcolm Canmore*, King of *Scotland*,

of *Malcolm Canmore*, King of *Scotland*, being driven into Exile by the Factions of *England*, married in *Hungary*, the Daughter of *Henry the Third*, Emperor of *Germany*, Sister-in-law to the Prince of that Country, where he had taken Refuge.

*ADA**, the Daughter of *William* the second Earl of *Warren*, Wife of *Henry*, Prince of *Scotland*, before-mentioned, was descended from the Kings of *France* of the present Line, the Kings of *Russia*, the Emperors of *Constantinople*, and the House of *Charlemain*:—which Derivation is thus deduced from Authors of undoubted Veracity.—*Basilius*, a *Macedonian*, was Emperor of *Constantinople* in the Year ; to him succeeded his Son, the Emperor *Leo* the Fifth, to him, his Son the Emperor *Constantine* the Sixth, who by *Helen Augusta*, Daughter of *Romanus Lacopenus*, had the Emperor *Romanus* the First, and *Romanus* the First had a Daughter *Anne*, who became the Wife of *Wolodimir*, King of *Russia*, who died in the Year of our Lord 1005.

WOLODOMIR †, King of *Russia*, had a Son named *Ladislaus*, or *George*, also King of *Russia*.

ANNE, Daughter of *George*, King of *Russia*, was Wife to *Henry* the First, King of *France*, Grandson to *Hugh Capet*, of whose Descent we have already treated in this Chapter.

HENRY the First ‡, King of *France*, had a younger Son called *Hugh* the Great, Earl of *Vermandois*, in right of his Wife *Adela*, Daughter and Heir of *Herbert* the Fifth, Count of *Vermandois*, *Crespy*, and *Valois*, descended in a male Line from *Charlemain* ||, Emperor, and King of *France*, as we have already shewn.—Which *Hugh*, Earl of *Vermandois*, left a Daughter named *Elizabeth*, who was first the Wife of *Robert*, Earl of *Mellent*, (whose Daughter *Auberie* carried their Descent to the Issue of her Husband, *William Gouel*
de

* Emperors of Constantinople.

‡ Kings of France, of the Capetian Line.

† Kings of Russia.

|| House of Charlemain.

de Perceval, lineal Ancestor to the present Earl of *Egmont*, as we have shewn in treating upon that Alliance;) and secondly, of *William* the second Earl of *Warren*, whose Daughter *Ada* married *Henry*, Prince of *Scotland*, as above, from whom we have deduced the Descent to *Richard Luvel*, Baron of *Kary*.

WILLIAM, a younger Son of the aforesaid *William Gouel de Perceval*, was Founder of another Family, which also continued the *Sobriquet* of their Father as the Name of their House, and from these descended an eminent Line of Peers, whose great Alliances come now to have a Share of our Observation; and surely they were such as merit Attention, if those of any House can do it.

To pass by their Matches with *Maud de Sydenham*, Heiress of that great Lordship of *Tichmersh*, and of *Joan* *, Daughter of *Robert* Lord *Roos*, of *Belvoir*, whose Ancestor married *Isabel*, the Daughter of *William the Lion*, King of *Scotland*, as may be seen in all the Accounts of that House; and also that Match with the Heiress of the Barons *Burnel*, by which that Barony became united to their other Honours; and that likewise with *Alice*, the Daughter and Heiress of *John* Lord *Deincourt*, by his Wife *Joan*, Daughter and Heir of *Robert* Lord *Gray*, of *Rotherfeld*, (a Branch of the *Grays*, late Dukes of *Kent*) by which Alliance they acquired the Baronies of *Deincourt* and *Gray*, and Pretensions to those of *Oddingsells* and *Limesey*, and *Fitzalan* of *Bedal*, as we shall shew more particularly, in our Account of the Heiresses of this Family, towards the Conclusion of this Chapter.—*John*, the Seventh of that Name, Lord *Luvel* and *Burnel*, and Knight of the Garter, married *Maud* †, the Daughter and Heir of *Robert* Lord *Holland*, eldest Brother of *Thomas Holland*, Earl of *Kent*, who married *Joan*, Daughter of *Ed-*

* Roos.

† Holland.

mund Plantagenet, surnamed of *Woodstock*, Earl of *Kent*, second Son to *Edward* the First: Of which Marriage the first thing observable is, that *Joan Plantagenet* being afterwards married to *Edward* the Black Prince of *Wales*, eldest Son to King *Edward* the Third, — the said *Robert* Lord *Holland* became thereby Brother-in-law to that Prince, and Uncle to King *Richard* the Second. — And consequently, this *John* Lord *Luvel* was Nephew to the Black Prince, by Marriage, and Cousin-German to that King last named, his Son.

BUT this Relation to the then reigning Princes of this Kingdom, was not the only Glory of this Alliance; for thereby accrued to this Line of this great Family, a Descent in Blood through *Maud*, the Daughter and Heir of *Allan* Lord *Zouche*, and Mother of the said *Maud de Holland*, not only from those great Houses of *Zouche* of *Ashby*, *Quincy* Earl of *Winchester*, *Bellomonte* Earl of *Leicester*, the Earls of *Mellent*, *Guader* Earl of *Norfolk*, *Longespe* and *Rosmar* Earl of *Salisbury*, *Kevelioke* and *Meschines* Earl of *Chester* and Earl of *Carlisle*, *Montfort* Earl of *Eureux*, *Consul* Earl of *Gloucester*, the Saxon Earls of *Mercia* and *Leicester*, *Siward* and *Waltbeof* Earls of *Northumberland*, the Viscounts of *Baieux* and *Averanches* in *Normandy*, the Barons *Grentmesnil*, *Engaine*, *Morville*, *Galloway* Constable of *Scotland*, and *Riddlesford* of *Bray* in *Ireland*; but also from the following Sovereign Houses, in *Normandy*, *Brittany*, and *France*, the Saxon Kings of *England*, of the Kings of *Hungary*, and of the Kings of *Scotland*. — Most of these Matches were with Heiresses, and their Arms are quartered by this Branch of the Family of which we treat. — We shall only observe further, that whatever Dignity accrued by this and the former Marriages, to this Branch of the House of *Perceval* and *Luvel*, is derived to the Line of which the Earl of *Egmont* is now the Chief, through the Family of *Parker*, who married the Heiress of
that

that House, as we shall shew in its Place, and a Daughter of which is married to the said Earl.

* To descend further with this House of the Line of *Luvel* of *Tichmersh*, *William* the Second, Son of *William* Lord *Luvel*, by the Marriage of *Alianore*, Daughter and sole Heir of *Robert* Lord *Morley*, acquired not only a Right to the Baronies of *Marshall*, *Hengham*, and *Rbie*, and also an Alliance with the Houses of *Roos* of *Hamlake*, *De la Pole* Earl of *Suffolk*, (whose sole Heirs the present Descendants of this Family are,) *Beauchamp* Earl of *Warwick*, *Mortimer* Earl of *March*, *Stafford* Earl of *Stafford*, *Audley* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Clare* Earl of *Hertford* and *Gloucester*, *Despencer* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Fitzallan* Earl of *Arundel*, and the Baronies of *Damory*, *Bardolf*, *Burghersh*, *Ferrers* of *Groby*, *Maltravers*, &c. but a Descent of Blood twice from *Margaret*, Daughter of *Joan* of *Acres*, Daughter of King *Edward* the First, and his Queen *Elinor*, Daughter of *Ferdinand* the First, King of *Castile*; twice from *Elizabeth*, another Daughter of the same *Joan* of *Acres*, Daughter of King *Edward* the First, and one from *Elinor*, a third Daughter of that Princess, and Granddaughter to the said King *Edward*.

THE last † Alliance we shall mention in our Discourse upon this Line, is that of *Henry* *Luvel*, Son of the said *William* last mentioned, who was Lord *Morley*, in right of his Mother, and married *Elizabeth*, the Daughter and Heir of *John de la Pole*, Duke of *Suffolk*, by his Wife *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of *Richard Plantagenet*, Duke of *York*, Father to King *Edward* the Fourth, and to *Richard* the Third, Kings of *England*. By which Marriage this *Henry* became Nephew to those great Princes.— And indeed there could not be a greater Alliance than this, for it would have brought the Crown of *England* into this Branch of the House of *Perceval*, if the said *Henry*, who was killed untimely at *Dixmuyd* in *Flanders*

* *Morley*.

† *De la Pole*, Duke of *Suffolk*.

ders by a Cannon Shot, had not died without Issue, and that Revolution which defeated the House of York under *Henry* the Seventh had not happened. — For *John de la Pole*, Earl of *Lincoln*, Brother to this *Elizabeth*, the Wife of our *Henry*, was actually declared Heir apparent to the Crown by King *Richard* his Uncle; by virtue whereof, (but for the Accidents we have mentioned) he and all his Family besides failing soon after, this *Elizabeth* would have inherited the Right of her said Brother; and thus established the royal Dignity in the Family of which we here treat.

HAVING now traced the illustrious Alliances and Descent of the two elder Branches of this House, we come in the next place to shew those of that Line of which *John*, now Earl of *Egmont*, is the Chief, which are not inferior to any we have already mentioned.

THIS Line, which took its Beginning from another younger Son of *William Gouel de Perceval*, and Brother to the Ancestors of the Barons of *Kary* and *Tichmerfsh*, is in the first place intitled to the Alliances in common of their House before their Separation, which are those of the Daughter of the Earl of *Breteuil*, and of the Earl of *Mellent*, whose royal Derivation we have already set forth at large.

WE shall not take any time to enlarge upon the Alliance* of *Richard de Perceval*, the first of this Branch, with the Daughter of *William de Moion*, who was doubtless the same with the famous Earl of *Somerset*, from whom that great House of *Mobun*, or *Moion*, did descend. Nor of those of his Descendants at different times with the Heirefs of *Dampmartin*, *Bretesche*, *St. Maur*, *Aÿton*, *Cave*, &c. (of which we shall speak hereafter in the Body of this Work) all Families of great Distinction in this Kingdom. — We shall pass to that Marriage † of *David Perceval*, with *Alice*, Daughter of *Thomas*, Sister and Heir of *John de la More*, or *Bythemore*, sprung from
the

* Moion, Earls of Somerset. † Bythemore, alias de la More.

the ancient Barons of that Name in the County of Somerset.

THIS Lady was not only Heiress to her own great Family, but also to those of *Gournay*, *Berkeley*, (a second Brother of the present House of *Berkeley*) *Gaunt*, Baron of *Folkingham*, *Paganell*, *Doway*, and *Counteville*, alias *Caundeville*, or *Camville*, who were also in the same Rank. — The Rights of all these Families by Heiresses descended into this Line, of which, in the sixth Book of this Work, a particular Pedigree will be given, we shall only therefore take notice here, that through that of *Gaunt*, which Family were Earls of *Lincoln*, a Descent immediately is derived to this House from that of the Sovereign Counts of *Flanders*, and through them from most of the Sovereign Houses of that early Age; *Gilbert de Gaunt*, the first who came over here, being the third Son to *Baldwin*, the sixth Earl of *Flanders*, and Nephew to *Maud*, Daughter to *Baldwin*, the fifth Earl of *Flanders*, and Wife to *William* the Conqueror, from whom he received Possessions in *England* of a vast Extent. — Among others, a Descent through the said Earls of *Flanders* is derived to this House by Marriage, from the *Carolinian* Kings of *France*, by *Judith*, Daughter of *Charles* the Bald, of that Line, who was Wife to *Baldwin*, surnamed *Iron-arm*, who died in 880. — From the *Saxon* Kings of *England*, by *Elfrida*, Daughter of *Alfred* the Great, who was Wife of *Arnulf* the Great, Earl of *Flanders*, who died in 964. — From the Dukes of *Saxony*, of the House of *Billung*, by *Mitchtild*, the Daughter of *Billung*, Duke of *Saxony*, who was Wife of *Baldwin* the Third, who died before the last named *Arnulf*, his Father. — From the Kings of *Italy*, by *Susanna*, Daughter of *Berenger* the Second, King of *Italy*, Wife of *Arnulf* the Second, Count of *Flanders*. — And from the Imperial House of *Luxembourg*, by ——— the Daughter of *Frederick*, of that House, Count of the *Moselle*, who was married to *Baldwin*, surnamed *Barbatus*, all Earls of *Flanders*. ——— To which we must add, that

that Descent also from the Sovereign House of *Brittany*, which accrued from the Marriage of *Walter de Gaunt*, Baron of *Folkingham*, with *Maud*, Daughter of *Stephen*, Earl of *Brittany* and *Richmond*, with whom he obtained, as her Dower, the whole Territory of *Swaledale*, in the North of *England*. -- And here we must observe further, that by the Heirefs of the House of *Gournay*, the Blood of that eminent Branch also of this great House is centered in itself again.

THE next Alliance * of this Family brought into it another Tide of Royal Blood; for *Elizabeth Bampfylde*, the Daughter of Sir *Edward Bampfylde*, of *Poltymore*, in the County of *Devon*, Knt. (whether an Heirefs or not, which is by some affirmed, and by others denied it matters not,) brought with her in Marriage to *George Perceval*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Egmont*, in the sixth Degree, a noble Descent, through the Family of *Beauchamp*, of *Rime*, (second Son of *John Beauchamp*, Baron of *Hatche*, of the Family of the great Earls of *Warwick* of that Name,) from *Sibilla*, the Wife of *William de Ferrariis*, Earl of *Derby*, Daughter, and one of the Co-heirs of *Isabella*, sole Daughter and Heir of *Eva*, Daughter and Heir of *Diarmud Macmorrough*, King of *Leinster*, in *Ireland*; who, if the Histories of that Country may be credited, was the eighty-fifth, inclusive, in a direct Male Line from *Heremon*, the Son of *Milesius*, King of *Spain*, whose three Sons, *Heber*, *Ir*, and *Heremon*, (as they assert) established themselves in that Kingdom about the Year of the World 2704, and before Christ 1300, from whom their Monarchs and most ancient Families are said to derive their Descent. --- All that we shall say further of this Descent is this, which is as remarkable as any thing of that nature can possibly be, and perhaps not to be paralleled again in any other Family. --- That it is reiterated no less than twenty-eight times from
the

* Bampfylde.

the said *Eva*, Daughter of the King of *Leinster*, the present House of *Percival* being sprung as often as we have said from the Issue of every one of the five Daughters, and Coheirs of *Isabel*, the Daughter and Heir of the said Princess, and of the Great *William Marshal*, Earl of *Pembroke*, her Husband, through an infinite Number of the greatest Houses of this Kingdom; so that, in a very uncommon manner, the Blood of that Royal House has centered in this one Family; the Deduction of which is so very curious, that we shall think it necessary to speak of it more particularly at the End of this Chapter.

AND thro' the same Family, *viz.* *Margaret* the Wife *William Bampfylde*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *John St. Maur*, Son of Sir *Thomas St. Maur*, Son of *John St. Maur*, of *Rode*, (by *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Thomas*, Lord *Cobham*) Son of *John St. Maur*, second Son of *Richard*, Lord *St. Maur*, by his Wife *Ellen*, Daughter and Coheir of *Allen*, Lord *Zouche*, of *Ashby*, Son of *Roger*, Lord *Zouche*, by *Elena*, Daughter and Coheir of *Allan*, Lord of *Galloway*, Constable of *Scotland*, by his Wife *Margaret*, Daughter and Coheir of *David*, Earl of *Huntingdon*, Son of *Henry*, Earl of *Huntingdon*, Son of *David*, King of *Scotland*; came in also to this Line, all those Descents which we mentioned in the second Line of this House, (*viz.* of *Tichmerso*) to have accrued to them by the Marriage of the Daughter and Heir of *Robert*, Lord *Holland*; among which are those from the Sovereign Houses of *Normandy*, *Brittany* and *France*, the *Saxon* Kings of *England*, the Kings of *Hungary*, and the Kings of *Scotland*.

AND (what is also remarkable) through *Nicholas St. Maur*, the second Baron of that Name, just now mentioned, who married *Muriel*, the sole Daughter and Heir of *James*, Son of *Richard*, the last Lord *Luvel* of *Kery*. This House acquired also a Descent in Blood from that, the eldest Branch of their own Stock, deriving also from them those Descents from the Crown of *Scotland*, which they obtained by the

Marriage of the Daughter of the said Earl of *Douglafs*: All which will more minutely appear in the Deduction of Royal Descents at the End of this Chapter.

RICHARD PERCEVAL *, (Son of *George* last mentioned) the Ancestor in the fifth Degree to the present Earl, added likewise to the Dignity of this House, by his Marriage with *Alice*, the Daughter of *John Sherman*, of *Ottry St. Mary's*, in the County of *Devon*.---For besides her Alliance to the best and noblest Families in those Parts, *viz.* the *Fortescues*, now Barons of *Clinton*, in this Kingdom; the *Greenvilles*, Ancestors to the late Earls of *Bath*, and the present Countess of *Granville*, the *Drakes* of *Ashe*, &c. &c. he acquired, through the House of *Greenville*, as appears from the Pedigree of that Family, another Descent from the House of *Normandy*, that is to say, from *Robert*, Count of *Corboille*, a younger Son of *Rollo*, the first Duke of that Province.

WE shall not stop here to say any thing of the two succeeding Matches of this House with *Usher*, though a Family of great Antiquity and Note, nor with *Southwell*, though nobly allied to very ancient and eminent Families, because we have not as yet discovered that they are deduced by any Channel from any of the Sovereign Houses, which we chiefly consider in this Place.

BUT as to that Marriage with Sir *John Perceval*, Baronet, Father to the Earl of *Egmont* that now is, not only many of those Descents we have already traced were renewed to this House through the Channel of that, but likewise several others gained from different Branches of the Royal Family of *England*.

FOR through *Margaret* †, the Wife of *John Deering*, of *Surrenden*, Esq; Daughter and Heir of *John Brent*, of *Charing*, in the County of *Kent*, by his Wife *Anne*, third Daughter and Coheir of Sir *Edward Berkely*,

* Sherman.

† Deering.

Berkely, of the *Vine*, in *Hampshire*, Knight, by his Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *George Nevil*, Baron of *Bergavenny*, this House of *Deering* acquired a Descent indisputably from *Edmund Crouchback*, Earl of *Lancaster*, younger Son of King *Henry* the Third; from *Joan*, of *Acres*, Daughter to King *Edward* the First; from *Edmund*, of *Langley*, Duke of *York*; and *John* of *Gaunt*, Son of *Edward* the Third, King of *England*, whose Posterity struggling for, and alternately obtaining the Crown, were the Means of those cruel Civil Wars which so long disturbed the Peace and Tranquillity of this Land.

AGAIN, by the Marriage of Sir *Edward Deering*, Baronet, with *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *John Ashburnham*, (whose Ancestor had married another Coheir of the same Sir *Edward Berkeley*,) the same Pretensions were redoubled to the Descendants of that House; by which Marriage also (the Family of *Beaumont* having matched into that of *Ashburnham*) another Descent was added through another Channel from the same *Edmund Crouchback*, Earl of *Lancaster*, younger Son of *Henry* the Third, King of *England*, to the same Family; as also one through the same House of *Beaumont* and *Ashburnham*, from *Lewis* the Eighth, King of *France*, from whom in a direct Male Line the House of *Beaumont* is derived.

IN the course of these Descents, many are redoubled upon each other by different Intermarriages, by which they are multiplied to a great Number; to avoid the Difficulty therefore that would arise upon the Detail of these, we must refer to the Account we shall give of them in the Close of this Chapter.

THE * Alliance made by the present Earl of *Egmont*, was suited to the Dignity of his own great Extraction, and agreeable to the rest; for by *Catherine*, eldest Daughter of Sir *Philip Parker*, of *Erwarton*, in *Com. Suffolk*, Baronet, lineal Heir Male to the Baron of *Morley*;--- the very individual De-

* Parker.

scant, which we have before deduced from the Royal Houses of *England, Scotland, France, &c.* to the second Branch of this Family, by the Marriage of the Heiress of *John, Lord Luvel of Tichmersh*, is brought down again into this the younger Branch of the House of *Perceval*, by the Marriage of Sir *Philip Parker*, Knight, to *Alice*, Sister and sole Heir of *Henry*, the last Lord *Morley* of that Line, viz. the Son of *William Luvel, Lord Morley*, in right of his Wife, the Heiress of *Morley*, second Son of *William, Lord Luvel of Tichmersh*, aforesaid.

AND thus, a thing which is scarcely to be paralleled in any Family, has happened, that at length, by different Marriages, the Blood of these three great Branches of this Family, which have failed, have, from the very last of their Lines, returned, as it were, into itself; for it is returned into the only remaining Family of the same Extraction, which has by that means acquired the compleat Glory of all those great Alliances which any of its whole Stock has acquired in the vast Space of 700 Years.

*JOHN**, now Lord Viscount *Perceval*, Son and Heir apparent to the said Earl of *Egmont*, acting upon the same Principles with his Forefathers, has shewn an equal Regard to the Honour of his House, having married *Catherine*, the second Daughter of *James*, late Earl of *Salisbury*, (by his Wife *Anne*, second Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas Tufton*, Earl of *Thanet*, by his Wife *Catherine*, Daughter and Coheir of *Henry Cavendish*, Duke of *Newcastle*.)--- Which Lady is not only descended from a very ancient House, long since enobled by the successive Services of *William Cecil*, Lord *Burleigh*, and *Robert Cecil*, his Son, first Earl of *Salisbury*, (premier Minister of State to Queen *Elizabeth*, and to King *James* the First of *England*,) but intitled to a Claim of Blood (through the Marriage of *Margaret Lady Manners*, Daughter

* Cecil, Earl of Salisbury.

of the House of YVERY, &c. 157

to *John*, Earl of *Rutland*, with *James*, Earl of *Salisbury*, her Great Grandfather,) from *Edmund*, of *Woodstock*, Earl of *Kent*, younger Son to King *Edward* the First; from *Lionel*, Duke of *Clarence*; *Edmund*, of *Langley*, Duke of *York*; and *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*; Sons to King *Edward* the Third.

To sum up, therefore, the illustrious Descent of the present House of *Yvery*, we mean that Branch of which the Earl of *Egmont* is the Chief, we shall cursorily shew the Number of Times it is descended from the Sovereign Houses of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*. To make an exact Deduction would be too voluminous, we shall therefore only mention the Families through which these Descents accrued; which being consulted, will at any time enable those who desire to be more particular, or those who would be satisfied of the Truth, to attain a thorough Satisfaction, with great Ease, from the Books of the Baro- nage which treat of these respective Houses.

FIRST then, it is lineally descended from *William* the Conqueror fifty-two different Times.----- That is, first,

THROUGH *Gundred de Warren*, his Daughter; *Warren*, Earl of *Surrey*; *Plantagenet*, Earl *Warren*; *Fitzalan*, Earl of *Arundel*; the Baron *Morley*; the Baron *Lovel*, of *Morley*; and the Baron *Parker*, of *Morley*.

SECONDLY, Through the same *Gundred*; *Bellomont*, Earl of *Warwick*; *Beauchamp*, Earl of *Warwick*; *Stafford*, Earl of *Stafford*; *de la Pole*, Earl of *Suffolk*; *Morley*, *Lovel*, and *Parker*.

AND fifty Times through the other Descents, which we shall immediately mention.

IT is descended from *Edmund Crouchback*, Earl of *Lancaster*, Son to King *Henry* the Third, nine times, viz.

1. Through *Beaumont* Earl of *Buchan*, *Asburnham*, and *Dering*.

2. Through *Fitzalan* Earl of *Arundel*, *Bobun* Earl of *Hereford*, *Thomas* of *Woodstock*, Duke of *Gloucester*, *Stafford* Earl of *Stafford*, *Howard* Duke of *Norfolk*, *Sackville* Earl of *Dorset*, *Tuiston* Earl of *Thanet*, and *Cecil* Earl of *Salisbury*.

3. Through *Fitzalan* Earl of *Arundel*, the Barons *Roos*, *Morley*, *Luvel*, and *Parker*.

4. Through *Fitzalan* Earl of *Arundel*, *Beauchamp* Earl of *Worcester* and *Warwick*, and Barons of *Bergavenny*, *Berkeley* of the *Vine*, *Brent* of *Charing*, and *Dering*.

5. Through ditto *Asburnham* and *Dering*.

6. Through *Fitzalan* Earl of *Arundel*, *Butler* Earl of *Ormonde*, *Talbot* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, *Dacres* of *Gillesland*, *Clifford* Earl of *Cumberland*, *Tuiston*, and *Cecil*.

7. Through *Fitzalan* Earl of *Arundel*, *Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolk*, *Howard* Duke of *Norfolk*, *Sackville* Earl of *Dorset*, *Tuiston*, and *Cecil*.

8. Through *Fitzalan* Earl of *Arundel*, *Percy* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham*, *Howard* Duke of *Norfolk*, *Sackville* Earl of *Dorset*, *Tuiston*, and *Cecil*.

9. Through *Fitzalan* Earl of *Arundel*, *Percy* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Clifford* Earl of *Cumberland*, *Dorset*, *Tuiston*, and *Cecil*.

IT is descended from *Thomas* of *Brotherton*, Duke of *Norfolk*, fifth Son of King *Edward* the first.

1. Once through *Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolk*, *Howard* Duke of *Norfolk*, *Dorset*, *Tuiston*, *Cecil*.

of the House of YVERY, &c. 159

IT is descended from *Edmund Plantagenet* Earl of *Kent*, Son of King *Edward* the First, three times.

1. Through *Holland* Earl of *Kent*, *Plantagenet* Earl of *Cambridge*, and *York*, *St. Leger*, *Manners* Earl of *Rutland*, and *Cecil*.

2. Through *Holland* Earl of *Kent*, *Somerset* *Beaufort*, *Percy* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Clifford* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Tufton*, and *Cecil*.

3. Through *Holland* Earl of *Kent*, the Barons *Powes*, *Tiptoft*, and *Roos*, *Manners* Earl of *Rutland*, *Tufton*, and *Cecil*.

IT is descended from *Joan* of *Acres*, Daughter to King *Edward* the First, nine times.

1. Through *Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Audley* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Stafford* Earl of *Stafford*, *Roos*, *Manners*, and *Cecil*.

2. Through *Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Audley* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Stafford* Earl of *Stafford*, *de la Pole* Earl of *Suffolk*, *Morley*, *Luvel*, and *Parker*.

3. Through *Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Burgh* Earl of *Ulster*, *Plantagenet* Duke of *Clarence*, *Mortimer* Earl of *March*, *Percy* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Clifford*, *Tufton*, and *Cecil*.

4. Through ditto *Percy* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Clifford*, *Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham*, *Howard* Duke of *Norfolk*, *Sackville* Earl of *Dorset*, *Tufton* and *Cecil*.

5. Through *Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Damory*, *Bardolf*, *Morley*, *Luvel*, and *Parker*.

6. Through *Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Verdon*, *Ferriers* of *Groby*, *Despencer*, *Morley*, *Luvel*, and *Parker*.

7. Through *Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Verdon*, *Ferriers* of *Groby*, *Beauchamp* Earl of *Warwick*, *Roos*, *Morley*, *Luvel*, *Parker*.

8. Through *Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Verdon*, *Ferriers* of *Groby*, *Beauchamp* Earl of *Worcester* and Baron of *Bergavenny*, *Berkeley* of the *Vine*, *Brent*, and *Dering*.

9. Through ditto *Berkeley* of the *Vine*, *Ashburnham*, and *Dering*.

IT is descended from *Elizabeth de Bobun*, another Daughter of King *Edward* the First, five times.

1. Through *Bobun* Earl of *Hereford*, *Fitzalan* Earl of *Arundel*, *Beauchamp* Earl of *Worcester*, and Baron *Bergavenny*, *Berkeley* of the *Vine*, *Brent*, and *Dering*.

2. Through ditto *Berkeley* of the *Vine*, *Ashburnham*, and *Dering*.

3. Through *Bobun* Earl of *Hereford*, *Fitzalan* Earl of *Arundel*, *Roos*, *Manners*, and *Cecil*.

4. Through ditto *Roos*, *Morley*, *Luvel*, and *Parker*.

5. Through *Bobun* Earl of *Hereford*, *Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolk*, *Howard* Duke of *Norfolk*, *Dorset*, *Tuiston*, and *Cecil*.

IT is descended from *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*, Son to King *Edward* the Third, four times.

1. Through *Mortimer* Earl of *March*, *Percy* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Clifford* Earl of *Cumberland*, *Dorset*, *Tuiston*, and *Cecil*.

2. Through ditto *Percy* Earl of *Northumberland*, (by another Daughter of *Percy*), *Clifford*, *Dorset*, *Tuiston*, and *Cecil*.

3. Through *Mortimer*, *Cambridge*, and *York*, *St. Leger*, *Manners* Earl of *Rutland*, and *Cecil*.

4. Through ditto *Percy* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham*, *Howard* Duke of *Norfolk*, *Dorset*, *Tuiston*, and *Cecil*.

IT is descended from *Edmund* of *Langley* Duke of *York*, also Son to King *Edward* the Third, three times.

1. Through *St. Leger*, *Manners*, and *Cecil*.

2. Through *Despencer*, *Beauchamp* Baron of *Bergavenny*, *Berkeley* of the *Vine*, *Brent*, and *Dering*.

3. Through ditto *Berkeley* of the *Vine*, *Brent*, *Ashburnham*, and *Dering*.

IT is descended from *Thomas of Woodstock Duke of Gloucester*, also Son to King *Edward the Third*, once.

1. Through *Stafford Duke of Buckingham*, *Howard Duke of Norfolk*, *Dorset*, *Tuſton*, and *Cecil*.

IT is descended from *John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaſter*, and King of *Caſtile*, also Son to King *Edward the Third*, ſeven times.

1. Through *Nevil Earl of Weſtmoreland*, *Plantagenet Duke of York*, *St. Leger*, *Manners*, and *Cecil*.

2. Through *Nevil Earl of Weſtmoreland*, *Clifford*, *Dorſet*, *Tuſton*, and *Cecil*.

3. Through ditto, by another Daughter of *Percy Earl of Northumberland*, married to *Clifford*.

4. Through *Somerſet*, *Beaufort*, *Spencer*, *Percy Earl of Northumberland*, *Clifford*, *Dorſet*, *Tuſton*, and *Cecil*.

5. Through *Nevil Earl of Weſtmoreland*, and *Nevil Baron of Bergavenny*, *Berkeley of the Vine*, *Brent*, and *Dering*.

6. Through ditto *Brent*, *Ajburnham*, and *Dering*.

7. Through *Nevil Earl of Weſtmoreland*, *Stafford Duke of Buckingham*, *Howard Duke of Norfolk*, *Dorſet*, *Tuſton*, and *Cecil*.

Amounting in the whole to *five and forty* diſtinct and ſeveral Deſcents from the Royal Family of *England* ſince the Conqueſt, beſides eight more included in the next Deduction from the Kings of *Scotland*.

FROM the Kings of *Scotland* this Family is deſcended eight times.

1. Through *Warren Earl of Warren and Surry*, the Prince of *Scotland* and Earl of *Huntingdon*, *Roos Lord Roos*, *Manners Earl of Rutland*, and *Cecil Earl of Salisbury*.

2. Through ditto *Warren*, *Huntingdon*, *Roos*, *Morley*, *Luvel*, and *Parker*.

3. Through ditto *Warren, Huntingdon, Hastings, Gray Lord Gray, Calthorpe, and Parker.*

4. Through ditto *Warren, Huntingdon, Galloway Constable of Scotland, Quincy Earl of Winchester, Zouche Lord Zouche, St. Maur Lord St. Maur, and Bampfylde.*

5. Through ditto *Warren, Huntingdon, Galloway, Baliol, Comyn of Badenach, Douglass Earl Douglass, Luvel Baron of Kary, St. Maur, and Bampfylde.*

6. Through ditto *Warren, Huntingdon, Galloway, Quincy, Ferrers Earl of Derby and Baron of Groby, Beauchamp Earl of Warwick, Roos, Morley, Luvel, and Parker.*

7. Through ditto *Warren, Huntingdon, Galloway, Quincy, Ferrers, Beauchamp, Roos, Manners, and Cecil.*

8. Through ditto *Warren, Huntingdon, Galloway, Quincy, Ferrers, Despencer, Morley, Luvel, and Parker.*

FROM the ancient Kings of Ireland of the *Milesian* Race, and particularly from *Dermot Mac Murrough*, the last King of *Linster*, eight and twenty times, through the five Daughters and Coheirs of *William Marshal* Earl of *Pembroke*, by the Daughter and Heir of *Strongbow* Earl of *Pembroke*, by his Wife, sole Daughter and Heir of the said *Dermot Mac Murrough*.

1. FROM *Joan Marshal* *, through *Munchens*, *Valence* Earl of *Pembroke*, *Hastings* Earl of *Pembroke*, *Gray* of *Ruthen*, *Calthorpe*, and *Parker*.

2. From *Eva Marshal*, through *Braose*, *Mortimer*, *Beauchamp* Earl of *Warwick*, *Stafford* Earl of *Stafford*, *De la Pole* Earl of *Suffolk*, *Morley*, and *Parker*.

3. From ditto *Eva* †, *Cartilupe*, *Hastings*, *Gray* of *Ruthen*, *Calthorpe*, and *Parker*.

4.

* Joan once.

† Eva nine times.

of the House of YVERY, &c. 163

4. From ditto Eva, through Cantilupe, Zouche of Harringworth, Luvel of Tichmersh, Morley, and Parker.

5. From ditto Eva, through Braose, Mortimer, Beauchamp Earl of Worcester, Nevil of Bergavenny, Berkeley of the Vine, Brent, and Dering.

6. From ditto Eva, through Braose, Mortimer, Beauchamp, Nevil, Berkeley, Brent, Ashburnham, and Dering.

7. From ditto Eva, through Braose, Mortimer Earl of March, Charlton of Powes, Tiptoft of Langor, Roos, Manners Earl of Rutland, and Cecil Earl of Salisbury.

8. From ditto Eva, through Braose, Mortimer, Beauchamp, Roos, Manners, and Cecil.

9. From ditto Eva, through Braose, Mortimer, Berkeley Lord Berkeley, Beauchamp Earl of Warwick and Albemarle, Roos, Manners, and Cecil.

10. From ditto Eva, Braose, Mortimer, York, St. Leger, Manners, and Cecil.

11. From § Sibilla Mareschall, through Ferrers Earl of Derby, Vivorin, or de Fortibus, Beauchamp of Hacche, and Beauchamp of Rime, and Bampfylde.

12. From † Isabella Mareschall, through Clare Earl of Gloucester, Despencer Earl of Gloucester, Berkeley Lord Berkeley, Roos, Manners, and Cecil.

13. Through ditto Isabella, Clare Earl of Gloucester, Verdon, Ferrers of Groby, Beauchamp Earl of Warwick, Roos, Manners, and Cecil.

14. Through ditto Isabella, Clare Earl of Gloucester, Aldithley Earl of Gloucester, Stafford Earl Stafford, Charlton of Powes, Tiptoft of Langor, Roos, Manners, and Cecil.

15. Through ditto Isabella, Margaret Daughter of Clare Earl of Gloucester, Aldithley Earl of Gloucester, Stafford Earl Stafford, Roos, Morley, Luvel, and Parker.

16. Through ditto *Isabella*, *Margaret* Daughter of *Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Alditiley*, *Stafford*, *Delapole* Earl of *Suffolk*, *Morley*, *Luvel*, and *Parker*.

17. Through ditto *Isabella*, *Elinor* Daughter of *Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Despencer* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Beauchamp* Earl of *Worcester*, *Nevil*, *Berkeley*, *Brent*, and *Dering*.

18. Through ditto *Isabella*, *Elinor de Clare*, *Despencer*, *Beauchamp*, *Nevil*, *Berkeley*, *Brent*, *Ashburnham*, and *Dering*.

19. Through ditto *Isabella*, *Elinor de Clare*, *Despencer*, *Morley*, *Luvel*, and *Parker*.

20. Through ditto *Isabella*, *Elizabeth* Daughter of *Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*, *Verdon*, *Ferrers* of *Groby*, *Despencer*, *Beauchamp*, *Nevil*, *Berkeley*, *Brent*, and *Dering*.

21. Through ditto *Brent*, *Ashburnham*, and *Dering*.

22. Through ditto *Isabella*, *Elizabeth de Clare*, *Verdon*, *Ferrers*, *Despencer*, *Morley*, *Luvel*, and *Parker*.

23. From ditto *Isabella*, *Elizabeth de Clare*, *Damory*, *Bardolf*, *Morley*, *Luvel*, and *Parker*.

24. From ditto *Isabella*, *Elizabeth de Clare*, *Burgo* Earl of *Ulster*, the Duke of *Clarence*, *Mortimer* Earl of *March*, *Anne* of *York*, *St. Leger*, *Manners*, and *Cecil*.

25. From *Maud Mareschall**, through *Plantagenet* Earl *Warren*, *Fitzalan* Earl of *Arundel*, *Beauchamp* Earl of *Worcester*, *Nevil*, *Berkeley*, *Brent*, and *Dering*.

26. Through ditto *Maud*, *Plantagenet*, *Fitzalan*, *Beauchamp*, *Nevil*, *Berkeley*, *Brent*, *Ashburnham*, and *Dering*.

27. Through ditto *Maud*, *Plantagenet*, *Fitzalan*, *Roos*, *Morley*, *Luvel*, and *Parker*.

28. Through ditto *Maud*, *Plantagenet*, *Fitzalan*, *Holland* Earl of *Kent*, *Mortimer* Earl of *March*, *York*, *St. Leger*, *Manners*, and *Cecil*.

* *Maud* four times.

A
Genealogical History

OF THE
HOUSE of *YVERY*;

In its Different BRANCHES of
YVERY, LUVEL, PERCEVAL,
and GOURNAY.

B O O K II.

CONTAINING
The Descents of the Earls and Barons
of *Yvery, Oisery, St. Pathus,* and
Rosny, in Normandy.



Velut inter Ignis Luna Minores.

TABLE to BOOK the Second, containing the Descent of the Earls and Barons of YVERY.

Eudes, Duke of Brittany=^{***}AGNEZ,

ROBERT, Lord of Yvery, Vassè, &c. in Normandy; Kary and Harpetre, in England, 1066—living 1083.

WILLIAM. GOUEL. ASCELIN GOUEL=^{***}ISABELLA, natural Daughter DE PERCEVAL, and Heiress in part to William, Earl of Yvery, in Normandy, died A.D. 1119. Earl of Breteuil, Pacey, Constan-tin and Yvery.

JOHN, who had Harpetre for his Portion, from whom the Barons Harpetre and Gournay. See Book vii. fol. 1. N. N. a Daughter, Wife of Rufus, a Norman. Three Sons, whose Names are not record-ed. ROGER, surnamed Balbus, Lord of Grandis Silva. ROBERT GOUEL, Lord of Yvery, eldest Son of Ascelin, who was surdied without Issue. WILLIAM GOUEL DE PERCEVAL was the first who was named Lupel-lus, Earl of Yvery in Normandy, and Baron of Kary in England, died between 1153 and 1158. ^{***}AUBERIE, Sister of Waleran Earl of Mellent, in Normandy, and Daughter of Robert.

^{***}ISA-BEL-^{***}LA. =WILLI-AM LU-VEL. Lord of Minster, 8 Ric. I. See Book iv. fol. =MA-TIL-DA. HENRY LUVEL, Baron of Kary, temp. Ric. I. See Book iii. fol. RICHARD, surnamed de Perceval, temp. Ric. I. See Book v. and vi. fol. RALF LUVEL. Lord of Yvery, eldest Son of William Goel de Perceval, Butler of Normandy, died A. D. 1176. =WALERAN, eldest Son of William Goel de Perceval, Butler of Normandy, died A. D. 1176.

ROBERT, or ROGER, Baron of Yvery.=

ROBERT, living A. D. 1224, and 1226. GOUEL, living A. D. 1224, and 1226. WALERAN, Baron of Yvery, living A. D. 1224, and 1226. =^{***}AGNEZ, Daughter of Gerard, third Lord of Montreuil Bellay, Widow of William, second Vis-count of Melun.

N. N. Baron of Yvery.=

^{***}GUILLEMETTE, Daughter of John de l'Ije Adam, and of Heloyse his Wife, Lady of Noerat and Cramp Mesnil, cutlived her Husband, and died without Issue, 1360. =ROBERT, Baron of Yvery. =N. N.

JOHN, Baron of Yvery, and Banneret, living 1355.=

WILLIAM, A

A

WILLIAM, Baron of Yvery, = MARY, ^{***} Daughter of Charles de Montmerency,
 Lord of Yvery and St. Patbus, | Lord of Damville, Chief Butler and Marechal
 living | of France.

<p>^{***} BEATRIX, = Daughter of <i>Rob. de Har-</i> <i>court</i>, 4th of that Name, Ld. of <i>Beau-</i> <i>mesnil</i>, and <i>Rosny</i>.</p>	<p>JOHN = DE Y- VERY, Lord of <i>Rosny</i>, Baron.</p>	<p>^{***} IDA DE SA- QUAINVIL- LE, Daughter of <i>John de Sa-</i> <i>quainville</i>, Lord of <i>Blanc</i>.</p>	<p>CHARLES, Baron of Yvery, = Lord of <i>Oisery</i> and <i>St.</i> <i>Patbus</i>, Chamberlain to the King, Grand Master of the Forests and Waters of <i>France</i>, killed in Battle in <i>Picardie</i> 1421—he died without Issue.</p>	<p>^{***} CATHA- RINE, Daughter of <i>Philip</i> <i>de Savoisy</i>, Lord of <i>Seignelay</i>.</p>
---	---	--	--	--

See Anselm's Genealogies of France for the Arms, Crest, and Supporters of the House of Yvery, vol. viii. fol. 879.

Arms — Or, three Chevrans, Gules. — Supporters — a Lion and a Griffin. —
 Crest — a Dog's Head collar'd, *ibid*.

But this Crest was mistaken, for it is a Wolf's Head.

The Motto, or *Cry de Guerre*, is YVERY — as we learn from the History of the House of Harcourt by la Roque.

A

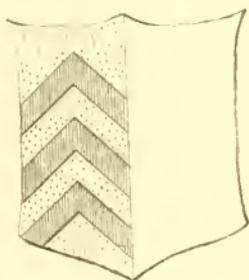
A
Genealogical History
OF THE
HOUSE of YVERY, &c.

B O O K II.

C H A P. I.

Robert *Lord of Yvery, Breherval, or Percheval, Villariis-vastatis, or Vassè, in Normandy; Kary and Harpetreu, in England.*

YVERY.



N. N.

IT is a Fault in an Historian never to be pardoned, to advance any thing without a Proof which is capable of being proved.---- Such a Method of writing will never fail to meet with Contempt; and it is necessary, by a general Rule,

to consider all such Productions as false and forged, since any Indulgence in this Particular must in length of time obscure all true History, and fill the Story of the World with nothing but Fable and Romance. The Accounts of private Families require this Exactness still more than those of the Publick, since Interest and Vanity, and the Possibility of Imposition still operate more strongly upon them.-- It is therefore with a scrupulous Nicety, that we have taken this necessary Precaution in the ensuing History of the House of *Yvery*.

BUT as strongly as we advance, and as we pursue this Doctrine, it is nevertheless to be observed that there is some Deviation to be made from the rigid Force of this Proposition; for in Histories of all kinds, either private or publick, where the Story is raised upon authentick Evidence as high as authentick Evidence can carry any Story, it is as much the Duty of an Author to retire further into the Shades of Antiquity upon probable Conjecture, as it is to be exact upon positive Grounds in later Ages.---Since if in those dark Periods he affirms nothing more positively than the Nature of his Surmises may justly bear, those Surmises may prove afterwards of great Service to light others still further to the Truth, and may procure in time a Certainty of that which is but at present dubious.

IT has seemed proper to premise this Observation before we enter upon the direct History of this illustrious Family, that we may not surprize too much the Generality of our Readers, by the immense Antiquity which in justice we think ourselves obliged to ascribe to it, and that we may be understood, at the same time, to act with that Candour and Integrity which we are determined inviolably to pursue in the course of this Work.---After having thus shewn the Reason of carrying our Enquiries so far, we cannot doubt but that we shall be freed from any Imputation of desiring to cast a false Lustre upon the Subject of our Labours, especially as our Suppositions
are

are so pregnant, that they carry every thing but direct and absolute Demonstration with them.

WE have already given our Reasons in the first Chapter of the first Book of this Work, to prove the House of *Perceval* to be deduced from the Province of *Lower Brittany*, and from the Similitude of Arms, and from the Surname of *Gouel*, which they have so often assumed, and in which District they so long remained, together with other strong Circumstances, that they were sprung from the Princes of that House, to the younger Sons of which that Territory was in very ancient time a Portion.--- Taking therefore our Footing here, we may reasonably conclude, and with great Appearance of Truth, from what Stock this Family proceeded many Centuries before our direct and lineal Deductions of it.

FOR, upon these Grounds, we may, in a manner, determine this House to be of a *Celtick* Original.-- We have Authority sufficient from *Julius Caesar*, and from the ancient *Roman* Authors, to pronounce that Nation of the ancient Gauls to have been the Parents of the first Inhabitants of *Great Britain*. Their near Situation, Similitude of Religion, Manners, and Language, render it a Point indisputable. The Ancestors of this Family were, in all probability, among those ancient Inhabitants of this Island, who after long and brave Resistance to the *Roman* Power, yielded at length to her prevailing Force, and became subject to her extended Empire.---- In this Condition, they probably remained till the Year of Christ 458; some time before that Æra, the Empire being no longer in a Condition to protect its Provinces, and being even incapable to defend its Capital against its own Factions, and the Incurfions of the barbarous Nations, this People, enervated by the Luxury which the *Romans* had designedly introduced among them, were left to the Mercy of the *Picts* and *Scots*, who inhabited the North of the Island now called *Scot-*

land; and being unable, in that effeminate and divided State, to resist the Ravages and Inroads of that hardy Race of Men, were obliged to call in to their Assistance the Nation of the *Germans*, called the *Saxons*, who, from their Allies, became soon their Masters, and exercised a Tyranny wholly insupportable, and such as levelled at their very Extirpation.

A Part of this People*, who were settled in, or bordered upon that Province of *England* now called *Wales*, retiring into the Fastnesses of that mountainous Country, bravely defended themselves during the whole Domination of the *Saxons* in this Island, and their Posterity still inhabit there; but the Natives of the Western and Southern Countries not equally secured by Situation, and more exposed to the Attempts of this foreign Enemy, were soon overpowered by their vast Numbers, and obliged to fly their Country, and to transport themselves back again into that Part of ancient *Gaul* which lay opposite to their Shores, then called *Armorica*, and since named *Brittany*, from the Accession of these new Guests. The lower Parts of that Province being then but thinly peopled, they found but little Opposition to their new Settlements, which soon grew powerful by the constant Addition of new Fugitives from the Fury of the *Saxons*, for the Space of above fifty Years †, their Flight continuing till the Year of Christ 513.

THE † Countries they obtained on that Side, were all the Northern Coasts of *Brittany*, the Division of *St. Malo*, *Dol*, *St. Brieuc*, *Treguir*, *Leon*, *Cornouaille*, and a great Part of *Vannez*: The present Inhabitants of which Divisions are descended from them.— Their Government was regal, and established in the Family of *Rival*, or *Reith*, a Prince of the *Britons*, under whose

* Histoire de la Bretagne, par le pere l'Obineau.

† Ibid. † Ibid.

whose Conduct they first undertook this Transplantation. --- The Power of his Descendants still continued the same, but the Title of King was in time neglected, and changed into that of Count or Duke; under which Appellation the Sovereignty of that Territory continued to be exercised by the same Family, till the Daughter and Heiress of *Francis* the Second, last Duke of *Brittany*, united the Dutchy to the Crown of *France*, by her Marriage first with *Charles* the Eighth, and then with *Lewis* the Twelfth, about the End of the fifth Century.

WE must again refer, in this place, to the first Chapter of the first Book, for the Arguments which we have brought to prove the House of *Perceval* to be descended from this Line of *Rival*, and from the ancient Kings and Sovereigns of that Family; and, according to the strong and reasonable Grounds we have established upon them, we shall thus deduce their Original.

THE first of this Family was probably a Leader of the *Celtæ*, a Nation of the *Gauls* when they first inhabited the Isle of *Britain*. --- From these Services they became invested with the Degree of Power and Superiority, which were permitted in those early Ages to the *British* Kings. --- The first of these who is mentioned by Father *l'Obineau* in his History of *Brittany*, (the best that has been ever written of that Country) is *Gerenton*, whose Son *Cathou* had a Son *Urbien*, who had a Son *Withol*, and he a Son *Deroch*, who was the Father of *Rival*, formerly mentioned, the last of his Family, who governed the *Britons* in *England*, and the first who founded his Monarchy in that Province of *Gaul*, since called *Brittany*. --- From *Rival* the Descent is not authentickly deduced to *Erispoe*, who is however proved to be descended from the Sovereign House by Charters of *Solomon*, King of *Brittany*, his Grandson*. --- This *Erispoe*
left

* *l'Obineau's Hist. of Bretagne.*

left two Sons, *Rivallon* and *Nominoe*; to *Rivallon* succeeded *Solomon*, his Son, who was King of *Brittany*, but his Descendants lost the Crown, so that we shall pursue that Line no further. As to *Nominoe*, the Son of *Erispoe*, he governed *Brittany* at first under the Authority of *Lewis le Debonaire*, but afterwards assumed the Sovereignty.---*Erispoe* the Second, his Son, was also King of *Brittany*, but was killed by *Solomon*, before mentioned, his Uncle's Son, who assumed the Crown. This *Erispoe* left a Daughter, who married *Gurvant*, Count of *Rennes*, of the Royal House of *Brittany*, whose Son *Judicaels*, Count of *Rennes*, disputed, and at length divided the Dominion of *Brittany* with *Alan*, Grandson of *Solomon*, and died in Battle against the *Normans* in the Year 890.—His Son *Juel Berenger*, Count of *Rennes*, by his Wife *Gerberga*, left a Son, *Conan* the First, surnamed *le Tort*, who was also Count of *Rennes*, and married *Ermongade*, Daughter of *Fulco*, Son of *Geoffry Grise-gonell*, Count of *Anjou*, and was killed in the Year 992.---To him succeeded *Geoffry*, the first Count of *Rennes*, and Duke of *Brittany*, who married *Hawise*, Sister to *Richard* the second Duke of *Normandy*, whose younger Son was *Eudes*, afterwards Duke of *Brittany*; by his Wife *Agnez* he left, among many other Sons, one named *Robert*, of whom the Histories of *Brittany* speak nothing farther, but who was, as we presume, the same with *Robert* Lord of *Yvery*, the first of this Family that settled again in *England* upon the *Norman* Conquest, and from whom the Descent is clear and positively proved to the present Earl of *Egmont*, who is now the Chief of this great Family of which we treat in the ensuing Work.

THIS *Robert*, the lineal Ancestor of the Families of *Yvery*, *Luvel*, *Perceval*, and *Harpetre*, (which last afterwards assumed the Name of *Gournay*) was Lord of *Breberval*, *Montinney*, and *Villariis-vastatis* in *Normandy*.

IT appears * by the † Book of the Fees of that Dutchy, that he also held three Knights Fees in *Yvery*, of the Earldom of *Breteuil*, from whence he was surnamed of that Place.---This latter Estate was probably given to him before the Death of the Conqueror, and then held of the Duke himself; for the Tenure expressed in that Record was not created till the Year 1088, after the Death of that Prince, when *William* Earl of *Breteuil* obtained the Addition of that important Place to his other vast Estates.---The manner of which Acquisition is particularly recited by the ancient Historian *Ordericus Vitalis*, who says that the Castle and Town of *Yvery* were both in the Possession of *William* the Conqueror till his Death, and that *Robert* Earl of *Mellent* was the Viscount or Governor there in his Behalf. But that the said *Robert*, Earl of *Mellent*, with less Wisdom than he was wont to use, as the Historian observes, on other Occasions) resigned this great Post, in order to obtain in lieu thereof from that unthinking Prince, Duke *Robert Curthose*, the Castle of *Briofne*, in the same Dutchy, which was likewise a Place of mighty Strength, though far inferior to the other.--Whereupon *William* Earl of *Breteuil*, after this Exchange, laid claim to the said Castle and Town of *Yvery*, as built by *Albereda*, the Wife of *Ralf*, Earl of *Yvery*, his Great Grandmother, which the weak and easy Duke inconsiderately yielded to, though he not long after repented of it, and was glad of an Occasion to recover it again, as we shall come to shew; but he a second time as weakly parted with it for a Sum of Money, after which it long continued a terrible Annoyance to the succeeding Dukes of *Normandy*.--Concerning those Castles of *Breberval* and *Yvery*, Places of wonderful Strength and Importance, both as to their Construction and Situation, we have already spoken sufficiently in the fifth Chapter of the first Book,

* Normannici Scriptores, fol. 1037.

† Ordericus Vitalis, fol. 596.

Book, where we have treated of the Possessions of this House.---This *Robert* was doubtless, with some of his Sons, an Adventurer in the Army of the Duke of *Normandy* when he invaded *England*; for, upon the Success of that Undertaking, we find in * *Doomsday Book*--that *Robert* held *Harpetre* in the County of *Somerset*, of the Fee of the Earl of *Moriton* and *Cornwal*; and again, that *Robert* held *Kary* in the same County, of the Fee of *Roger Arundel*, both which belonging to his Descendants immediately after, undoubtedly prove him to be the very same Person of whom we treat in this Place.

THE same † *Robert*, together with his Sons, *Ascelin*, *Gouel*, and *William*, joined with *Hunfridus Harene* and *Hawisia* his Wife, *Roger de Rolla Crota* and his Wife *Bafilla*, and *Guaiardus*, the Son of *Bafilla*, in the Confirmation of certain Grants by them made to the Abbey of *Utique* in *Normandy*, of Tythes, Lands and Tenements, in the Parish of *Villariis-vastatis*, (now *Vafsè*) there, as also in certain Concessions made by himself to the same Convent, by virtue whereof he received one Ounce of Gold from the Monks, and Privilege of the Monastery, which was made and executed at the Castle of *Yvery*, then in possession of the said *Robert*.

BUT being not long after visited with a grievous Illness, and despairing of Recovery, he was so far influenced by the warm Notions of || Religion which prevailed in those Times, that he devoted himself for the rest of his Days to a religious Life, and was sworn a Monk in the Abbey of *Bec*, in that Province, where he died, but when, is not exactly known, only that it must have been some time after the seventeenth of *William* the Conqueror, in which Year the Record, called *Doomsday Book*, before mentioned, was made, and in which he is mentioned as then living.

CHIL-

* *Doomsday Book*, Somf.

|| *Ibid.*

† *Orderic. Vital.* fol. 596.

CHILDREN of ROBERT, Lord of
BREHERVAL and YVERY.

- I. *ASCELIN* *, surnamed *Gouel*, and *Gouel de Percheval*, eldest Son, of whom we shall treat in the next Chapter.
- II. *GOUEL* †, of whom we know nothing but his Name.
- III. *WILLIAM* ††, who having ravished a Woman at *Pacey*, and being questioned for it by the Earl of *Breteuil*, was supported by his Brother *Ascelin*, and so became the Cause of long and cruel Wars in *Normandy*, as will appear in the next Chapter.

* Orderic. Vital. fol. 596.

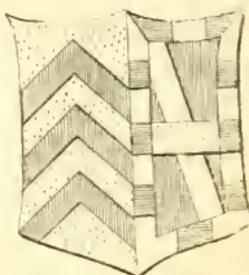
† Ibid.

‡ Ibid.

C H A P. II.

Ascelin Gouel de Perceval, *Earl of Yvery, and Lord of Breherval and Montinney, in Normandy, Lord of Kary, Harpetreu, Stauwell, Weston in Gordano, Ferenton, &c. in England.*

PERCEVAL,
OR
YVERY.



BRETEUIL.

ASCELIN*, the eldest of the three Sons of Robert, Lord of Breherval and Yvery, before-mentioned, sometimes called *Ascelin Gouel, Gouel de Breherval, Gouel de Percheval, and Gouel de Yvery,* succeeded his Father between the Years 1088 and 1090, for in the latter Year he was possessed of the Estate. He was one of those Adventurers with his Father, in that memorable Expedition into *England,* under *William, Duke of Normandy.* In some of the Lists of the principal Commanders in that War, he is mentioned by the Name of † *Perceval,* in others by

* Ordericus Vitalis, fol. 596.

† Hollinghead's Battle-Abbey Roll.

by that of *Ascelin*, or *Azelin* alone.—In *Doomsday Book* †, he is recorded under the latter Name, and we there find, upon that general Forfeiture of the *Engish*, and the Distribution of their Lands among the *Norman* Officers, divers Estates of great Extent particularly in the County of *Somerset*, allotted to him, being returned at the time of the Survey which was taken in the 17th Year after that Invasion, to hold in that Shire alone, *Laneverei*, *Harpetreu*, *Hetune*, *Illebere*, *Biscopewrde*, *Millescot*, *Babington*, *Ferentone*, *Brismartin*, *Esilde*, *Easton*, *Weston*, now *Weston in Gordano*, and *Stauwell* or *Stawell*, all which were held of the Fee of the Bishop of *Constance*, except *Esilde*, which was the Fee of *Roger Arundel*. The same *Ascelin* held also certain Lands in *Baudecumbe* of the Church of *Glastonbury*, and divers others, under the Bishop of *Constance*, who originally held them of the said Church of *Glastonbury*.

To which we may add, that he enjoyed also by Descent after his Father's Death, the Lordship of *Kari*, which his Father had obtained upon that Occasion, as also that part of *Harpetreu* which he had then received from the Conqueror, which appears in that famous Record, distinct from that which was granted to this *Ascelin* his Son.—And this Distinction seems to have been maintained for ever after, that Manor being mentioned frequently in succeeding Authorities, as divided under the Names of *East* and *West Harpetrue*; which, though they continued long a joint Possession of the House of *Harpetrue*, or *Gournay*, (descended from a younger Son of this *Ascelin*) were at length separated from each other, by the Scarcity of Provision for the numerous Issue of that Family, as we shall particularly shew hereafter.

HOWEVER great the Possessions of the *Norman* Noblemen in *England* from the Conqueror's Gift, appear to have been, (and some of them were so extensive, that they can hardly obtain Credit, tho' we have

* *Doomsday Book*, *Somf.*

the strongest Evidence of them) it was nevertheless, for a long time after, the Custom with them, and even so late as the Reign of King *John*, to revisit frequently their Estates in *Normandy*.—Whether they could not easily shake off their Attachment to their native Country, or whether it proceeded from their Apprehensions, that their Tenure here was more precarious and uncertain, they still retained an Affection to their ancient Habitations there. Among many others who thought in this way, it is very evident that *Azeline* was one, for he is soon after found again in *Normandy*, where he acted as great a part as any Subject of that Age; which we shall presently come to shew.

ABOUT this time the great Successes of *William* the Conqueror, and the Grandeur to which he had arrived by his Acquisition of the Crown of *England*, had raised the Jealousy of all his Neighbours*, and particularly of *Philip* King of *France*.—That Prince could not observe, without Regret, that his Vassal was become a greater Man than himself, and he wanted Prudence to conceal his Uneasiness. The King of *England* going over into *Normandy*, in the Year 1087, and being of a gross Habit, and troubled with a great Swelling in his Belly, for which he was obliged to be confined, and to lie long under the Hands of his Physicians, *Philip* sent him a very insolent Message, in Raillery upon his Disease; which *William* returned with terrible Threats of Revenge, not being then prepared to resent the Insult in another manner.

SOON after this, the King of *England* received a new Provocation. Two *French* Gentlemen †, *Hugh de Stavell* and *Ralf Malvoisin*, who commanded the Garrison of *Mante*, making an Excursion by Night, with a Band of Robbers, crossed the River *Eure*, which was the Boundary of *France* and *Normandy*,
and

* Orderic. Vital. fol. 655.

† Histoire de Guillaume le Batard, par le Pretre Eudemere, fol. 519, 520.

and falling in upon the Country of *Evreux*, advanced as far as *Pacey*, which belonged to *William*, Earl of *Breteuil*, committing infinite Ravages wherever they passed, particularly on the Lands of *Roger de Yvery*, a younger Son, as it seems, of this *Ascelin*, and carried back with them to *Mante* great Numbers of Prisoners, and an infinite Quantity of Cattle, and other Plunder.

WILLIAM, in extreme Indignation, immediately sent to the King of *France**, to claim the Territories of the *French Vaulquesin, Pontoise, Chaumonte*, and *Mante*, to which he had Title by the Donation of *Henry the First*, King of *France*, to *Robert*, Duke of *Normandy*, in Consideration of the great Favour and Friendship shewn that Prince by the said Duke of *Normandy*, during his Exile, when *Robert*, Duke of *Burgundy*, one of his Brothers, had usurped the Crown; and presently after, being somewhat recovered of his Indisposition, about the End of *July*, suddenly entered *France* in Person, and attacked the Town of *Mante* before-mentioned.

It appears by the History of *William the Bastard*, written by the Priest *Eudemare* †, from whence this Account is taken, that *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval* commanded the *Norman* Forces on this Occasion; which Charge was probably in Policy conferred upon him, the Lands of *Roger de Yvery*, his own Son, having received so great Damage, from the IncurSIONS of the *French* before-mentioned.

THE first Step taken by *Ascelin*, when he sat down before that City, was to revenge the Injuries done to his own Family, by a terrible Devastation of all the Lands about the Place ‡. This Violence had unexpected Success, for the Garrison, not able to bear the Sight of such a Ruin all around them, made a Sally upon the *Normans*; but they were vigorously repulsed by the King of *England*, who beating them back into the Town, entered pell-mell with them, and

* Orderic. Vital. ut supra.

† Fol. 526.

‡ Ibid.

and took and burned the Place. This Adventure, however, proved fatal to the King; who riding violently through the City, in pursuit of the Enemy, his Horse stumbled, and the Pommel of the Saddle gave him so rude a Hurt in his Belly, that this, together with the excessive Heat he had endured that Day, both from the Weather, and the Fire of the Town, threw him into that Illness, of which he died soon after.

AFTER the Death of the Conqueror, *William Rufus*, his second Son, obtained the Crown of *England*, in Opposition to his elder Brother, *Robert*, who was obliged to content himself with *Normandy* alone. Little Good was expected from the Government of a Prince, who had so tamely suffered himself to be robbed of his just Rights.—It was accordingly weak and wretched to the last Degree, and every Man acted as independant Sovereign in his own Estate; thus the Country became one continued Scene of Violence and Rapine, every Neighbour insulting, and being insulted, with Impunity, invading, and being invaded, without any Apprehensions of the Power of the Prince, to punish the Offender, or to protect the Injured.

IN the Year 1090, during this unhappy State of Affairs in that Country, *William*, the youngest Brother of *Ascelin* *, having ravished a Woman at *Pacey*, a Town belonging to *William*, Earl of *Breteuil*, *Pacey*, *Constantine*, and *Yvery*, Brother to the Earl of *Hereford* in *England*; and the said Earl endeavouring to revenge the Injury, *Ascelin* took him under his Protection, and begun Hostilities against the Earl, by the Seizure of the Castle of *Yvery*, which he took by Stratagem, and then gave up to *Robert*, Duke of *Normandy*, who had already repented that he had bestowed it upon the Earl of *Breteuil*.—— Yet such was the Weakness of that Prince, that he restored it again immediately after, for the Sum of
1500*l*.

* Orderic. Vital. 704, 705, 684, 685, 686, 706.

1500*l.* to the said Earl.—It seems, that the Command of this Castle, though the Earl of *Breteuil* was the Chief Lord of the Fief (after it had been alienated by the Duke of *Normandy*) was the Right of this *Ascelin*: For the Historian says, that the Earl of *Breteuil*, upon this Action, deprived him of the Government of that Castle, which was the Cause of a long and terrible War in *Normandy*. But there is some Intricacy in this, for if *Ascelin* was the Governor of that Place, it would have required none of that Dexterity in him (which the Historian mentions so particularly) to become Master of it.—Leaving therefore this Enquiry, in which we cannot be thoroughly informed at this Distance of time; we shall proceed to give a further Account of the Disorders which immediately ensued.—*Ascelin* having to deal with a Man of so great Power as the Earl of *Breteuil*, who was inferior to none in *Normandy*, except to the Duke himself, and to the Earls of *Mellent*, exerted himself to the utmost, to repel the Storm which he foresaw must quickly break upon him.—* He fortified his Castle of *Breberval*, by the Assistance of his Friends and Relations, (who, as the Historian relates, were the most considerable both for Rank and Courage in *Normandy* †) and calling in to his Assistance some of the Family of *Philip*, King of *France*, and associating himself with *Richard de Montford*, Nephew to the Earl of *Ereux*, and Son of *Almerick*, who had been lately killed by the Dependants of the Earl of *Breteuil*, continued his Attempts upon the said Earl, and his Adherents. — § In the very first Engagement, which happened in the Month of *February* 1090, he defeated the Earl in a pitched Battle, and taking him Prisoner, with *Roger de Glotis*, and many others of his Party, confined him for three Months in the Castle of *Breberval*, where he used him with the utmost Severity, exposing him at the upper Windows of his Fortrefs, in the Depth of Winter, to the Frost, in his Shirt, which he had pur-

pur-

* Orderic. Vital. *ibid.*

† *Ibid.*

§ *Ibid.*

purposely dipped in Water, till it was frozen upon his Back.----- To which hard Fate, the rest of the Adherents of the Earl at that time taken with him, were also forced to submit.—This Treatment, however cruel it may appear, is probably exaggerated by the Author of the History, from whence we have taken this Particular; who writes with an envenomed Malice to this resolute Person.—And were it strictly true, the Provocation given by the Earl was doubtless very great, the same Author not being able to conceal, that he dealt very treacherously, in violating those Engagements which he had entered into with *Ascelin*; and particularly, as it will be seen hereafter, that he thought himself no longer bound by the Treaties he made with him, than till he had a Prospect of breaking them with Success, and of taking a sure Revenge.

THE Power and Resolution of *Ascelin* was so great, and the Weakness of the Government so corresponded with it *, that the Earl of *Breteuil* had no Hopes of being relieved from his Distresses, by any other Means than by that of a Composition with his Enemy; but the Terms of his Liberty were proportioned to the Degree of his Distress, for he was obliged to pay three thousand *Dreux* Pounds, with a mighty Quantity of Arms and Horses, and to deliver up the Castle of *Yvery*, then one of the strongest Places in *Normandy*. This Castle, as we have before observed, was built by *Albreda* †, Wife of *Ralf*, Earl of *Baieux*, who had put one *Lanfred*, the Architect, to death, that he might never build another like it; and was herself murdered by her Husband, for endeavouring to keep him from the Possession of it, and it had ever been esteemed a Place of the first Importance, and had given much Trouble to the Dukes of *Normandy*. Yet to this was added another Article, still more grating than either of the former, which was, that he should give his only Daughter in Marriage to *Ascelin*. But without this Condition, finding it im-

possible

* Orderic. Vital. ibid.

† Ibid. 706.

possible to regain his Freedom, the Earl submitted to it.

THIS Marriage * was far from reconciling these Animofities †.— The Injuries which the Earl had fuffered, were never to be forgotten, or atoned for, but by a bitter Revenge. He therefore renewed the War again the following Year, and fortified the Monastery of *St. Mary's*, near *Yvery*, (founded, and dedicated to the Virgin, by *Roger* (or *Robert*) *de Yvery*) where he placed a ftrong Garrifon, which he commanded in Perfon, *Ascelin* gathering together a Body of Troops, with as much Expedition as he could, about the middle of the Summer fat down before the Fortrefs, and preffed the Siege with fo much Vigour, that he foon became Master of the Place.— He burned the Monastery to the Ground, and took a great many Prifoners, among whom were *William de Alis*, *Ernald*, the Son of *Popeline*, and eight other Knights; but the Earl himfelf efcaped, though with great Difficulty.

THE War continued in this manner for three Years fucceffively, and fo much to the Difadvantage of the Earl §, that by the Devaftation of his Lands, and the Ranfom of his Prifoners from time to time, he was in a manner ruined. At laft ||, having no other Refource, he called in *Philip*, King of *France*, to his Affiftance, and paid him feven hundred Pounds for that Service; he found Means alfo to procure Aid from feveral other Lords, by Promifes of great Reward, and even at laft prevailed upon the fupine Duke *Robert*, to engage in his Quarrel againft this formidable Enemy.

IN confequence of thefe different Negotiations, the Confederates affembled in the *Lent* of the Year 1095 †. ——— The King of *France*, the Duke of *Normandy*, divers great Lords and Knights, all the Militia of the Country, all whom the Church could

* A. D. 1091.

† Orderic. Vital. 706.

§ Ibid.

|| A. D. 1094.

‡ Orderic. Vital. 704, 705.

could raise, and all who held of the Abbies, under the Banners and personal Command of each respective Parish-Priest and Abbot, sat down before the Castle of *Breberval*, whither *Ascelin* himself had retired, being unable to keep the Field against so great a Superiority of Force. The Animosity of the Church upon this Occasion is very remarkable, and would appear still more extraordinary, if we did not find in the History, which was written by a † Monk of that time, that *Ascelin* had enflamed the Clergy, by his little Reverence to their Religious Houses, and particularly, no doubt, by his Destruction of the Monastery of *St. Mary's*, which we observed before.

THE Troops who formed this Siege, were in an extraordinary manner provided for it*. *Robert de Bellefme*, a very expert Officer, and an inveterate Enemy to *Ascelin*, had a principal Share in the Direction of it; and the Artillery employed first at the Siege of *Jerusalem*, invented some time before by a famous Engineer, in the Expedition to the Holy Land, and reckoned the most terrible that had been till that time used in War, was brought in Service against this Castle; with which the Besiegers ruined the Walls and Outworks of the Place, destroyed the Houses of the Inhabitants, and terribly annoyed the Garrison: But *Ascelin*, who was early and sufficiently informed of the mighty Preparations made against him, had put himself into the best Condition of Defence. It is, however, not a little astonishing, that he should be able to resist so great a Power as he did, for two whole Months; and what is more, that he should be able to obtain such Terms as were granted him at the End of that Time. It is very probable, that the Confederates despaired of reducing him by Force, since it does not appear that he gave up his Castle of *Breberval*, but concluded a separate Peace with the Earl of *Breteuil*, who embraced the Overture with great Joy, upon the single Condition of restoring

* Orderic. Vital. p. 704, 705.

† Ibid.

restoring to him again the Castle of Yvery, which he had extorted from him in the manner we have shewn before: And this he recovered again, after the death of the Earl, by the Favour of King *Henry* the First, as a Parcel of his Wife's Inheritance.---Thus ended this famous Siege, and intestine War; one of the most remarkable that ever was sustained by any Subject in a private Cause, in any Age or Nation.

THE next mention we find made of him, is in the Year 1102*, when, after the Death of the Earl of *Breteuil*, *William de Guader*, and *Rainald de Craceio*, his Nephews, and *Eustace* his natural Son, Brother to *Isabella*, the Wife of *Ascelin*, all claimed the Succession: *William de Guader* dying soon after, the Competitors were reduced to two, *Rainald de Craceio*, and *Eustace*.—*William Alis*, *Radulfus Rufus*, Son-in-law to *Ascelin*, and *Tedbald* supported the latter, but *Ascelin Gouel*, *Almaric de Montfort*, and *Ralph de Conchis*, adhering to the other Party, *Eustace* was obliged to fly from *Normandy*, to demand the Assistance of *Henry* the First, then King of *England*.

THE King received him graciously, and gave him *Julian*, his natural Daughter, in Marriage †, promising to maintain him powerfully against *Ascelin Gouel*, and all his Adversaries; and accordingly, the Earl of *Mellent* was sent over into *Normandy* the next Year, to support *Eustace* in his Possession, and to endeavour to quiet the Disorders there; but *Rainald* and *Ascelin* still vigorously resisting, gave the Earl great Trouble.—And *Ascelin Gouel* having taken the Son of *Stephen de Mellent* Prisoner, confined him in a Dungeon near four whole Months, nor could the Earl, by any Means possible, recover his Dependant from the Hands of the *Wolf*, as *Ascelin* is there called, till at last, *Rainald* being killed, the Earl of *Mellent*, with great Art and Conduct, concluded a Peace, in which *Ascelin*, *Eustace*, *William* Earl of *Evreux*, *Almaric*, and divers other Leaders in that War, were comprehended.

* Orderic. Vital. fol. 810, 811.

† Ibid.

KING *Henry* coming into *Normandy* in 1113, confirmed all the Donations to the Abbey of *Utica*, by a new Charter, to which many of the great Men signed with him, and amongst the rest *Gouel de Yvery* *, who is undoubtedly the same with this *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, though the Castle of *Yvery* was not yet restored to him.

FOR in 1119, six Years after, *Eustace* before named, appears to have been possessed of that Castle, with the rest of the Estate of the late Earl of *Breteuil*; when *Henry* the First having (as he imagined) a Design to seize it for his own Use, he rebelled, and fortified his other Castles of *Lira*, *Gloz*, *Pont St. Pierre*, and *Pacey* †, and sent his Wife *Julian* to defend the Castle of *Breteuil*, against her Father *Henry*. The King soon followed her, and attacked the Place with so much Vigour, that he obliged her to surrender, though not till she had attempted to kill him with her own Hand, at a Conference to which she had treacherously invited him. Provoked at this unnatural Attempt, he ordered her to be thrown from the Castle Wall into the Ditch, from whence she escaped to her Husband at *Pacey*, which Place he maintained as long as he lived, but forfeited the rest of his Estates. Of these, the King granted part to *Ralf de Guader*, Son to *William*, one of the Competitors of the same Estate, above-mentioned. But the Castle and Earldom of *Yvery*, were given to *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, and his Children ‡, who had his Pretensions to a Part of the Succession, from the Marriage of *Isabella*, the Daughter of the Earl of *Breteuil*. It is to be noted here, that both *Eustace* and *Isabella* were his natural Children, he leaving no legitimate Issue. But this was not at that time any Bar to the Succession; nor was this Circumstance of Illegitimacy at all considered in a scandalous Light, as it is in our Days, since it may be remembered, that the Conqueror was himself a Bastard, and so stiled himself

* Orderic. Vital. fol. 840.

† Ibid. 848, 849.

‡ Histoire de Normandie, par Mesgissier, fol. 47.

himself in his Grants, and particularly in that whereby he passed to *Allan*, Earl of *Brittany*, the Lordship of Earl *Edwin*, in *Yorkshire*. It being then a general Custom in *France*, for Bastards to succeed, even in Dignities of highest Consideration, as Children lawfully begotten.—The Bastard of *Clovis* had for his Appennage the Kingdom of *Austuria*, or *Lorrain*, with the lawful Children of the said *Clovis*: So *Harold Harefoot*, Bastard of King *Canute*, had Preference in the Succession to the Crown of *England*, before *Hardy Canute*, his lawful Son. And the same Custom has anciently prevailed in *Spain*, *Portugal*, and other Countries. The Chronicle of *Normandy* * relates this History in the same manner with *Ordericus Vitalis* †; the only Difference is, that in the former *Ascelin* is called by the Name of *Gouel de Percheval*.

AMONG the religious Acts of *Ascelin* it is recorded, first, that he joined with his Father *Robert*, in the Grant to the Monastery of *Utique*, before-mentioned; and afterwards, that he gave all his Lands in *Villariis-Vastatis*, with the Tythe of *Montinny*, to the said Church, and confirmed this by his Charter, to which his Wife and Sons also signed, at the Castle of *Breherval*; in Consideration of which, and from the Charity of the Monks (as it is there expressed) he received sixty Shillings. He also granted upon another Occasion, at *Helery*, to the Monks of *St. Ebrulf*, free Passage in that Place, and in all his other Lands. But all this was not sufficient to secure him from the Malice of the Clergy, who have spoken of him with the greatest Bitterness, from the Reasons before observed.

IN 1119, as we have just now said §, he became again possessed of the Castle of *Yvery*, by the rebellious Practices of his Brother-in-law, *Eustace*, Earl of *Pacey*, but died very soon after, in the same Year.

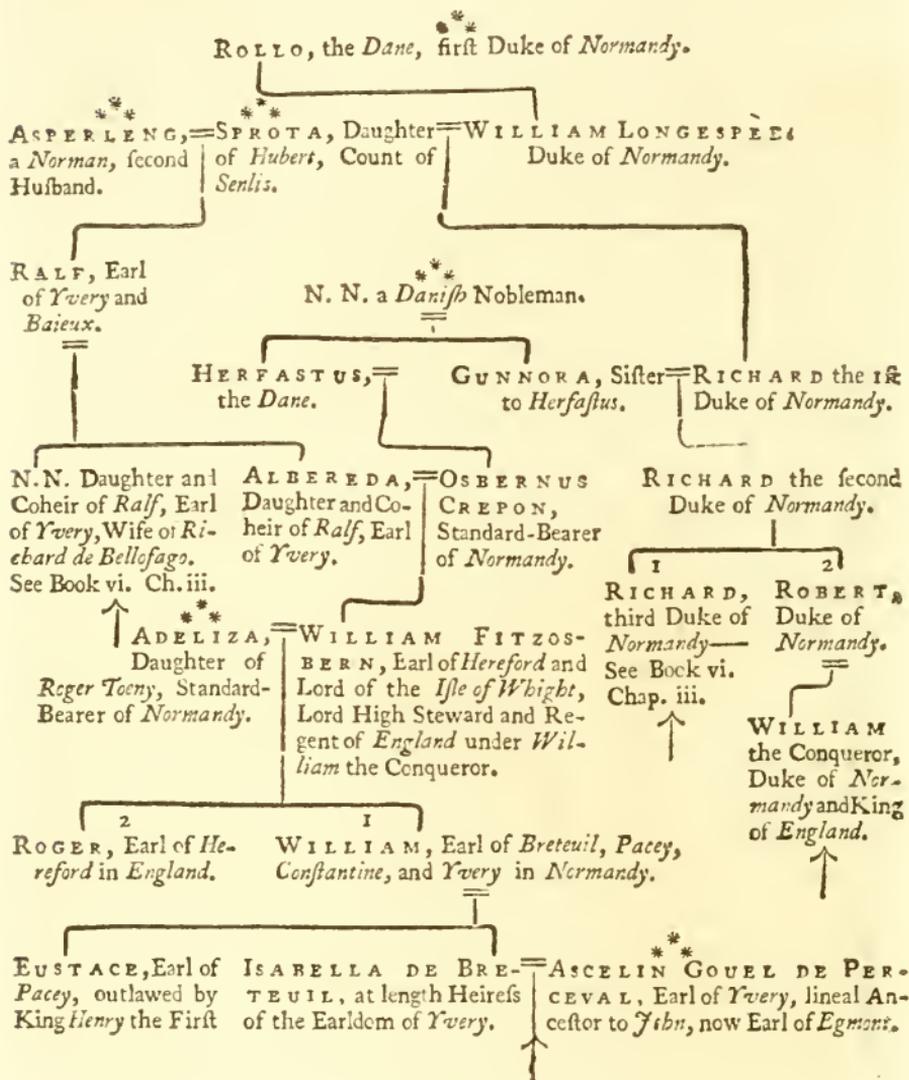
GENEA-

* Mesgiffier's Histoire & Cronique de Normandie, fol. 47.

† Orderic. Vital. fol. 596.

§ Ibid. 850.

GENEALOGY of ISABELLA DE BRETEUIL,
Heirefs of the Earldom of Yvery, and Wife of
Ascelin Gouel de Perceval.



ISABELLA, his Wife, was natural Daughter and Heirefs in part, to *William*, Earl of *Breteuil*, *Pacey*, *Yvery*, and *Constantine*, in *Normandy* ||, Brother to *Roger*, Earl of *Hereford* in *England*; which *Roger* is called the King's Cousin in the Histories of those times, and was so in effect, being Son to *William Fitzosbern*, by the Daughter of *Roger de Toeny*, Standard-Bearer of *Normandy*; which *William Fitzosbern* was the § principal Adviser of the Conquest of *England*, and afterwards appointed High Steward, and Joint-Regent thereof, (during the Absence of the Conqueror) with *Odo*, Bishop of *Bayeux*, that King's Brother, having been further rewarded for his Services with the County of *Hereford*, and the Dominion of the Isle of *Wight*.—The said *William Fitzosbern* was Son, (by the Daughter and Coheir of *Ralf*, Earl of *Yvery* and *Bayeux*, Son of *Asperleng*, a *Norman*, by *Sprota*, Widow of *William Longespèè*, Son of *Rollo*, Duke of *Normandy*) to *Osbernus Crepon*, whose Father *Herfastus*, was a noble *Dane*, and Brother to *Gunnora*, Wife of *Richard*, the first of that Name, and third Duke of *Normandy*, Great Grandmother to *William* the Conqueror; and thus also related very nearly to all the noble Families that entered *England* at that time, viz. the *Giffards*, Earls of *Buckingham*; the Earls of *Warren* and *Surry*, of *Leicester*, *Worcester*, &c. For a farther Account of this Descent, we refer to the seventh Chapter of the first Book, which treats of the Alliances of this House, and to the Pedigree annexed.

CHILDREN of ASCELIN GOUEL
de Perceval, Earl of YVERY, and of Isabella
de Breteuil, his Wife.

I. ROBERT*, eldest Son, Lord of Yvery, of whom in the next Chapter.

II.

§ Mesfisner's History of Normandy.

|| Ordericus Vitalis.

* Ibid. fol. 850, 852.

II. *WILLIAM*, called also *Gouel de Perceval*, surnamed *Lupellus* *, second Son, at length Heir to his Brother *Robert* : from him descended the Families of *Yvery*, *Luvel*, and *Perceval* ; of him we shall treat at large in Chapter IV. of this Book.

III. *ROGER*, the third Son †, was surnamed *Balbus*, or the Stutterer, from an Impediment in his Speech.— He was Lord of *Grandisilva*, in *Normandy* §, a Fief of the Earl of *Pacey* there, where he had likewise other large Possessions, which were greatly ravaged by an Incurſion of the *French*, ſome little time before the Death of the Conqueror, under the Conduct of *Hugh de Stavelè*, and *Ralf de Mauvoifin*, Commanders at that time for the *French* King in the Town of *Mante*, in the Manner we have mentioned in the preceding Chapter. This *Roger* was probably the ſame, who, under the Name of *Roger de Yvery*, is mentioned in *Doomſday Book*, to have been rewarded by the Conqueror, with ſeveral great Eſtates in the Counties of *Huntingdon*, *Oxford*, *Glouceſter*, *Warwick*, *Buckingham* and *Berks*, in which laſt particularly, he held of the King *Elinge*, *Evrode*, and *Lifford*, and *Harewell* of the Fee of *William*, Earl of *Peſey*, or *Pacey*, natural Son of *William*, Earl of *Breteil*, *Pacey*, *Constantine*, and *Yvery*, before-mentioned ; the Siſter of which *William*, Earl of *Peſey*, was Mother to this *Roger de Yvery*, being Wife of *Ascelin* his Father ; beſides which, he had other great Eſtates in that County. The ſame *Roger* was in the Year 1136 in Arms with the ſaid *William* Earl of *Pacey*, his Uncle, in *Normandy*, againſt King *Stephen* ; and again in 1152, engaged in like manner, with his elder Brother,

§ Normannici Scriptores inter feoda Normanniæ.

* Orderic. Vital. fol. 876.

† Ibid. fol. 907, 911.

Brother, *William Gouel de Perceval*, surnamed *Lupellus*, to resist the Attempts of *Simon*, Earl of *Evreux*, who ravaged the Estate of that Family with Fire and Sword. — After this we know no more of him, but that he married *Adeline*, Daughter of *Hugh de Grentmesnil*, by whom he left a Daughter, his Heir, who became the Wife of

JOHN, surnamed *de Harpetre*, from whom the Barons of *Harpetrè* descended, who at length assumed the Name of *Gournoy*. — Of him, and of the great Houses which proceeded from him, we shall treat in Book the Seventh.

THREE Sons more issued from this Marriage of *Ascelin* with *Isabella de Breteuil*, as the Historian *Ordericus Vitalis* informs us *. — But of these we do not certainly know the Names. — It is only presumed, that § *John de Yvery*, who accompanied *Robert d'Oiley* at the Conquest into *England*, as his Companion in War, and his sworn Brother, as the Record expresses it, and who received great Possessions from him, as the Barony or Honour of *St. Waleries*, was one of them. — *Hugh de Yvery*, who was also Lord of *Ambrestone*, in the County of *Oxford*, by Gift of the Conqueror, is likewise supposed to be another of them. And the foreign Families of this House, in *Brittany*, and elsewhere, are reasonably believed to be descended from some of these, concerning the Names of whom we remain yet uncertain.

N. N. a Daughter †, who was Wife of *Radulphus Rufus*, a *Norman* Nobleman.

* *Orderic. Vital.* 396.

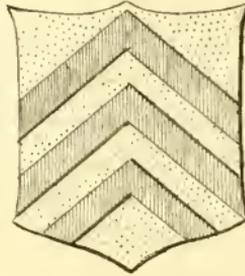
† *Ibid.*

§ See *Dugdale's Baronage*, sub tit. *D'Oiley*.

C H A P. III.

*ROBERT, the second of that Name,
Lord of Yvery, in Normandy.*

P T R C E V A L,



O R Y V E R Y.

R O B E R T, the eldest Son of *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, Earl of *Yvery*, and of *Isabella de Breteuil*, succeeded his Father *Ascelin*, about the Year 1119 *, and was in Rebellion against *Henry*, King of *England* the same Year, but being the first who returned to his Obedience, and drawing a great Party after him by his Example, upon the Conclusion of a Treaty between him and the King, the Castle of *Yvery*, which consequently had been taken from him during the War, was restored to him, and *Robert*, on his Side, gave his Brother in Hostage to that Prince.-----In this Treaty *Radulphus Rufus* †, Brother-in-law to *Robert*, was principally employed, being

* Orderic. Vital. fol. 850, 852.

† Ibid.

being a proper Person, as the Historian observes, on account of the near Relation subsisting between them.

THE said *Robert*, after this Agreement with the King, took part with him against the Rebels; and that Prince intending an Assault upon the Town of *Evreux*, he was detached by him with a Body of Troops, upon the Banks of the River of *Auclura*, or *Euce*, near *Yvery*, to amuse the Earl of that Place, who held it out against them: and this Stratagem had such Success, that the Earl going out to attack that Party, during the Engagement, King *Henry* stormed and burned the City; of which Intelligence being given immediately to *Robert*, he published the News in the Heat of the Fight, whereby the Earl and his Adherents were so disheartened, that he immediately retired, leaving *Robert Gouel*, and his Forces, Masters of the Field.

FROM that time to the day of his death, (which the Historian * says followed very soon after) he continued faithful to his Prince: from which Passage it is presumed that he died in 1120, or 1121.—— It does not appear that this *Robert* ever bore the Title of Earl, though he succeeded his Father in the Estate of *Yvery*, but for what Reason we cannot say.

BEFORE his Death, he confirmed the Grant made by his Father *Ascelin* to the Monks of *St. Ebrulf*; and leaving no Issue †, was succeeded by his next Brother, *William*, who joined in the same Act of Confirmation with him.

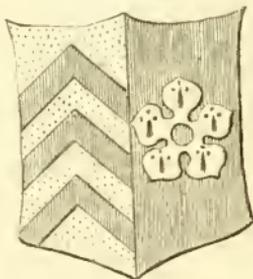
* Ordericus Vitalis.

* Ibid.

C H A P. IV.

William Gouel de Perceval, *Earl of Yvery, in Normandy; Baron of Kary, Lord of Weston, Stawell, &c. in England.*

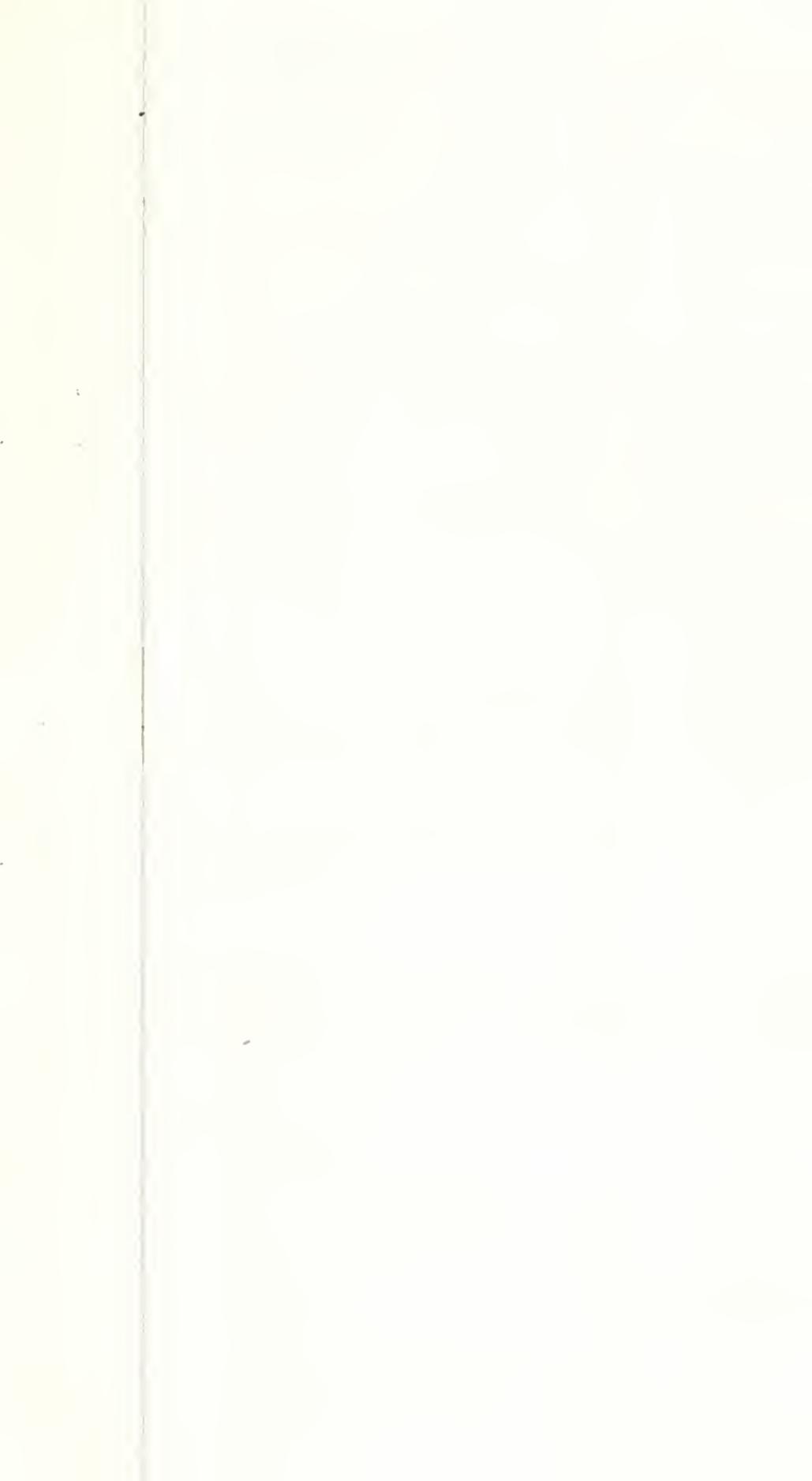
PERCEVAL,
OF
YVERY.



BELLOMONTE,
Daughter of
the Earl of
MELLENT.

WILLIAM, second Son of *Ascelin Gouel de Perceval*, and of *Isabella* his Wife, Daughter of *William*, Earl of *Breteuil*, succeeded his elder Brother *Robert*, as we have shewn, in all his Estate, about the Year 1121.— And is said in some Authorities *, to have borne also the Title of Earl, as his Father *Ascelin* had done before.—The Surname of *Gouel* was still continued by him, in all probability to maintain the Remembrance of his Derivation from the Sovereign House of *Brittany*. He is known under

* MSS. of the Nobility made by the Kings of England from the Conquest, penes Comit. de Egmont.



der different Appellations, as *William Gouel*, *Gouel de Perceval*, and *William Lupellus*, according to the unsettled Course of Surnames at that time. — The latter Appellation, which signifies a little Wolf, was undoubtedly assumed, or given to him, as a Sobriquet, or Nickname, to denote that Activity, Spirit, and fierce Temper which he manifested in the many military Actions of his Life: and his Father *Ascelin*, for the same Reason, being sometimes named *Lupus*, or the Wolf, the Diminutive of that, which is *Lupellus*, or little Wolf, seems naturally to have been ascribed to him by way of Distinction, during his Father's Life-time, when the same Spirit first began to be manifested in his Actions also. — Be that as it will, Mr. *Camden* affirms this *Gouel de Perceval* to be the first who assumed that Nickname*; in which he is supported by many Authorities; and this being softened thence into *Lupel*, *Luvel*, or *Lovel*, became the settled Name of two Families of his Descendants, as will be shewn hereafter. — We shall only observe further as to this Particular, that a kind of Vanity seemed to have been the Ground of this Appellation, which he appears to have taken a Pleasure to maintain: for there is a Charter still extant †, by which it is discovered, that he used for the Impression of his Seal the Figure of a Wolf, before the regular Establishment of Coat-Armour in this Kingdom.

§ IN 1122, *Walleran*, Earl of *Mellent*, (Brother-in-law to this our *William*, and Brother-in-law to the Earl of *Leicester* in *England*) and said by the Historians to be the greatest Nobleman in *Normandy*, both in his Places of Strength, his Income, and Alliances, conspired against King *Henry* the First, and was supported by *William de Rolmara*, *Baldric de Braio*, *Paganus de Guisortis*, *Hugh de Montfort*, *Hugh de Novo-Castello*, Son of *Gervase*, and this *William Gouel de Perceval*, surnamed *Lupellus*. — Which
Waleran,

* Vide Chaos, in Officio Armor.
 in Officio Armor. Londini.

† Philpot's Stemmata
 § Orderic. Vital 876.

Waleran, Earl of *Mellent*, ungratefully meditating Mischief to his King and Foster-Father, and ambitious of proving the Success of his Arms, as yet untried, had, in order to strengthen himself, married three of his Sisters to three of the most powerful Men, in Fortresses, Troops, and Money, that were to be found in that Country, viz. to *Hugh de Montfort*, *Hugh de Novo-Castello*, and to this *William Lupellus*, the Son of *Ascelin*, who after the Death of his Brother *Robert Gouel*, had obtained, together with the Castle of *Ivery*, his whole Inheritance.

AND thus having planned this Treason *, in the *Easter* following, in the Night of the *Annunciation* of the blessed *Virgin*, he summoned his Brothers, *Hugh de Novo-Castello*, *Hugh de Montfort*, and *William Lupellus*, the Son of *Ascelin Gouel* afore said, in order to fortify and garrison the Tower of *Gualeville*.

BUT in the Year 1124 †, the said *Waleran*, Earl of *Mellent*, having ventured to take the Field against King *Henry*, was defeated by him at the Battle of *Turold*, and taken Prisoner, together with the said *Hugh de Montfort*, and *Hugh de Novo-Castello*. Our *William Luvel*, or *Lupellus*, being likewise taken by a Countryman, bribed him with his Arms to suffer him to escape; and being shaved by him in the manner of a Squire, and carrying a Staff in his hand, reached the River *Seine*, unknown in this Disguise; where he was obliged to give his Shoes to the Boatman for his Passage over that River, and thus returned home barefoot: happy, even in that Condition, to have escaped so great a Danger.

NOTWITHSTANDING which, he still continued his rebellious Courses, in Conjunction with *Almaric de Montfort*, and others ‡; but in the latter end of that Year, found Means to make his Peace, in which his Adherents were concluded.

IN

* Orderic. Vital. fol. 879.

† Ibid. fol. 880.

‡ Ibid. fol. 882.

IN the Year 1136, the second of King *Stephen* *, his Brother, *Roger Balbus*, took up Arms against that Prince, with *William de Pacey*; and continuing the same outrageous Practices, in the following Year, 1137, the King led an Army against him, and took his Castle of *Grandis-silva*, in *Evreux*, after which he made his Peace; and, as the Historian says, that Country had afterwards some Respite from these Disorders.

IT does not appear that this *William Gouel de Perceval* †, was concerned openly with his Brother, in the Transactions last mentioned; but he was of a Spirit too restless to be long quiet: for in the same Year, the Barons of *England* being much discontented with King *Stephen* †, for not having performed those Conditions to which he had engaged himself, when they advanced him to the Throne, confederated against him, and raised Forces, under the Command of *Robert*, Earl of *Gloucester*, in favour of *Maud* the Empress, Mother to King *Henry* the Second, to which Party this *William Luvel*, being then in *England*, adhered, and manned his Castle of *Kari*, in *Somersetshire*, which was the Head of his Barony, as *William de Moun* did that of *Dunster*, in the said County, and many other Barons in different Parts of the Kingdom. For the Particulars of this Transaction, we are told, that this *William Lupellus*, and *William*, Son of *John de Harpetreu*, (his Nephew, as we shall shew hereafter) having both engaged themselves in a strict Friendship with *Henry Plantagenet*, Earl of *Anjou*, and resolving to lay hold of the first Occasion for his Service, finding King *Stephen* much embarrassed in the Siege of the City of *Bristol*, each manned his Castle §, the one of *Kari*, the other of *Harpetre*, not far distant from the said City, in the County of *Somerset*, from whence, for a time, they ravaged the neighbouring Country, and greatly

* Orderic. Vital fol. 907.

† Roger Hoveden, fol. 222.

‡ Gesta Regis Stephani, fol. 942.

§ Ibid. fol. 974.

greatly distressed the King, by carrying off all the Provisions and Necessaries for his Army in those Parts: but at length, that Prince raising the Siege in which he was employed, advanced against the Castle of *Kari*, which, after a long Battery from his Engines, he reduced by Famine; but upon such Terms, as not to become Master of the Place, which was left to its Owner, upon Assurance of a future quiet Conduct.—After which he became Master of the Castle of *Harpetre*, partly by Surprise, and partly by Assault. But of this we shall come to speak more particularly, when we treat of that Line of this great and extensive House.

AFTERWARDS, returning again into *Normandy*, we hear no more of him, till the Year 1152, when he was again in Arms, with his Brother *Roger Balbus* *, against *Simon*, Earl of *Ebrois* or *Evreux*, who committed great Ravage upon all his Lands without his Castles and Strongholds in that Province.

ABOUT that time, the Barons in *England* confederating again with greater Vigour than ever, against King *Stephen*, in favour of *Maud* the Empress, this *William Gouel de Perceval* returned to *England*, and manned anew his Castle of *Kari* aforesaid †, (as did also *William de Moion* that of *Dunster* in the same County.) And in the beginning of the Year 1153, the last of King *Stephen*, *Henry de Tracey*, Lord of *Barnstaple*, in the County of *Devon*, a stout Adherent to the King §, having been victorious over *William de Moion* at *Dunster*, advancing farther into the County of *Somerset*, besieged this Castle; but it was soon relieved by *Robert Consul*, Earl of *Gloucester*, who came with a powerful Army, demolished the Works raised by the said *Tracey*, and forced him to Submission. But this is the last Transaction in which we find him mentioned.

WE shall only add here, that the Lordship of *Tyntebull*, (which was the Estate of the Earl of *Moriton*,

* Ordericus Vitalis, fol. 989.
§ Dugdale, sub tit. Tracy.

† Gesta Regis Stephanis.

riton, as appears by *Doomsday Book*) and much of that great Estate, which became the Portion of the younger Sons of this Man, who remained in *England* (the *Norman* Patrimony being left to the eldest Son) was undoubtedly granted to this *William* by King *Henry* the First, being part of that great Forfeiture of *William*, Earl of *Moriton* and *Cornwall*, who rebelling in the fourth of that Reign, in favour of *Robert Curthose*, Duke of *Normandy*, that King's elder Brother, his Castles were rased, and all his Lands there seized into the hands of the King, who thereupon granted the Earldom of *Moriton* to *Stephen* of *Blois*, afterwards King *Stephen*. And doubtless great Additions were made to these Grants afterwards, by *Henry* the Second, King of *England*, out of the same Honour, when he obtained the Crown, after the Death of the said *Stephen*: which is confirmed, not only by his great Attachment to King *Henry*, but by the Tenure of his Lands, which appear afterwards to consist chiefly of Fees held of that Honour, few of which were in the hands of this House, till after that Confiscation.—The said King *Henry* the First, likewise conferred upon him (tho' in what Year is not exactly known) the Soke * of *Werlingham* and *Weston*, which he sold to *William de Longo-Campo*, then Chancellor of *England*, from whom it descended to *Henry de Longchamp*, his Brother, who gave it in Marriage with his Daughter to *Robert Gresly*. — And in all probability, he obtained *Dockinges* about the same time, which became the Inheritance of *William* †, one of his younger Sons.

WE have already observed, that he married a Sister of *Walleran de Bellamonte*, Earl of *Mellent*, in *Normandy*, and also of the Earl of *Leicester*, in *England*: she was Daughter to *Robert*, Earl of *Mellent*, by *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of *Hugh* the Great, Earl of *Vermandois* and *Valois*, Brother to *Philp* the First,

* Testa de Nevil, Norfolk, and Suffolk.

† See Book the IVth, Chap. I, and II.

First, King of *France*, by *Anne*, Daughter to *George*, King of *Russia*; which *Henry* was Son to *Robert* the First, King of *France*, by his Wife *Constantia*, Heiress of *Provence* and *Anjou*, which *Robert* was Son to *Hugh Capet*, King of *France*, by his Wife *Blanch* of *Navarre*; which *Hugh* was Son to *Hugh* the Great, Count of *Paris*, and Founder of the Family which now reigns upon the Throne of *France*, by his Wife *Alduida*, Daughter to the Emperor *Henry* the First, the direct Descendant of, and eleventh Emperor from *Charlemaign*, Son of *Pepin*, King of *France*, Son of *Charles Martell*, King of *France*, Son of *Pepin*, *Maire du Palais*, and King of *France* in 688, Founder of the *Carlovingian* Line, or, as they call it, the second Race of the *French* Monarchs. Of which Descent we have treated largely in the seventh Chapter of the first Book.

CHILDREN of *WILLIAM GOUEL*, *de Perceval*, surnamed *Lupellus*, Earl of *Tvery*, and Lord of *Breberval*, in *Normandy*; Baron of *Kari*, *Weston*, *Stawell*, &c. in *England*: and of *Auberie*, Daughter of *Robert*, Earl of *Mellent*, his Wife.

- I. *WALERAN de Tvery* *, his eldest Son, of whom further in the next Chapter.
- II. *RALPH*, who assumed his Father's Sobriquet for his Nickname, and was Baron of † *Kari*.
- III. *HENRY*, who likewise assumed the Name of *Lupellus* §, and was Baron of *Kari*, after his Brother *Ralf*. — In the Descendants of this House, that Barony long continued; his Line will be treated of in Book the third, Chapter the second, and those which follow.

IV.

* 3^d D. 14. in Officio Armor.

† Ibid.

§ Ibid.

IV. *WILLIAM* ||, furnamed also *Lupullus*, from whom descended the Barons *Luwel*, of *Dockings*, *Minster*, *Luwel*, and *Tichmersh*, the the Viscounts *Luwel*, and Barons *Morley*, of whom, and his Descendants, we shall speak at large in the fourth Book of this Work.

V. *RICHARD* *, furnamed *de Perceval*, from his Father, from whom descended the ancient Barons *Perceval* in *Ireland*, the Lords of *Stauwell*, *Bodecombe*, *Coreville*, *Weston*, *Eastbury*, *Carhampton*, *Tbrubwell*, &c. in the County of *Somerset*.-----The Earls of *Egmont*, Viscount *Perceval* of *Kanturk*, Baron *Perceval* of *Burton*, and Barons *Perceval*, those of *Templehouse*, &c. &c. of whose Descendants we shall treat in the sixth Book of this Work.

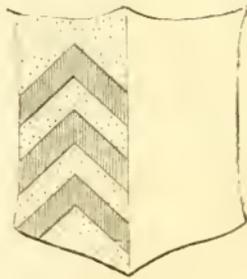
|| 3d D. 14. in Officio Armor.

* Ibid.

C H A P. V.

W A L E R A N, *first of that Name,*
Lord of Yvery, and Butler of Nor-
mandy.

Y V E R Y.



W A L E R A N, the first of that Name, Lord of *Yvery*, Chief Butler of *Normandy*, eldest Son of *William Gouel de Perceval*, surnamed *Lupellus*, and of *Auberie de Bellomonte*, Daughter of *Robert*, Earl of *Mellent*, his Wife, succeed his Father in the Estate of *Yvery*, but never had the Title of Earl that I have seen.—In an old Account of Knights Fees in *Normandy**, he appears to have been Lord of *Yvery*, and to have held for himself in the Ballywick of *Tenchebrai*, three Knights Fees, for the same, eight Knights Fees and one half, and what more pleased the

* *Normanici Scriptores de Servitiis Militum, debit Norman. Duci, fol. 1048.*

the King. He was also Butler of *Normandy*, for he is there charged moreover for that great Office, which he held by the Service of one Knight's Fee.— In a Deed dated at *Yvery* *, his Father, there called *Willielmus Lupellus*, and himself stiled *Galeranus de Ibreyo, filius ejus*, confirm to *Richamerus*, Son of *Helwyn*, all that Land which he the said *William*, and also his said Son *Waleran*, had granted when he was in *England*.— But this *Waleran* dying in 1177 †, the King of *England* then seized the Castle of *Yvery*, which we have already shewn to be a Place of the utmost Importance, and which the Dukes of *Normandy* had long desired, but could never before obtain.

CHILDREN of *WALERAN*, Lord
of *YVERY*.

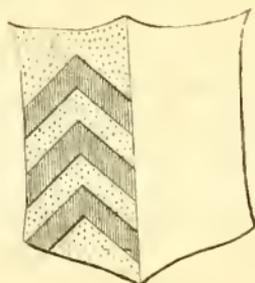
ROBERT, or *Roger*, of whom in the next Chapter.

* Philpot's *Stemmata*, in *Officior. Armor. Londini*.

† *Histoire de la Maison de Harcourt*, fol. 221, 222.

C H A P. VI.

Robert, *the third, (or Roger,) Lord of Yvery in Normandy.*



BY a certain confused Expression in the Account of this Line by *la Roque*, in his History of the House * of *Harcourt*, it is not positively affirmed, whether the Name of the Son and Heir of *Waleran*, Lord of *Yvery*, was *Robert*, or *Roger*; but as it seems by many Circumstances rather to be *Robert*, we shall speak of him under that Appellation.

THIS *Robert* being outed of his Inheritance, as we have before observed, by *Henry* King of *England* and Duke of † *Normandy*, in all probability so remained till *Normandy* was recovered by the *French* in the Reign of King *John*, when it is presumed the other Party put him into possession of it; for it is certain, that the Family was about that time replaced in the Terri-

* Histoire de la Maison de Harcourt, ut supra.

† Ibid.

Territory of *Yvery*, of which they enjoyed ever after the full Command.

THE same Person following the pious Humour of those Times *, became the Founder and Builder of the Abbey and Monastery of *Yvery*, (as that Author says, though we presume it was rather his Great Great Grandfather,) and appointed there for the first Abbot *Peter*, a Monk of *Colombe*.

WHEN this *Robert* died we cannot exactly say, but he left Issue, which continued his Line.

CHILDREN of ROBERT, or ROGER,
Lord of YVERY.

I. *WALERAN* †, Lord of *Yvery*, eldest Son, of whom in the next Chapter.

II. *ROBERT* ‖, second Son, living with his Brother in the Years 1224 and 1226.

III. *GOUEL* ‡, so surnamed, as many of his Family had been, doubtless still in Commemoration of their Descent from the Sovereign House of *Brittany*, he was likewise living in the Years 1224 and 1226.

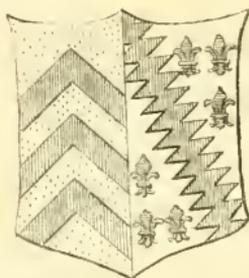
* Histoire de la Maison de Harcourt, ut supra.

† Ibid. ‖ Ibid. ‡ Ibid.

C H A P. VII.

Waleran, *second of that Name, Lord of Yvery in Normandy.*

YVERY.



BELLAY*.

WALERAN, eldest Son of *Robert*, the third (or *Roger*) Lord of *Yvery*, succeeded his Father in that Territory, and was living in the Years 1224 and 1226. We know no further Particulars of him, than that he is said to have married *Agnéz*, Viscountess of *Melun*, Daughter of *Adam*, the first Viscount of *Melun*, who was living in 1209, as the Author of the House of *Harcourt* affirms.-- But this was a Mistake, and is corrected by Father *Anselm* in his noble Work of the Genealogies of *France*, which are lately published, where it appears that this Lady *Agnéz* was only Daughter and Heir of *Gerrard* the third Lord of *Montreuil Bellay*, and *Batilda* his Wife, who

* Anselm Gen. de France, Vol. IX. p. 199. a.

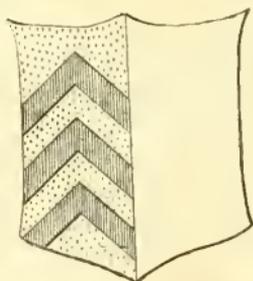
who were living in the Year 1236, and after.--- It appears likewise, by the same Authority, that she was the Widow of *William*, the second of that Name, Viscount of *Melun*, (which was the Ground of this Mistake,) and that she married afterwards to her last Husband * *Stephen* of *Champagne*, surnamed of *Sancerre*, first of that Name, third Son of *Theobald* the Fourth, surnamed the *Great Count Palatine of Champagne and Brice*. --- We cannot absolutely say, whether the next Baron of *Yvery* was Son or Grandson to this *Waleran*, but we shall treat of this Descent further in the next Chapter.

* Anselm Gen. de France, Vol. IX. p. 199. a.

C H A P. VIII.

Robert, *the fourth of that Name, Baron Yvery in Normandy.*

YVERY.



LISLE ADAM.

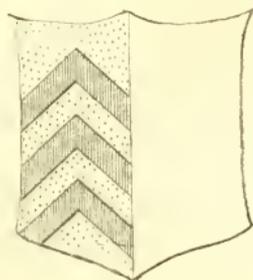
IT should seem, by Distance of Time, that *Robert* Baron * of *Yvery*, the next of this great Family of whom we have recovered any positive Proof, was the Grandson, rather than the Son, of *Waleran*, last mentioned.——This *Robert* married *Guillemette*, Daughter of *John de Lisle Adam*, and of *Heloïse*, his Wife, Lady of *Noerat* and *Crampmesnil*, who outlived her Husband.——She had the Lordship of *Nogent* in Partition of her Father's Inheritance, and dying about the Year 1360, left it to *Guillemette de Luzarches*, her Cousin. Whether this *Robert*, Lord *Yvery*, was the Person who continued the Descent by another Wife, though we presume he did, we cannot positively say; so that we refer to the next Chapter for the next of this House whom we have recovered.

C H A P.

* An. Cin. & Cerealogy of France.

CHAP. IX.

John de Yvery, *Baron of Yvery, in Normandy.*



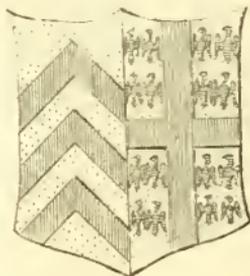
THIS *John* was probably Son or Brother to the last *Robert*, for he was Lord of * *Yvery* in 1355.—We have recovered but little Account of him, only, that upon the twenty-fourth of *June*, in the Year last mentioned, being then a Banneret, he commanded a Body of Troops, which were mustered at *Roan*, at which Time it appears that he had a Squire, who was named *Colinet de la Fontaine*.—It seems pretty certain, that *William*, the next who succeeded to this Baron of *Yvery*, was his Son and Heir.

* Anselm's Genealogy of France.

C H A P. X.

William de Yvery, *the second of that Name, Baron of Yvery, and Lord of Oifery and St. Pathus.*

YVERY.

MONTMO-
RENCY.

WILLIAM, Baron of *Yvery*, and Lord of *Oifery* and *Saint Pathus* in * *Normandy*, was the next Baron of this ancient House, and must have been, in all probability, considering the Dates, the Son and Heir of *Robert* last mentioned. The first Notice we find of him was in —, when he was one of the great Men of *France*, present at the Homage of *John*, fourth of that Name, Duke of *Brittany*, done to the *French* King at *Paris*, for the Dutchy of *Bretagne* and the County of *Montfort*.— He was a Man of large Possessions, and married proportionably to his Birth; for he took to Wife *Mary*,
Daughter

* Anselm's Geneal. of France.

Daughter of *Charles* of *Montmorency*, Lord of *Damville*, Chief Butler and Mareschal of *France*.---By his Wife *Jane*, Daughter of *John*, Count of *Roucy*,--Which *Charles* of *Montmorency* was Grandson to *Matthew*, the fourth of that Name, Lord High Chamberlain of *France*, and to *Mary* of *Bourbon*, Daughter of *Robert*, the fourth of that Name, Count of *Dreux*.---And *Jane* his Wife, was likewise Granddaughter to *Jane de Bourbon*, another Daughter of the same *Robert*, Count of *Dreux*, who was a Prince of the Blood of *France*, being descended from

It will be unnecessary to add any thing further, with regard to this great Descent, than that the House of * *Roucy* is one of the most conspicuous that is known, and that of *Montmorency* is allowed to have always been the first in *France*, having ever borne, without Controversy, the Title of First Baron, and First Christian, by which is understood, that the Ancestor of this House was the first who embraced the Christian Religion in that Kingdom.

CHILDREN of *WILLIAM*, Baron of *Yvery*, and of *Mary de Montmorency*, his Wife.

I. *CHARLES*, Baron of *Yvery*, Lord of *Oisery* and *St. Patbus*, &c. of whom in the next Chapter.

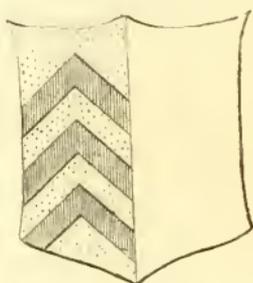
II. *JOHN DE YVERY*, Baron of *Rosny*, of whom we shall speak in Chapter the twelfth.

* Anselm's Geneal. of France.

C H A P. XI.

Charles de Yvery, *Baron of Yvery, Lord of Oisery and St. Pathus, Grand Master of the Forests of France, Chamberlain to the King, Ambassador to the Courts of England, Brittany, Brabant, and Hainault, &c.*

YVERY,



SAVOISY.

CHARLES, the eldest Son of *William*, Baron of *Yvery*, and of *Mary de Montmorency*, his Wife, was Heir to the Barony of *Yvery*, and to the Great Lordship of *Oisery* and *St. Pathus**.--- He was a Man of great Eminence, distinguished with the greatest Offices in *France*, and employed in the most important Affairs.-- As no Authority can be more relied upon, and no Writer is in greater Esteem, we shall give a short Account of his Life, in a Translation

* Anselm's Geneal. of France.

tion of what the Father *Anselm* has said of him under the Head of the Great Foresters, or Grand Masters of the Woods and Forests of *France*; which Office he enjoyed, and which, we are assured by the same Author, anciently was, before it came to be broken, as it is now, into seventeen Divisions, one of the first Offices of the Crown, the noblest Part of the Prince's Revenues arising from his Forests in the different Provinces of the Kingdom. The Jurisdiction of these Officers was very extensive, and attended with a vast Authority, as may be well conceived, when it is known, that the ancient Foresters of *Flanders* were enabled to convert that Charge which they held under the Emperors into an hereditary Sovereignty over that Country, which they long governed afterwards under the Title of *Counts*, with a Power equal almost to that of any Princes of *Europe* Cotemporary with them.

THIS *Charles*, Baron of *Yvery*, being then a Knight, which was an Honour in those Days to the greatest Nobility, and usually mentioned with their highest Titles; and being also Chamberlain to the King of *France* in the Month of **May*, 1380, obtained a Pardon for some Excesses he had committed:—After which, he served in the Wars of that Time, with three Knights, and forty-four Esquires, who were received at *St. Just* the twenty-second of *August*, 1383. And in the Year 1388, he served again in the King's Army, with the like Number of Knights and 'Squires.---In the Year 1396, the King paid him certain Sums of Money which were owing to him.---Two Years after, upon the Marriage of the Count of *Roucy* with *Elizabeth de Montague*, Daughter of the Grand Master, he assisted as a near Relation;—and upon the fifteenth of *April*, in the same Year, he was consulted in the same Quality, upon that Difference which happened between the said Count of *Roucy* and the Queen of *Sicily*.--- In consideration
of

* *Anselm's* General. of *France*:

of his Services, the King presented him with two thousand Livres upon the fifteenth of *April*, 1406, and gave him a Grant of the Estate of *Geoffry de Harcourt*, for which Estate he had afterwards a long Suit at Law in the Years* 1406 and 1413 with *John*, Count of *Harcourt*.---In 1408, he was Chamberlain to the Dauphin, Duke of *Guienne*, who, upon the Day of his Marriage, presented him with a considerable Sum of Money.---In *July* 1409, he was sent Ambassador, with the Bishop of *St. Flour*, to the Duke of *Brittany*.---In 1414, he was employed in the same Capacity to the Courts of the Dukes of *Brabant*, and the Countess of *Hainault*. And in the Year after, he was employed in a like Station with the Archbishop of *Bourges*, the Bishop of *Liseux*, the Count of *Vendosme*, and the Lord of *Braquemont*, to negociate a Peace with *Henry* King of *England*.— Upon the nineteenth of *September*, 1412, he was elected by the Council of *France*, upon the Resignation of *Peter de Effars*†, Sovereign Master and Reformer of the Waters and Forests of *France*, which was then the Title of the Office of Forester, before mentioned. And upon the twenty-sixth of the same Month, he took the necessary Oaths to qualify himself for that Post. But being accused of having been the Author of certain Conspiracies then carried on, he was, under that Pretext, dismissed his Charge, which was for a time suppressed, but he was restored to it again upon the seventeenth of *August*, 1413. And after *Easter*, viz. upon the seventh of *April*, 1415, passed Receipts for the Wages of his Office.--- On account of which Office, he had afterwards Suits at Law || with the Count of *Tankerville*, and the Lord of *Granville*, upon the nineteenth of *November*, and fourth of *January*, 1415, the eighteenth of *May* and the fourteenth of *August*, 1416.—Upon the twenty-third of *June*, 1415, he was one of the Executors of the Will of *James de Bourbon*, Count de la *Marche*.
And

* Anselm's Geneal. of France.

† Ibid.

|| Ibid.

And in the same Year was present at the famous Battle of *Azincourt*, won by *Henry* the Fifth, of *England*; where he served under the Count *de Vendosme*, who that Day commanded the left Wing of the *French* Army. — Being afterwards engaged in the Party of the Dauphin against the Duke of *Burgundy*, he was killed in *Picardie* in an Engagement which happened there in 1421.

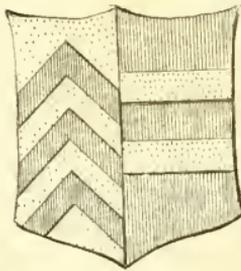
THE same Author that we have quoted here, ascribes to him for his Wife *Catherine de Savoisy*, fifth Daughter of *Philip de Savoisy*, Knight, Lord of *Seignelay*, and of *Mary*, Daughter of *Philip de Duisy*, Marshal * *d'Hotel* to the Dauphin, Duke of *Normandy*, Regent of *France*. She is mentioned under the Title of *Yvery* in 1388, but her Husband died without Issue. I shall only observe here, that the Seals of this Man are still extant, with the Arms of *Yvery*, viz. the *three Chevrons supported by a Lion and a Griffin*, the Crest a *Dog's Head collar'd*, as it is described by *Anselm*, but rather the *Head of a Wolf*, as Part of the ancient Device of his Ancestor *William Gouel de Perceval*, which we have formerly mentioned.

* *Anselm's* Geneal. of *France*.

C H A P. XII.

JOHN de Yvery, *Baron of Rosny.*

YVERY.



HARCOURT.

JOHN de Yvery*, Brother to Charles, Baron of Yvery, last mentioned, was, together with his said Brother, in the Guardianship of Mary de Montmorency, his Mother, till her second Marriage with John, Lord of Chastillon.—This John de Yvery was a Knight, and Baron of Rosny, in Right of his first Wife Beatrix, a Daughter of Robert de Harcourt, the fourth of that Name, Baron of Beaumesnil and Rosny, he is named with this Lady, then his Wife, in a Decree of the Exchequer in Normandy, in the Year 1400.—But she died before him without Children; and he was killed at the Battle of Azincourt before-mentioned, in 1415.

THIS Beatrix de Harcourt is called by Father Anselm †, Lady of Rosny, Oisery, and St. Pathus, which two last Lordships were added, on account of her

* Anselm's Genealogies of France.

† Ibid.

her Husband, who was supposed to be Lord of them, as Heir to his Brother. But this is a palpable Mistake, because his Brother out-lived him six Years, so that he never did himself enjoy that Inheritance.

His second Wife was *Ida* *, Daughter of *John de Sequanville*, Lord of *Blanc*, and of *Ida de Beauffart*, his Wife, by whom he probably left Issue.

Mr. *du Chesne*, in his History of the House of *Bethune*, fol. 67. informs us, that this *Ida de Sequanville*, second Wife of *John de Yvery*, enjoyed this Inheritance of *Rosny*, after her Husband's Death, in her own Right, she being also descended from the House of *Mauvoisin* †, (to whom that Barony originally belonged) by a Female, as well as *Beatrix de Harcourt*, who first brought it to the said *John*. And in this, she (being a Partizan of *France*,) was supported, till the *English* becoming possessed of the Town of *Mante*, of which that Barony was a Fief, she was by them deprived of it. And it was conferred upon *John de Melun*, Lord of *Antoni* and *Epinoy*, and Viscount of *Gaunt*; whose Posterity retained it till it passed at length by Marriage to the House of *Bethune*.

EITHER the Daughter, or Sister of this Man, became the sole Heiress of this House, and married *N. N. de Lorè* §; for *Ambrose de Lorè*, Provost of *Paris*, Knight, Counsellor, and Chamberlain to the King of *France*, who died in 1436, which was but fifteen Years, after the Death of *Charles*, Baron of *Yvery*, Forrester of *France*, last mentioned. Before his Death he was stiled Baron of *Yvery*, and Lord of *Oisery* and *St. Patbus*, and *St. Andre de la Marche*, which he must have inherited from his Mother, because his Wife was of another Family, and Heiress only to the Lordship of *Marcilly*. — This Man left a Daughter, his sole Heir, named *Ambrose* also, who inherited all the vast Estate of her Father, among which were the Barony of *Yvery* ||, the Lord-

* Anselm's Genealogies of France.

§ Ibid.

|| Ibid.

† Ibid.

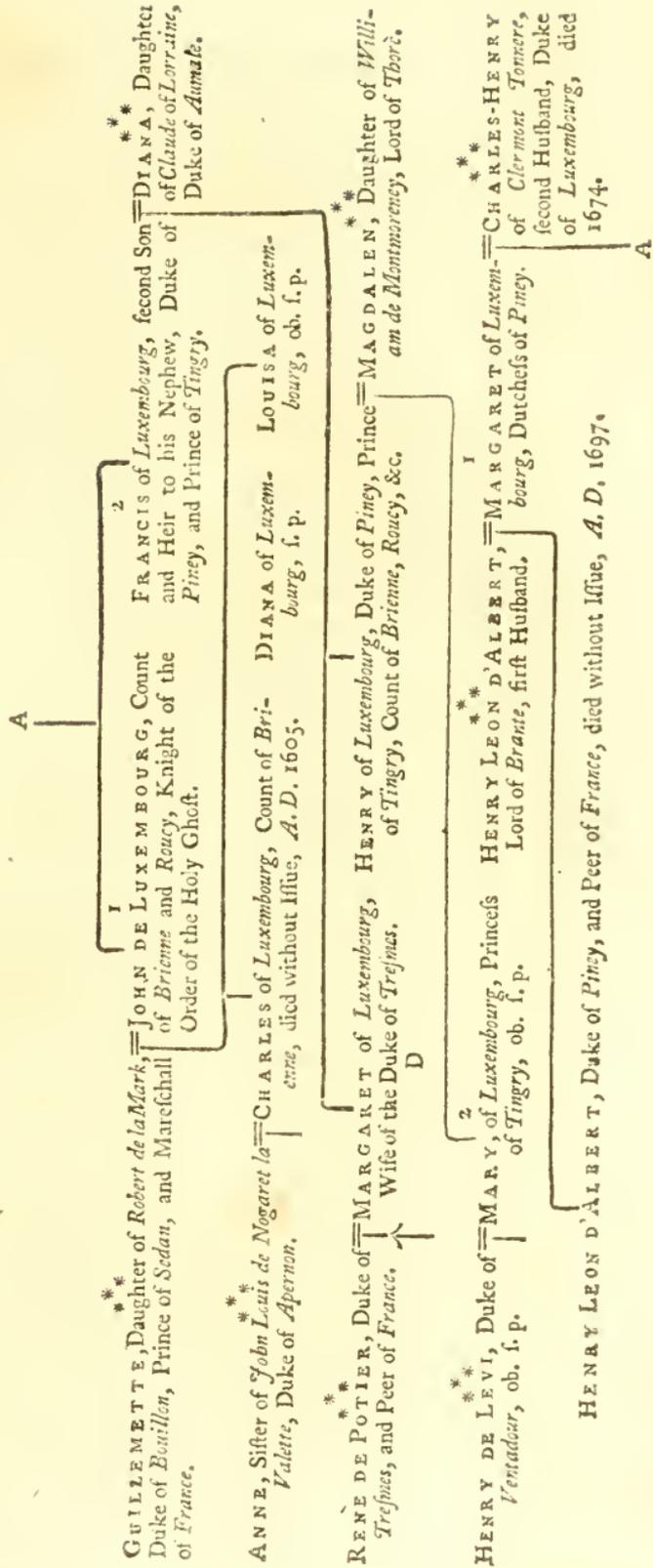
ships of *Oisery* and *St. Pathus*, as also the Barony of *St. Andre de la Marche*, and the Lordship of *Maesy*, and *Marcilly*.—She married *Robert d'Estoutville* *, fourth Son of *William d'Estoutville*, Lord of *Torcy*, and of *Jane de Doudeauville*, his Wife; who became Baron of *Yvery*, and Lord of all the Lands of this Branch of this House.—From which noble Alliances, by the Means of Heireffes, these Estates have branched off into various Families of the Nobility of *France*, through whom also the very greatest Houses in that Kingdom, and others in the Rank of Sovereign Princes abroad, are derived from this Branch of this illustrious House. The State of which noble and extensive Consanguinity, is set forth in the Genealogical Tables annexed to this Book.

WE have only to observe farther, with respect to this Line, that we have been less critically exact in this Descent, than in that of any other Branch of this House;—which became unavoidable, from the want of Opportunities to make the same full Disquisition into the *French* Records, as we have been able to do into those of *England*; where all the other Branches of this House remaining to be treated of were established, concerning which we have obtained the most positive Proofs for every Descent.—But this Defect is not extremely material; the Succession to the Barony of *Yvery*, being exactly enough observed, tho' in some Cases it was impossible to pronounce, whether it fell to a Son or Brother.—We think it consistent with the Candour which we inviolably pursue in this Work, to make this Remark.

* See the History of the House of Croy, Princes of Chimay, by Soheir, for this Descent, fol. 20. printed at Doway, A. D. 1589.

Posterity of the Heirefs of the Houfe of YVERY or PERCEVAL.

Dukes of Pincy, Montmorency, Luxembourg, Retz, Antin, Bellegarde, and Epernon.



Posterity of the Heirefs of the Houfe of YVERY or PERCEVAL.

Dukes of Piney, Montmorency, Luxembourg, Retz, Anin, Bellegarde, Epernon, &c.

N. N. DE LORE = N. Heirefs of the Barony of Yvery.

AMBROSE DE LORE, Baron of Yvery, &c. A. D. 1436. = N. N. Daughter and Heir of ——— Marcelly.

^{**}ROBERT D'ESTOUEVILLE, fourth Son of William d'Estouville, Lord = AMBROSIA DE LORE, Daughter and sole Heirefs of Troy, Baron of Yvery, &c. ju. Ux. ob. A. D. 1479.

^{**}REGENTA DE COELIVY, = JAMES D'ESTOUEVILLE, HELENA D'ESTOUEVILLE, MARY D'ESTOUEVILLE, JANE, Wife of AMBROSE, a Nun, Daughter of Olivier Senfeball, Wife of Renè de Chateauriant, Wife of John Lord of Chateauvillain and Grancé, Robert l'Anglois, at St. Saviour's, at Evreux.

↑ N

↑ G

^{**}CHARLES of Luxembourg, Count of = CHARLOTTE D'ESTOUEVILLE, MARY D'ESTOUEVILLE, second Daughter = GARRIEL, Baron of Brienne, Ligny, and Rancy. Daughter and Coheir. and Coheir, Barons of Yvery.

↑ F

^{**}MARGARET, Daughter of Renè, Bastard of Sa = ADOLPHUS, Count of Nass = FRANCIS, of Lux- = BERNARD MARK- vey, Grand Master of France, Count of Villars. bourg, Count of Brienne. sau Sarbrucb, 2d Husband. embourg, a Daughter. GRAVE, of Basden.

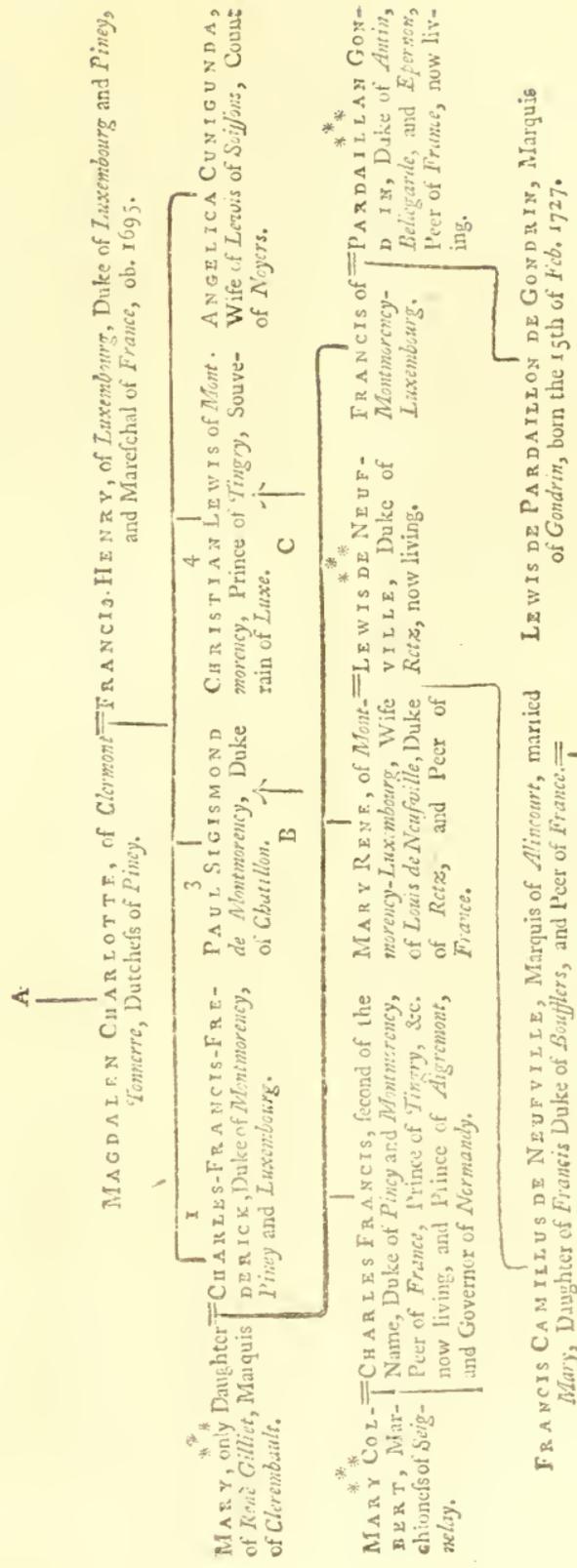
↑ A

Vide History of the Houfe of Harcourt, by La Roque, Vol. I. fol. 578, and the subsequent.

See also Aiselm's Genealogics of France.

Posterity of the Heirefs of the Houfe of YVERY or PERCEVAL.

Dukes of Piney, *Montmorency*, *Luxembourg*, *Retz*, *Antiu*, *Bellegarde*, and *Epernon*.



N. DE NEUFVILLE, Count of *Sault*, born the 25th of *Auguf.* 1723.

Posterity

TAB. II.

Posterity of the Heiress of the eldest Branch of the House of YVERY or PERCEVAL.

Dukes of Chatillon.

B

MAGDALEN CHARLOTTA, of Clermont Tonnerre, FRANCIS HENRY DE MONTMORENCY, Duke of Luxembourg,
Duchess of Pincy, Marchal of France.

3
PAUL SIGISMUND, of Montmorency-Luxembourg, Duke MARY ANNE DE LA TRIMOUËLLE, Marchioness of
of Chatillon, as Heir to his Aunt, the Duchess of Mecklen- Royan, D'ugher and Heir of Francis, Marquis of Royan,
bourg, third Son of the Duke of Luxembourg. Count d'Olome, and Seneschal of Poitou.

CHARLES-PAUL SIGISMUND, of Montmorency-Luxembourg, Duke of Chatillon, ANNA ANGELICA, Daughter of René de Harlay, Lord of
born 1697, and now living. Vertilly, second Wife.

CHARLES-ANNE SIGISMUND, of Montmorency-Luxembourg, MARY RENEE, of Montmorency-Luxembourg,
Marquis of Royan, born 31 Aug. 1721. born 18 June 1726.

TAB. III.

Counts of Luxe.

C

MAGDALEN CHARLOTTA, of Clermont Tonnerre, Dutchess of Pincy FRANCIS HENRY, of Montmorency, Duke of Luxembourg Pincy.

4
CHRISTIAN LEWIS, of Montmorency-Luxembourg, Prince of Tingry, LOUISA MAGDALEN, Daughter of Achilles de Harlay,
and Sovereign of Luxe, fourth Son. Count of Biscamont.

1

2

CHARLES-FRANCIS-CHRISTIAN, JOSEPH MAURICE ANIBAL, FLIANORA-MARIA, of MARIA-LOUISA CUNIGUND,
of Montmorency-Luxembourg, Count of Luxe, of Montmorency-Luxembourg, Count of Beaumont, born 15 Nov. 1717. 9 March 1715. of Montmorency-Luxembourg, born
born 30 Nov. 1713. 30 Sept. 1716.

TAB. IV.

Posterity of the Heiress of the eldest Branch of the House of YVERY or PERCEVAL.

Dukes of *Gefores* and *Treſines*.

FRANCIS, of *Luxemburg*, Duke of *Pings*, and Prince of *Tingsy*. — DIANA, Daughter of *Clarae* of *Lorraine*, Duke of *Amale*.

MARGARET, of *Luxembourg*. — RENÈ DE POTIER, Duke of *Treſines*, and Peer of *France*.

MARY, Daughter and Heir of Francis — LEON POTIER, Duke of — EMANUEL DE FAUDOAS D'AUVER — LOUISA HENRI — JAMES DE SAUX,
de Lal, Marquis of *Fontenay Mareuil*. — *Geſores*, Peer of *France*. — TON, Count of *Belin*, first Husband. — ETTA POTIER. — Count of *Biſſancis*
 and *Tavernes*.

MARY, Daughter of *Joaachim de* — FRANCIS-BERNARD POTIER, LEON POTIER, CHARLOTTE-JU — CHARLES-AMADEUS BROGLIA,
Seiffieu, Lord of *Bonſfranc*. — Duke of *Treſines*, 1724. — Cardinal. — LIA POTIER. — Marquis of *Revel*, Knt. of the Holy Ghost.

MARY MAGDALEN, Daughter — FRANCIS-IOACHIM-BERNARD LEWIS-LEON STEPHEN-KENE P - MARY-FRAN — LEWIS VIC-
 of *Bartholomew Maſerany*, and POTIER, Mar- TIER, Biſhop of *Beau-* CIS POTIER, TOR, Count of
 Heir, died without Issue, 1717. — of *France*, now living. — quis of *Gandelize*, vais, and Peer of *France*. second Wife. — *Beibune*.

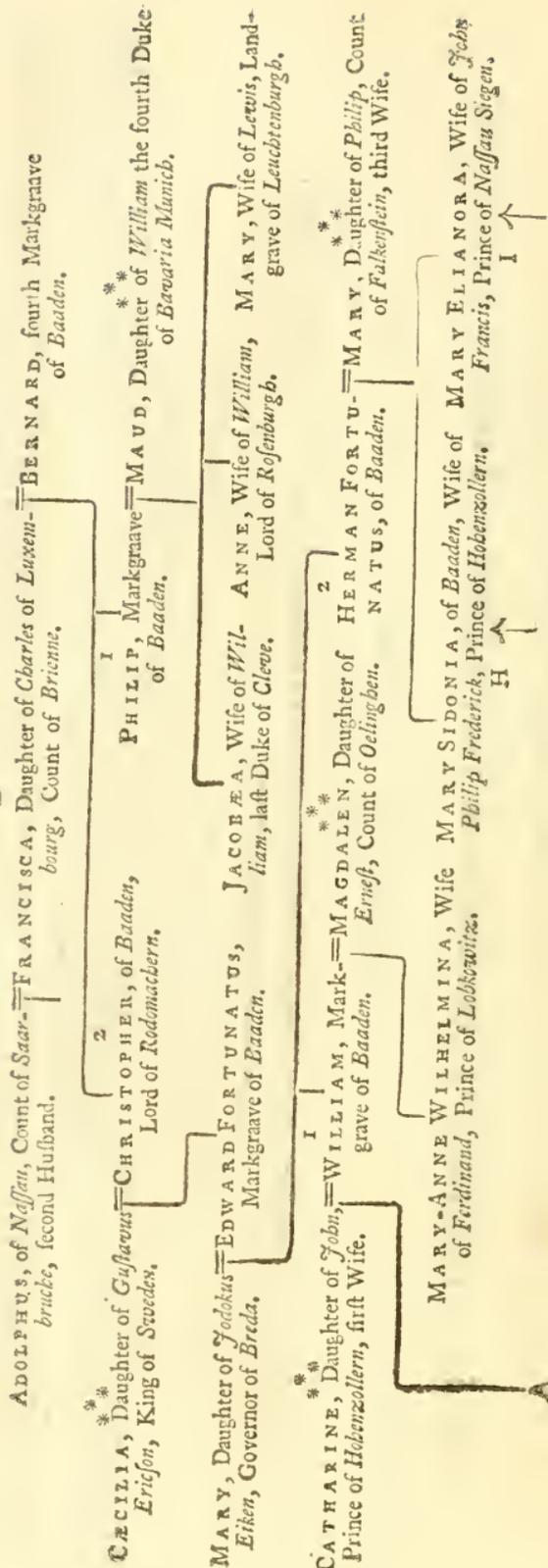
Posterity

TAB. V.

Posterity of the Heireis of the eldest Branch of the House of YVERY or PERCEVAL.

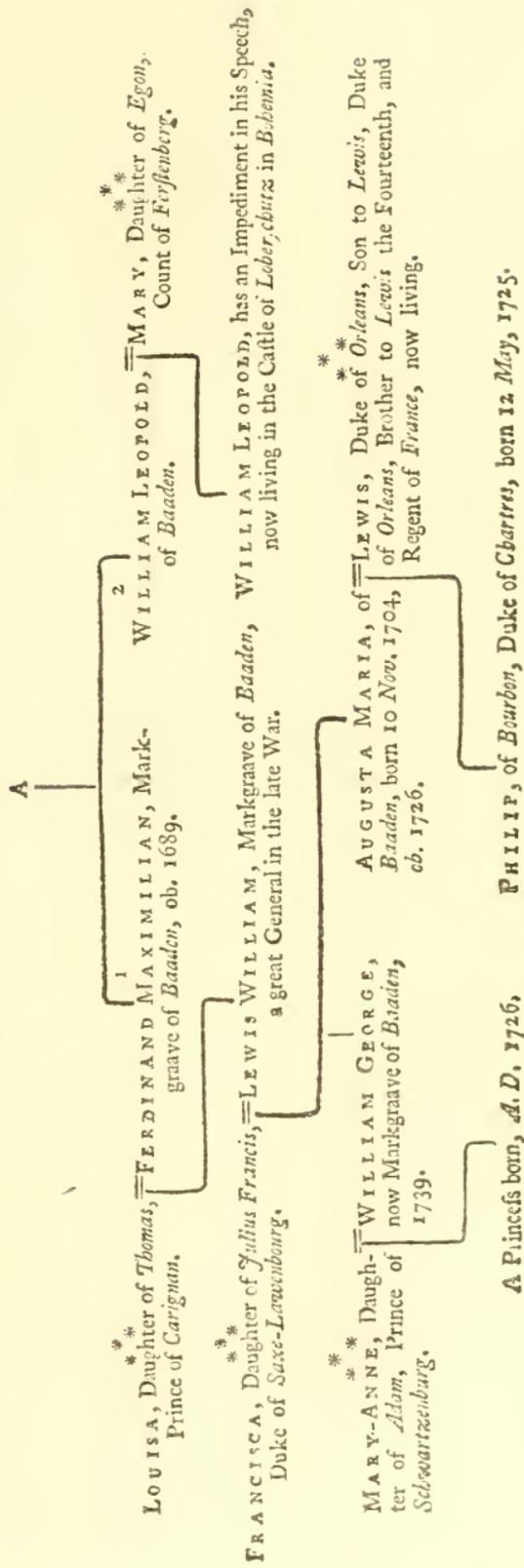
Markgraaves of *Baaden*, and Dukes of *Orleans*, and Princes of *Lobkowitz*.

E



Posterity of the Heirefs of the Houfe of YVERY or PERCEVAL.

Markgraaves of *Baaden*, and Dukes of *Orleans*, and Princes of *Lobkowitz*.



Posterity

TAB. VI.

Posterity of the Heiress of the House of YVERY or PERCEVAL.

H Princes of *Hobenzollern*, and Landgraave of *Leuchtenberg*.

HERMAN FORTUNATUS, of *Baaden*. = MARY, Daughter of *Philip*, Count of *Falkenstein*.

MARY SIDONIA, of *Baaden*, ob. 1686. = PHILIP-FREDERIC-CHRISTOPHER, Prince of *Hobenzollern*, ob. 1671.

HERMAN FREDERIC, of *Artsberg*, married, 1. *Elinor*, Daughter of *Christian-Ernest*, Markgraave of *Brandenburg*; 2. *Mary-Josepha Terezia*, Daughter of *Francis Albert*, Count of *Oettingen Spielberg*.

MAXIMILIANA, Lady of *Lutzau*, called *Madam of Hamberg*.

FREDERIC-WILIAM, Prince of *Hobenzollern*, hereditary Chamberlain of the Empire.

MARY LEOPOLDINA, Daughter of *George Lewis*, Count of *Zintzendorf Friedau*, ob. 1709.

EBERHARDINA ELIANORA, born 1705.

LOUISA ENESTINA, Wife of *Francis Anthony*, Landgraave of *Leuchtenberg*.

FREDERIC LEWIS, hereditary Prince, born 1688.

MARY CÆCILIA, Daughter of *Francis Albert*, Count of *Oettingen Spielberg*.

TAB. VII.

Princes of *Nassau Siegen*.

I

HERMAN FORTUNATUS, of *Baaden*. = MARY, Daughter of *Philip*, Count of *Falkenstein*.

JOHN-FRANCIS DESIDERATUS, Prince of *Nassau Siegen*. = MARY-ELIANORA SOPHIA, of *Baaden*, ob. 1668, second Wife.

MARY FRANCISCA, Daughter of *Egon*, Prince of *Furstemberg*, first Wife. = WILLIAM HYACINTHUS, Prince of = MARY-ANNE JOSEPHA, Daughter of *Lewis Gustavus*, Count of *Hobenzollern*, second Wife.

FRANCIS JOSEPHUS HYACINTHUS, born 1688, ob. 1694. HYACINTHUS EUGENIUS, ob. 1703. MARY ANNE JOSEPHA, ob. 1723.

TAB. VIII.

Posterity of the Heirefs of the Houfe of YVERY or PERCEVAL.

Marqueffes d' *Aligre*, *Barbefeux*, and *Maillebois*; and Counts of *Rupeimnde*.

F MARY, Daughter and Coheir of *James d'Esfonteville*, Baron of *Yvery*, &c. = GABRIEL, Baron of *Aligre*, killed at the Battle of *Ravenna* 1512, Lord of *St. Just*.

FRANCIS D'ALEGRE, Baron of *Yvery*, *Oisely*, CHRISTOPHER, Marquefs of *Aligre*, Lord of *St. Just* and ANTOINETTE DU PRAT, and *St. Patrus*, f. p. Marcilly, died at *Rome*, 2588. of *Nanteuil*.

Louis, Daugh-
ter of Peter, Baron
of *Fiageval*, Knight
of the Order.

MAGDALEN D'ALEGRE, Wife
of *Francis d'Aligre*, Lord of *Viviers*,
her Cousin.

ANNE D'ALEGRE, first mar-
ried to *Guy Paul de Caligny* 19,
Count of *la Val*.

WILLIAM DE HAULEMER, Lord
of *Fraoques*, Marefchal of *France*, fe-
cond Husband.

K

L

M

MARGARET GILBERT, Daugh-
ter and Heir of *Alexander*, Marquefs
of *Roquefail*.

LEWIS D'ALEGRE, Lord
of *Oisely*, killed in the War of
Lorraine, f. p.

CLAUDE YVES, Marquefs
of *Aligre*, &c.

EMANUEL, Vifcount d' *Aligre*, Heir to the
Marquiét of *Aligre*, after the Death of his
Niece, living 1689.

R

JOHN BAPTIST COLBERT, Mar-
quis of *Seignely*, Secretary of State,
and Treasurer, &c.

MARY MARGARET, Marchionefs
of *Aligre* in 1675, fele Daughter and
Heir, ob. 16 March, 1678.

JANE FRANCIS, Daughter of *John de YVES*, Marquis d' *Aligre* and
Marefchal of *France*.

MARY JANE COLBERT, Marchionefs d' *Aligre*, fele
Heir, died an Infant, 14
April, 1680.

MARY THERESA D'ALE-
GRE, Wife of *Louis Marie de*
Tellier, Marquis of *Barbefeux*,
Secretary of State,
ob. f. p. 1705.

MARY EMANUEL D'ALEGRE,
Wife of *John Baptift Desmarets*, Mar-
quis of *Maillebois*, Marefchal du Camp,
and Governor of *St. Omers*.

Posterity

TAB. IX.

Posterity of the Heiress of the eldest Branch of the House of YVERY or PERCEVAL.

Marquesses of *Beauvoir*, and Counts of *Boulainvilliers*.

K
MAGDALEN D'ALEGRE, Daughter of *Christophor*, = FRANCIS D'ALEGRE, Lord of *Vivernois*.

GASTARD D'ALEGRE, Lord of = MARY, Daughter of *John Viscount d'Etain*, and of *Catherine de la Rochefoucault*, —
Vivernois and *Beauvoir*.
third Wife of *Gaspard*.

CLAUDE D'ALEGRE, Marquis de *Beauvoir*, Count de *la Cresse*, and Senechal of *Auvergne*. = MARY, Daughter of *John de Ligondez*, Count of *Rochefort*.

MARY FRANCIS, Daughter = JOHN D'ALEGRE, Mar- N. N. Che- LEWIS D'ALE- JOSEPH D'A- URSULA D'A- MARY D'ALEGRE,
of *Elias de Fresnoy*, Lord of *Beauvoir*, Count de *valier d'A-* GRE, Abbots of LEGRE, Cap- LEGRE, Abbots Wife of *Timoleon d'Amor-*
Fleury, and of *Bellofontaine*. *la Cresse*, ob. 1692. *legre*. *Bourguet*, 1723. tain of Dragons. of *Revel*. *rejan*, Lord of *Presigny*.

CLAUDE CATHARINE D'ALEGRE, = HENRY, Count of *Boulainvilliers*, Lord of
sole Heir, *et*. 1723. *St. Savoir*, in *Bry* in *Normandy*.

Posterity of the Heirefs of the Houfe of YVERY or PERCEVAL,

Counts of *Cbateauvillain*, Barons of *la Hunnaudaye*, Counts of *Grancey*, Barons of *Toucy*, Counts of *la Val*, and Dukes of *Cardonna*.

G

MARY, Daughter of *Robert d'Esfonteville*, Lord of *Bevne*, and Baron of *Taery*, ob. 4 Nov. 1490. — JOHN, the fourth Lord of *Cbateauvillain*.

ANNE, Daughter and Heir of *John de Cbateauvillain*. — MARC DE LA BAUME, Count of *Montreuil*.

JANE, Daughter of *Joachim de la Baume*, Count of *Cbateauvillain*, in right of his Mother.

CATHARINE, Countess of *Cbateauvillain*, Wife of *Jane d'Avangour*, Baron of *Courtain*, Son of *Peter*.

ANNE DE LA BAUME, Lady of *Grancey*.

M

JOHN DE HAUTE-MER, Lord of *Feruaques*.

L

ANTOINETTE DE LA PAUME, Daughter and Heir, Countess of *Cbateauvillain*, first Wife.

RENÉE L'ÉVÊQUE DE MARCONNAY, first Wife.

WILLIAM DE HAUTE-MER, Lord of *Feruaques*, Count of *Grancey*, Marechal of *France*.

ANNE D'ALÈGRE, second Wife.

PAUL DE COLIGNY, Count of *Harcourt*, called *Guy* 19. Count of *la Val*.

DIANA D'ANNEBAULT, only Daughter and Heir, ob. 23 Decemb. 1560.

LOUISA DE HAUTEMER, married first to *James de Halkenwilliers*, second Husband.

GUY DE COLIGNY 20. Count of *la Val* & *Montfort*, killed in the Wars of *Hungary* Decemb. 30, 1603.

UNFELLS DE PRIE.

LOUISA DE PRIE, Daughter of *Unfells*.

PHILIPPE DE LA MOTHE HOUDANCOURT, Duke of *Cardonna*, and Marechal of *France*.

Posterity

TAB. XI.

Posterity of the Heirefs of the Houfe of YVERY or PERCEVAL.

Counts of *Grancey*, Vifcounts of *Guitimieres*, Barons of *Joinville*, and Marquiffes of *Eftampes*.

M

ANNE DE LA BAUME, Lady of *Grancey*, as before. — JOHN DE HAUTEMER, Lord of *Ferzaques*, as before.

WALERAN MALLET, Lord of *Dubec*. — CHARLOTTE DE HAUTEMER, Wife of Francis JANE DE HAUTEMER. — CLAUDE D'ESTAMPES, Baron de la fertè Imbaut, first Husband.

PETER ROUXEL, Lord of *Me-davy*. — ANTHONY D'AYDIE, Vifcount of *Guitimieres* and *Caffillon*.

JAMES ROUXEL, Count of *Grancey*, Marechal of *France*. — ANTHONY D'AYDIE, Vifcount of *Guitimieres* and *Caffillon*.

JAMES D'ESTAMPES, Marquis de la fertè Imbaut, and Marechal of *France*.

CATHARINE BLANCHE DE CHOISEUIL, Daughter of Charles de Choiseuil, Marquis de Prussiain, and Marechal of *France*.

JAMES DE CASTELNAU, Baron of *Joinville*, and Marechal of *France*.

FRANCIS D'ESTAMPES, Marquis de Maury. — CHARLOTTE, Daughter of Peter de Brulart, Marquis de Sillery, Count of Prussiain, Secretary of State.

PHILIP CHARLES, of *Eftampes*, Knight of *Malta*. — JOAN MARY DU PLESSIS-CHAUTILLON, Daughter of the Count of *Nonant*.

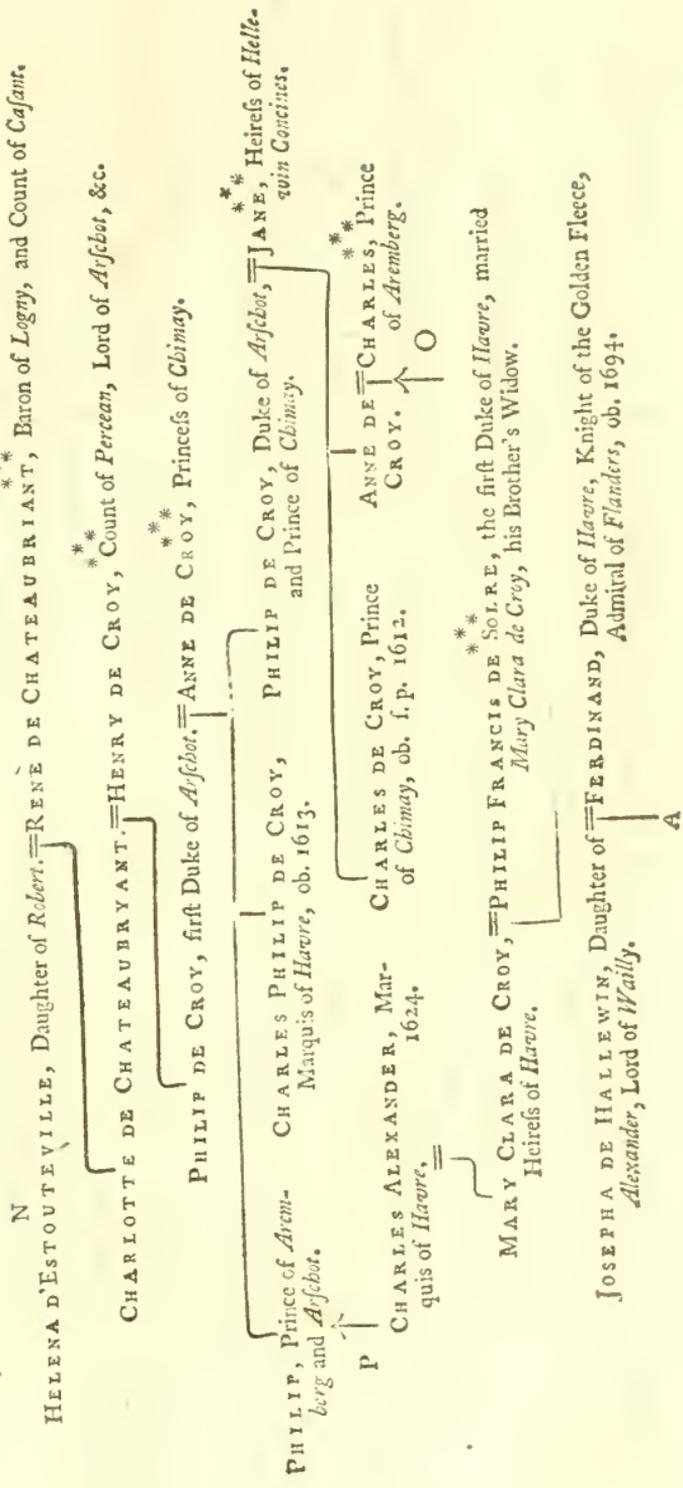
SOPHIA D'ESTAMPES, baptized 6 *Novemb.* 1729.

For the Defcent of *Hautemer*, see Hist. of *Harcourt*, Vol. I. fol. 960, and fol. 679.

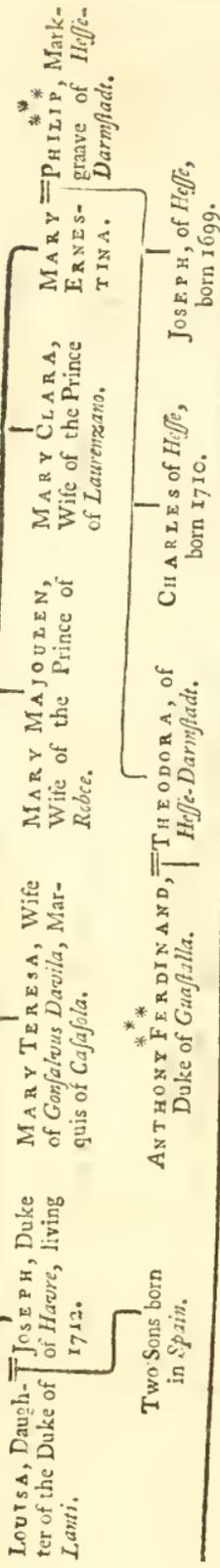
For all the rest, see *Apfeim*.

Posterity of the Heirefs of the Houfe of YVERY OF PERCEVAL.

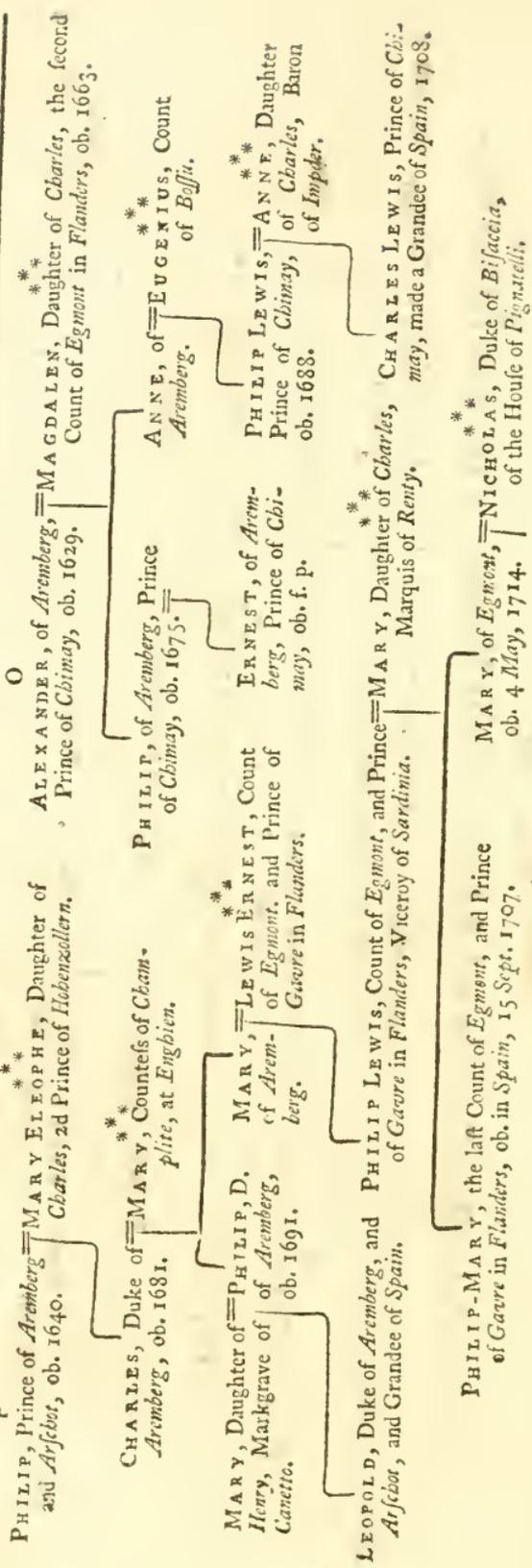
The Markgrave of *Hefse-Darmstadt* in *Germany*; the Dukes of *Havre*, *Arfcbot*, and *Aremberg*; Princes of *Cbimay*, Grandees of *Spain*; and the Princes of *Gavre* and Counts of *Egmout* in *Flanders*.



A



P



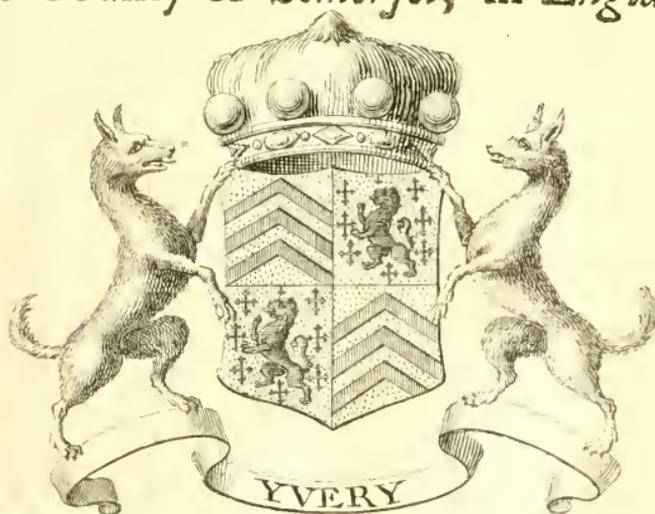
A
Genealogical History
OF THE
HOUSE of *YVERY*;

In its Different BRANCHES of
YVERY, LUVEL, PERCEVAL,
and GOURNAY.

B O O K III.

CONTAINING

The Descents of the Barons of *Kary*, in
the County of *Somerset*, in *England*.



Nunc Seges ubi Troja fuit.



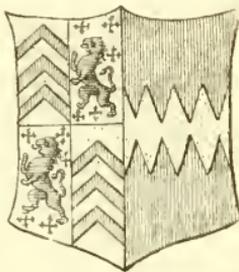
A
Genealogical History
OF THE
HOUSE of YVERY, &c.

BOOK III.

CHAP. I.

RALPH, *the first of that Name, sur-
named Lupellus, Baron of Kary.*

LUVEL,
of
KARY.



NOVO-
MERCATU.

RALPH, the first of that Name, a younger Son of *William Gouel de Perceval*, Earl of *Yvery*, surnamed *Lupellus*, and of *Auberie de Bellomonte*, Daughter of *Robert*, Earl of *Mellent*, his Wife, took also the Sobriquet which his Father used, and is the same Person who by the Name

Name of *Radulphus Simelt*, was employed in the Defence of the Castle of *Kary**. Sir *William Dugdale* has here fallen into great Mistakes, in his Account of this Family, affirming that *William Gouel de Perceval*, surnamed *Luvel*, last mentioned, left two Sons, *Robert*, and *William*; he quotes *Ordericus Vitalis* for it, who says no such thing; but, indeed, informs us that *Ascelin*, the Father of *William*, left two Sons of that Name, of whom we have spoken largely already; and Sir *William* has thus confounded the Descent.

THIS *Ralf* married the Daughter of *Henry de Novo-Mercatu* †, who with the Consent of his Wife *Ifabel*, and of his eldest Son *William de Novo-Mercatu*, and all his other Children, granted for her Portion all the Lands in *Dunkerton* (in Com. *Somerset*.) which *William Baloon* held therein; but dying very soon after his Father, (who was living in 1153) and leaving no Children, the Estate descended to one of his Brothers, named *Henry*, of whom we shall treat in the ensuing Chapter.

* *Gesta Regis Stephani inter Norman. Scriptores*, par du Chesne, fol. 974, and 942.

† *Carta penes Johannem Anstis*, Garter Reg. Armor.

CHAP. II.

HENRY, *the first of that Name, sur-
named Lupellus, or Luvel, Baron of
Kary.*

LUVEL,
of
KARY.



N. N.

TO this *Ralph* succeeded *Henry Luvel*, (first of that Name, his Brother, and also Son of *William Gouel de Perceval*) who upon the Scutage levied that Year (*viz.* the fifth of *Henry the Second* ||, 1159) paid five Marks to the Crown. And in the twelfth of *Henry the Second*, upon the Aid levied for marrying the King's Daughter †, certified his Knights Fees to be eighteen *de Veteri Feoffamento*, and one *de Novo*.

By the old Feoffment, is understood such Fees as were granted before the Reign of King *Henry the Second*, and these were generally very large, most
of

|| Rot. Pip. 5 Hen. II. Somf.

† Liber Ruber. Scaccarii, 12 Hen. II.

of them being given by the Conqueror, who having confiscated the whole Nation, and having but a few Followers, was obliged to bestow vast Possessions on them. This was the Cause of the great Power of the Barons afterwards, and was doubtless what had been avoided by that Prince, if Necessity had not obliged him of two Evils to choose the least, and to prefer the Hazard of the Disorders which this unequal Distribution of Property, so apparently tended to create in future times, to the manifest and present Danger of leaving so much Property in the hands of the old Inhabitants of the Kingdom, who had inevitably used it, at that Conjuncture, to shake off the new Yoke, he had imposed upon them.

THE Fees of the new Feoffment were such as were created by Charters of King *Stephen*, or of King *Henry* the Second; who from the very opposite Reason to that which caused the Greatness of the Old, granted theirs much smaller.—The Lands forfeited upon their respective Acquisitions of the Crown, being but few, and their Followers many.

THE Estate of this *Henry Luvel* consisting therefore almost intirely in the old Feoffment, was very considerable, and placed him upon a high Rank among the Barons of that Age.

THE next mention we find made of him, is in the twenty-second of *Henry* the Second, *A. D.* 1176*, when he was amerced in one hundred Marks, for Trespasses in the King's Forrests.

IN the thirty-third of the same Reign, 1187 †, he impleaded *Robert de Levintone*, for certain Lands in *Bratone*, *Dietanestone*, and *Briveton*, in the County of *Somerset*. After which we hear no further of him.

The Name of his Wife was § *Alice*, by whom he left Issue who continued his Line.

CHILD-

* Rot. Pipæ, 22 Hen. II. Cornubia.

† Rot. Pipæ, 33 Hen. II. Dorf. & Somf.

§ Testa de Nevil.

CHILDREN of HENRY LUVEL,
Baron of Kary, and of § Alice his Wife.

I. † RALPH LUVEL, Baron of Kari; of
whom in the next Chapter.

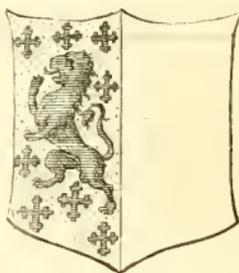
II. HENRY LUVEL ||, Heir to his Brother
RALPH, and Baron of Kari; of him we
shall treat in Chapter the fourth.

§ Testa de Nevil Somf. Hundred de Briveton.

† Placit. temp. R. Ric. I. Somf.

|| Testa de Nevil, Somf. Hundred de Briveton, Somf. ut supra.

C H A P. III.

RALPH LUEVL, *the second of that Name, Baron of Kary.*LUEVL,
of
KARY.

N. N.

RALPH, the second of that Name *, succeeded his Father *Henry* in the first of King *John*, A. D. 1199, and gave sixty-six Pounds for Livery of his Barony of *Kari*.

SOME time after †, he bestowed the Lands of *Etheberge* on the Monks of *Montacute*, but died the 9th of King *John*, A. D. 1208.

The Name of his Wife was *Maud* §, but having no Issue by her, the *Testa de Nevil* informs us, that she was married again by King *John*, to *Ralf de Boteler de Overle*, a great Baron, in whose time she held Lands in *Hunnewygh*, as of her Dower, to the Value of 15*l.* in the Hundred of *Breweton*, and County of *Somerset*.

C H A P.

* Placit. temp. Regis Ric. I. Somf. in the Index in the old Chapter House, fol. 102.

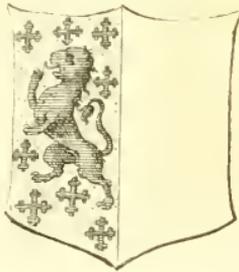
† Rot. Pip. i Johan. Dorf. & Somf.

§ Testa de Nevil, Hundred. de Breweton, Dorf. & Somf. ut supra.

CHAP. IV.

HENRY LUVEL, *the second of
that Name, Baron of Kary.*

LUVEL,
of
KARY.



N. N.

HENRY, the second of that Name, succeeded his Brother * ; and the same Year, *viz.* the ninth of King *John*, 1208, gave three hundred Marks and seven Palfries, for Livery of the Lands of his Inheritance. And in the *Testa de Nevil*, which is an ancient Collection of Knights Fees †, under King *John*, and King *Henry* the Third, we find he had, among others, *Hunewy*, *Pydecumbe*, and *Colney*, in the Hundred of *Brewton* §, in the County of *Somerset*. Also four Knights Fees, *viz.* two of the ancient Feoffment in *Middelton*, and two of the new in *Redlis*, at which time *Pydecumbe* and *Colna* were in Jointure to *Alice*, the Mother of this *Henry*, and *Hunewygh* in Jointure to *Maud*, the Widow of his Brother.

IN

* Placit. temp. R. Ric. I. ut supra.
§ Testa de Nevil, Dorf. & Somf.

† Rot. Pip. 9 Johan.

‡ IN the Hundred of *Katesaia*, he likewise held *Kary* of the King, by the Service of finding four Knights, *viz.* two for the Honour of *Moreton*, and two for that of *Kary*.

IN the thirteenth of the same Reign, *A. D.* 1212, he paid three hundred Marks §, and three good Palfrics, for Leave to go into *Ireland*.

AND again ||, upon the Collection of the Scutage of *Wales*, he was charged and paid twenty-three Marks, for eleven Knights Fees and one half, and thirteen Marks for six Fees and an half for the Fees of *Montacute*.

** SOON after which he died, leaving by *Christiana* his Widow (who was married afterwards to *Richard Cotel*, in the third of *Henry* the third) *Richard Luvel*, Son and Heir to the said *Henry*, then settling on the said *Christiana*, in lieu of her Dower, the Services, Reliefs, Marriage, and Wardship due of the Manor of *Alwarton*, held of him as of his Honour of *Kary*, by *Richard de Counteville*, or *Candwill*.

CHILDREN of *HENRY LUVEL*,
second of that Name, Baron of *Kary*, by *Christian* his Wife.

I. *RICHARD LUVEL*, Baron of *Kary*,
of whom in the next Chapter.

FOUR Daughters*, whose Names are not mentioned, to whom their Father gave the Manor of *Weston-in-Gordano*, then held by Barony. The first married *Walter de Esseleg*: the second *Thomas le Bretun*: the third *Matthew Wake*: and the fourth *William Fitzwalter*.—*William Fitzwalter* fold his
Part

‡ Testa de Nevil, ut supra.

§ Rot. Pip. 13 Johan. Dorf. & Somf. || Scutage Walliæ.

** See Book VI. Chap. III. sub tit. Counteville.

† Fin. Somf. 3 Hen. III.

* Testa de Nevil. Somf.

Part to *Thomas le Bretun*; *Thomas le Bretun* sold that Part and his own to *Geoffry Maundeville*, who in the Reign of *Henry the Third*, held that half of this Manor, and did Service for it to the King. — As to the fourth Part, belonging to *Matthew Wake*, he gave it to *Philip Lucan*, in Marriage with his Daughter. — And as to the remaining fourth Part, belonging to *Walter de Esseleg*, he gave it to *Geoffry de Marisco*; *Geoffry de Marisco* gave it with his Granddaughter to *Emeric de Gardino*: so that these two, viz. *Philip Lucan*, and *Emeric de Gardino*, then held the other half. — This is the Account of the Book of Knights Fees, called *Testa de Nevil*, which was written in the Reign of *Henry the Third*.

FROM *Emeric de Gardino* before-mentioned, this Manor was, by Corruption, called *Weston-Gordein*, or *in Gordano*. — From these Families soon after it passed by Inheritance, though we cannot exactly say in what manner, to the Family of *St. Maur*, and from them, by Marriage, returned again to the House of *Yvery*, or *Perceval*; as may be more particularly seen in the tenth Chapter of the fifth Book of this Work.

C H A P. V.

RICHARD LUVEL, *the first of that Name, Baron of Kary.*

LUVEL,
of
KARY.



N. N.

IN the second Year * of the Reign of *Henry the Third*, *A. D.* 1218, *Richard Luvel* succeeded to his Father *Henry Luvel*, the second of that Name, Baron of *Kary*; and giving the Sum of one hundred Pounds, as Security for Payment of his Relief, had Livery of that Barony, and of all his other Lands, in the County of *Somerset*.

IN the † fifteenth of *Henry the Third*, *A. D.* 1231, he obtained a Grant of Free Warren in all the Lands belonging to his Honour.

AND again ‡, upon the Expedition made into *Gascony*, the twenty-sixth of *Henry the Third*, he paid

* *Claus.* 2 *Hen.* III. m. 4.

† *Claus.* 15 *Hen.* III.

‡ *Rot. Pip.* 26 *Hen.* III. *Dorf.* & *Somf.*

paid a Fine of fifteen Marks, to be excused his Attendance on that Occasion.

IN the § thirty-eighth of *Henry* the Third, *A. D.* 1254, *Edward*, that Prince's eldest Son, receiving the Order of Knighthood, upon the Collection of the Aid then levied, he answered for eleven Knights Fees and one half, for the Honour of *Moreton*.

IN this Year the said *Richard* died.

CHILDREN of *RICHARD LUVEL*,
the first of that Name, Baron of *Kary*.

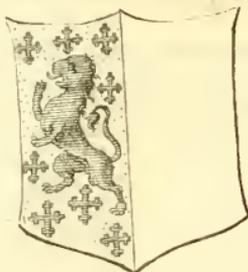
I. *HENRY LUVEL*, the third of that Name,
Baron of *Kari*; of whom in the next Chapter.

§ Rot. Pipæ, 38 Hen. III. Dorf. & Somf.

C H A P. VI.

HENRY LUVEL, *the third of that Name, Baron of Kary.*

LUVEL,
of
KARY.



N. N.

HENRY LUVEL, the third of that Name, Son of *Richard*, Baron of *Kary*, the first of that Name, in the next Year, the * thirty-ninth of *Henry* the Third, *A. D.* 1255, paid one hundred Pounds for his Relief, and had Livery of his Lands; but he enjoyed his Estate a few Years only, and died in the forty-seventh of the same Reign †, *A. D.* 1263, being then seised of the same Manor of *Castle-Kary*, which he held *in Capite* of the King for a whole Barony, by the Service of finding two Soldiers in the King's Army for forty Days.

CHIL-

* Rot. Pipæ, 39 Hen. III. Dorf. & Somf. & Rot. fin. de eod. anno, m. 11.

† Licaet. 47 Hen. III. n^o. 11.

CHILDREN of HENRY LUVEL,
the third of that Name.

I. RICHARD LUVEL, the second of that Name, Baron of *Kary*, of whom in the next Chapter.

II. HENRY LUVEL, after the Death of his Brother without Issue, Baron of *Kary*, the fourth of that Name. Of him we shall treat in the eighth Chapter.

C H A P. VII.

RICHARD LUVEL, *the second of that Name, Baron of Kary.*

LUVEL,
of
KARY.



RICHARD, the second of that Name, eldest Son of *Henry*, the third of that Name, Baron of *Kary* *, doing his Homage the same Year, and paying Relief of his Barony, one hundred Pounds, had Livery of his Father's Estate; but he did not long survive, dying himself soon after without Issue.

SIR *William Dugdale*, uncertain farther in his Accounts, descends from this *Richard* to another, whom he supposes, and falsely affirms to be descended from him last mentioned.—Whereas we are better informed by a Pleading before the Justices in Eyre, for the County of *Somerset*, the eighth of *Edward* the First, by which we collect, that he was succeeded by his Brother *Henry*.

CHAP.

* Escaet. 47 Hen. III. m. 11.

C H A P. VIII.

HENRY LUVEL, *the fourth of that Name, Baron of Kary.*

LUVEL,
of
KARY.



N. N.

HENRY LUVEL, the fourth of that Name, Son of *Henry* the third, and Brother and Heir to *Richard* last mentioned, was in possession of the Barony of *Kary* in the second of *Edward* the First, (*A. D.* 1274.) and did then give that Manor of *Kary*, in Security for the Payment of one hundred Marks for the Portion of *Oliva Luvel* (his Daughter as we presume) to *John de Gournay*, Baron of *Beverstan*, her Husband, which not being paid by the eighth of that Reign, (and this *Henry* Lord *Luvel* being then dead) *John de Gournay* and his Wife impleaded *Hugh* Lord *Luvel*, his Son and Heir, for the Payment thereof, which he engaged to perform by Instalments of twenty-five Marks *per Quarter*, the first Payment to commence at the *Christmas* next ensuing. The said *Henry* died soon after, before the Year 1280.

CHIL-

* Placit. coram Justiciar. Itinerant in Com. Somers. 8 Edw. I. Rot. 4^o dorso.

CHILDREN of *HENRY*, the fourth
of that Name, Baron of *Kary*.

I. *HUGH*, Lord *Luvell*, Baron of *Kary*, of whom
in the next Chapter.

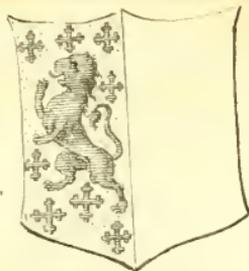
II. *OLIVA LUVEL**, a Daughter, Wife
of *John* Lord *Gournay*.—— She survived her
Husband, and died in the twenty-fourth of *Ed-*
ward the First, 1296.

* *Ekch. An.* 24 *Edw. I.* n^o. 28.

CHAP. IX.

HUGH LUVEL, *Baron of Kary.*

LUVEL,
of
KARY.



N. N.

THIS *Hugh* Lord *Luvel* *, succeeded his Father, and was possessed of the Estate in the eighth of King *Edward* the First, as appears by the Pleading formerly mentioned, wherein he entered into Engagements to pay the Fortune of his Sister *Oliva Luvel*, then the Wife of *John*, Baron of *Gournay*, the Son of *Anselm*; but he died the nineteenth of *Edward* the First, *A. D.* 1291 †, being then seised of the Castle of *Kary*, and of divers other Lands; and amongst others, of one Knight's Fee, &c. in *Alwarton*, which *Richard de Counteville* held of him; and also two Knights Fees in *Cricket*, and one in *Baggripp*, now *Barwdrripp*, held by the same Person.

CHIL-

* Placit. coram Justiciar. Itin. Com. Somf. 8 Edw. I. ut supra.

† Escaet. 19 Edw. I.

CHILDREN of *HUGH LUVEL*, Baron of *Kary* *, by *Alianora* his Wife, who was living, a Widow, in the twenty-fifth of *Edward* the First.

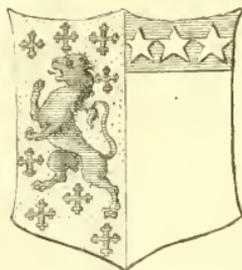
I. *RICHARD LUVEL*, the third of that Name, Baron of *Kari*; of whom in the next Chapter.

* Clauf. 25 Edw. I. Summons of the Tenants in Cap. to the Wars of Flanders.

C H A P. X.

RICHARD LUVEL, *the third of that Name, Baron of Kary, in England; and Lord of a Moiety of the Barony of Wachstriker, in Scotland.*

LUVEL,
of
KARY.



DOWGLASS.

RICHARD LUVEL*, the next Baron of *Kary*, is first mentioned in an Inquisition *ad quod dampnum*, together with *Muriel* his Wife, in the tenth of *Edward* the Second, 1317. And in the ninth of *Edward* the Third, 1335, obtained †, in Conjunction with his said Wife, the Custody of the Castles of *Corff* and *Purbeck*.——After which, he had a Confirmation of a Moiety of the Barony of *Wachstriker* in *Scotland*: whether in Reward for his Services against that

* Inquis. ad quod dampnum, 10 Edw. II.

† Rot. fin. 9 Edw. III. m. 18.

that Nation, or as an Acquisition from his Wife, we cannot say.---He was afterwards summoned to Parliament as a Baron of this Realm, in the twenty-second, twenty-third, and twenty-fourth of the same Reign ||, and died upon the last Day of *January*, in the following Year §, seized of the Manor of *Wynfred-Egle*, in the County of *Dorset*, and also of the Manors of *Castle-Kary*, and *Mersh*, in the County of *Somerset*.

HE married *Muriel**, Daughter of *William*, the first Earl of *Douglafs*, in *Scotland*; of whose Descent from the Kings of *Scotland*, *Saxon Kings of England*, *Emperors of Germany*, *Kings of France*, and *Russia*, *Emperors of Constantinople*, and House of *Charlemaign*, we have treated largely, in the Chapter relating to the Alliances of the House of *Yvery*, to which we refer.

CHILDREN of *RICHARD LUVEL*, the fourth of that Name, Baron of *Kary*, and of *Muriel*, Daughter to *William*, Earl of *Douglafs*, his Wife.

- I. *JAMES Luvel*, of whom in the next Chapter.
- II. *JOANE Luvel*, Wife of *John de Moels*.
- III. *ALIANORE Luvel*, Wife of *Sir Roger Rubant*.

§ Rot. C'auf. de iisdem annis.

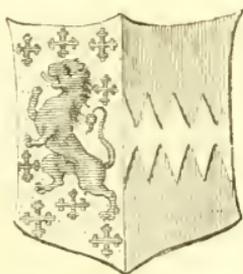
|| Esch. post Mort. Ricardi Luvel, 25 Edw. III. m. 25.

* Dugdale's Baronage, sub tit. Lovel.

C H A P. XI.

JAMES LUVEL, *Son and Heir apparent of Richard Luvel, the third of that Name, Baron of Kary.*

LUVEL,
of
KARY.



N. N.

JAMES LUVEL, only Son and Heir of *Richard*, the third of that Name, Baron of *Kary*, never lived to enjoy the Estate or Title of his Family; for in the sixteenth of *Edward* the Third, 1342, he died *, seized in Conjunction with *Isabel* his Wife, of the Manors of *North-Barewe*, and *South-Barewe*, and *Blakford*, held jointly by them for their Lives, his Father still surviving.

Who this Lady was is hitherto unknown by us; but he left Issue by her, of whom we come to treat in the next Chapter.

CHILDREN of *JAMES LUVEL*, Son and Heir Apparent of *Richard Luvel*, Baron of *Kary*.

I. *RICHARD Luvel*, the fifth of that Name, of whom in the next Chapter.

II. *MURIEL Luvel*, a Daughter.

* Esch. post mort. Jacobi Luvel, 16 Edw. III.

C H A P. XII.

RICHARD, *the fourth of that Name,*
Son of James Luvel.

LUVEL,
 of
 KARY.



RICHARD LUVEL, the fourth of that Name, Son of *James Luvel* †, Son and Heir Apparent of *Richard Lord Luvel*, the third of that Name, Baron of *Kary*, was but eight Years old at the time of his Father's Decease, in the sixteenth of *Edward* the Third, *A. D.* 1342, and died under Age, in what Year is not exactly known; his Grandfather *Richard* being yet living.

CHAP.

† Esch. ut supra.

CHAP. XIII.

MURIEL LUVEL, *Sister of Richard Luvel, and Heir.*

ST. MAUR,



LUVEL.

WE are now come to the last of this noble Line of the Barons of *Kary*; for *Richard Luvel*, the fourth of that Name, dying under Age without Issue, and he being the last Male of his House, *Muriel Luvel* his Sister became Heir to the Estate and Barony of *Kary*, upon the Death of her Grandfather *Richard*, the third of that Name, and last Baron.

THIS *Muriel Luvel* was at that time, *viz.* in the twenty-fifth of *Edward* the Third, 1351*, nineteen Years of Age, and then the Wife of *Nicholas*, Lord *St. Maur*; whose Posterity long enjoyed this Estate and Honour.

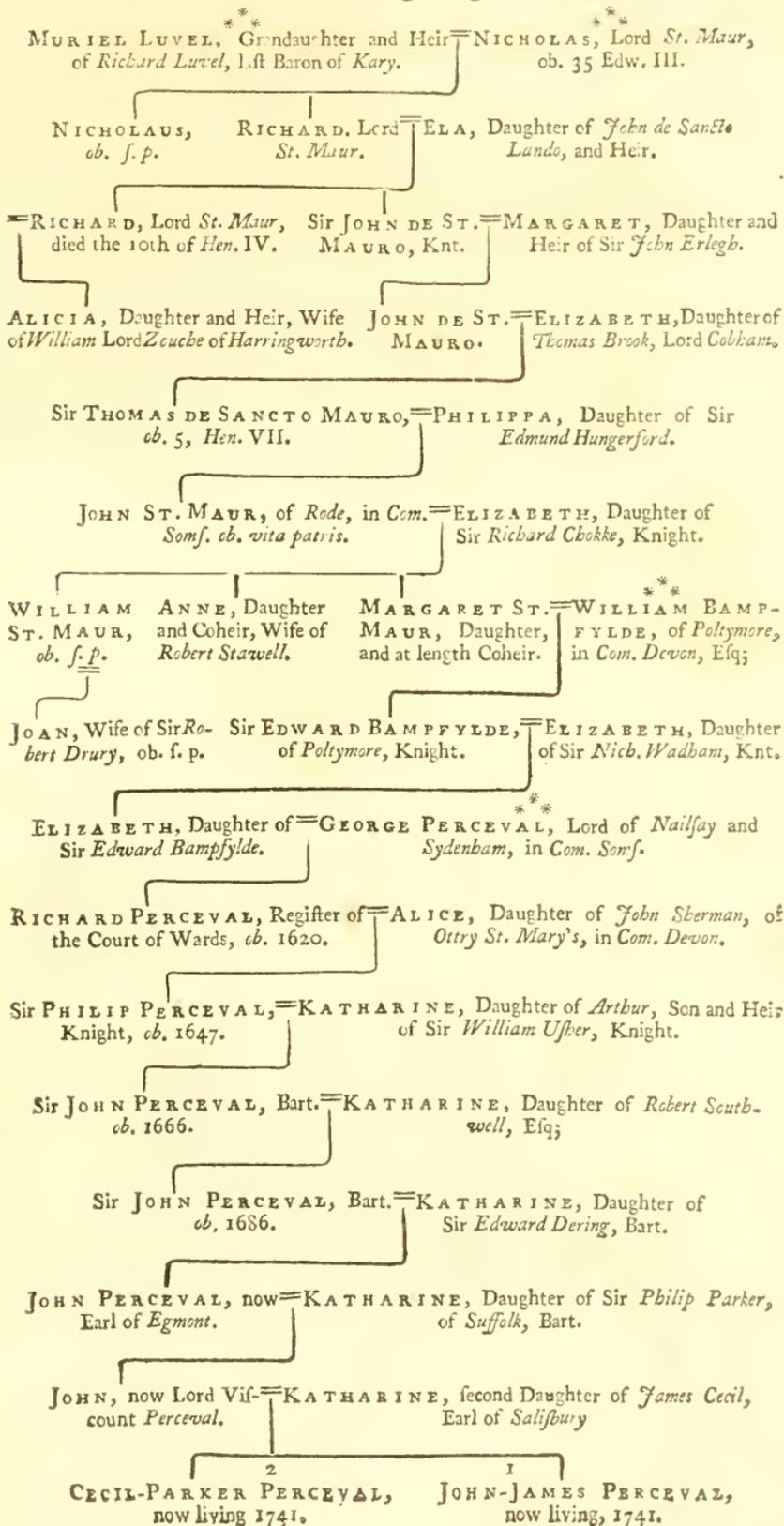
THUS

* Esch. post Mort. Ricardi Luvel, 25 Edw. III. m. 25.

THUS ended the second Branch of the House of *Yvery* and *Perceval*. But before we close our Account of it, we must observe, that though the Male Descendants have thus determined, the Blood is still continued, having passed through several Channels, and at length returned again into its own Stock, by falling into that of which the Earl of *Egmont* is now the Chief: which will appear by the Descent sub-joined.

Descent, by the Female Line, from the Barons of *Kary* to the present House of PERCEVAL.

Look back to the Table at the Beginning of Book III. fol. 223.



A

Genealogical History

OF THE

HOUSE of *YVERY*;

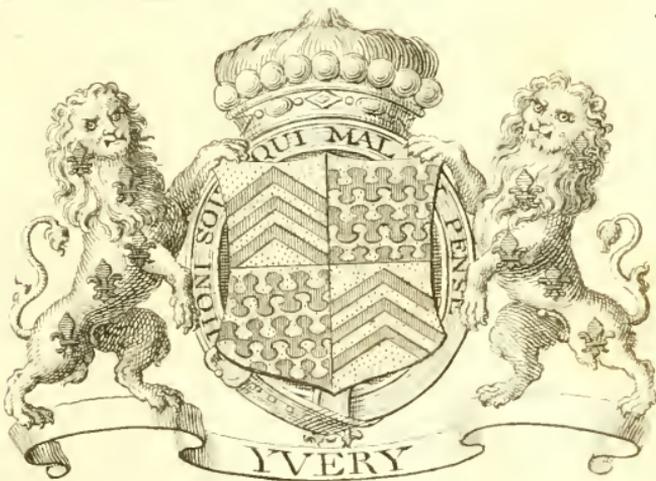
In its Different BRANCHES of

YVERY, LUVEL, PERCEVAL,
and GOURNAY.

B O O K IV.

CONTAINING

The Descents of the Barons of *Tichmersb,*
Dockinges, Minster-Luvel; the Barons
Morley; and the Viscount *Luvel;* in
England.



Feriantque Summos
Fulmina Montes. —

HOR.

TABLE to Book the Fourth, containing the Descen

See Table the First to Bk

WILLIAM GOUEL DE PERCEVAL, surnamed *Lupellus*, Earl of *Yvery*, first of that Name,

HENRY LUVEL,
Baron of *Kary*.
See Book III.

Sir RICHARD DE PERCEVAL, Ancestor
to the Earl of *Egmont*. See Book V.

WILLIAM LU

WILLIAM LUVEL, *sup.* 13 *John*

N. N. Widow of *Alexander*
de Arsic, or *Darcy*.

PHILIP LUVEL, Justiciary and Treasurer
of *England*, temp. *Hen. III.*

JOHN LU

JOHN LUVEL, *sup.*
54 *Hen. III.*

HENRY LUVEL,
a Priest.

AGNEZ DE CHETWYND,
Niece of *Philip Luv*.

FULCO LUVEL,
deacon of

MARGARET LUVEL, sole
Daughter and Heir, Wife of *Thomas*
de Borebunt.

THOMAS LUVEL,
of *Tich-*
mersh.

ISABELL, Daughter and
Heir of *Arnold de Bosco*,
first Wife.

JOHN LUVEL,
to Parliament
that Name.

MAUD LUVEL, sole Daughter of *John Lord Luv*, by his
first Wife, married *William Lord Zouche*, of *Harringworth*.

JAMES LUVEL, second Son, bore
of *Ermine* upon his Arms for die

Sir RALF LUVEL, Knight, Executor of the Will of his Cousin
John, Lord *Luv*, A. D. 1347.

ISA

ISABELLA, Wife of *Thomas*,
Son of *Thomas Greene*.

JOHN, Lord *Luv*, six Years old at his Father's Death,
died 36 *Edw. III.* within Age, *s. p.* sixth of that Name.

JOHN

ALIANORE, Daughter of *William Lord Zouche*, of *St. Maur*.

WILLIAM LUVEL, second Son, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas*
St. Clere, of *Barton St. John*, in *Com. Oxon*.

JOAN, Daughter and
Heir of *Henry Vis-*
count Beaumont.

JOHN, Lord *Luv*, of *Tichmersh*, *Burnell*, *Holland*, *Dein-*
court, *Gray of Rotherfield*, *Fitzalan of Bedal*, *Oddingfells*,
and *Limesy*, ob. 4 *Edw. IV.* ninth of that Name.

HENRY LU
ried in the
Friars, Londo

FRANCIS, Viscount *Luv*, Baron of *Tich-*
mersh, &c. Chief Butler of *England*, and
Lord Chamberlain, Knight of the Garter,
and Favourite to King *Rich. III.* attained
1 *Hen. VII.* killed at the Battle of *Stoke*,
13 *June*, 3 *Hen. VII.* ob. *s. p.*

JANE
LUVEL,
Wife of
Sir *Brian*
Stapilton,
Knight.

FRIDESWIDE,
Wife of *Edward*,
Son of Sir *Ed-*
ward Norris,
Knight.

HENRY
beth, Daug
Niece to
the Third,
rent to the
the Fourth

of the Barons and Viscounts LUVEL, of *Tichmersfb*, &c.

II. fol. 167 and 168.

ffes, A. D. 1152. = AUBERIE DE BELLOMONTE, Daughter of Robert, Count of Mellent.

LUS, or LUVEL, Lord of *Minster-Luvel*, in *Con. Oxon.* — MAUD, living the Eighth of King *John*.

12. = ISABELLA.

L, Son and Heir of *William*, Lord of *Minster and Docking*, — N. N. Daughter of *A'an Basset*, of *Muresderwalle, Wiccombe, &c.*

L, Arch- Sir JOHN LUVEL, Knight, Lord of *Minster, &c.* — MAUD DE SYDENHAM, Heiress of *Tichmersfb*.
bester. ob. 15 *Edw. I.* second of that Name.

Baron of *Docking and Tichmersfb*, summoned — JOAN, Daughter of *Robert*, Lord *Roos*, of *Ham-*
Edward I. ob. 4 *Edward II.* third of lake, and *Isabella Daubeney*, his Wife, second Wife of *John*.

arter JOHN, Lord *Luvel*, 21 Years old at his Father's — MAUD, Sister and Heir of *Edward* Lord
nce. Death, died 8 *Edw. II.* fourth of that Name. *Burnel*, re-married to Sir *John Handlo*.

ELLA. = JOHN, Lord *Luvel*, made his Will, A. D. 1347, died 21 *Edw. III.*
33 Years old, fifth of that Name.

ord *Luvel*, of *Tichmersfb*, Heir to his Brother, ob. — MAUD, Daughter and Heir of *Robert*, Son and Heir
seventh of that Name, Knight of the Garter. of *Robert*, Lord *Holland*, ob. illa 1 *Hen. VI.*

Luvel, of *Tichmersfb, Burnell, and Holland*, ob. 2 *Hen. V.* eighth of that Name.

LIAM, Lord *Luvel*, of *Tichmersfb, Burnell, and Holland*, — ALICE, Daughter and Heir of *John*
ob. 33 *Hen. VI.* third of that Name. Lord *Deincourt*.

L, bu- ROBERT LU- WILLIAM LOVEL, Lord *Morley*, in ALIANORE, Daughter
tched- VEL, died with- right of his Wife, died the sixteenth of and Heir of *Robert*, Lord
out issue. *Edw. IV.* fourth of that Name. *Morley*.

VEL, Lord *Morley*, married *Eliza-* ALICE LUVEL, Sister and = Sir WILLIAM PARKER,
of *John de la Pole*, Earl of *Lincoln*, sole Heir of *Henry Luvel*, Lord Kn. Lord *Morley*, in right of his
& *Edward* the Fourth, and *Richard* *Morley*, re-married to Sir Wife, from whom descended the
sole Brother was declared Heir appa- *Edward Forward*, second Son Barons *Morley* and Sir *Philip Par-*
wn. — He was killed at *Dixmuyd*, in to the Duke of *Norfolk*, and ker, of *Suffolk*, Bart. whose Sister
Henry the Seventh. Admiral of *England*. is now Wife to *John* Earl of *Egmont*.

See farther, fol. 301.

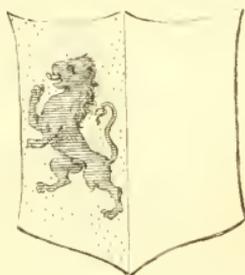
A
Genealogical History
OF THE
HOUSE of YVERY, &c.

BOOK IV.

CHAP. I.

WILLIAM LUVEL de Yvery,
*second of that Name, Lord of Tich-
well and Minster Luvell in England.*

LUVEL,
of
TICHMERSH.



HAVING now finished our Account of the Earls and Barons of *Yvery*, and the Barons of *Kary*, the two eldest Houses of this illustrious Family, we come to the next Line, which, though not so considerable in the very earliest Time, yet very soon became of equal Note, and, in one respect, had the Advantage of the
VOL. I. K k others,

others, that it lasted longer.---This Line, of which we speak, is that of the Barons *Luvell* of *Tichmersh*, who were further advanced to the Honour of a Viscount in the Reign of *Richard* the Third, and from whence likewise sprung the Lord *Morley*, by the Marriage of a younger Son of this Family to the Heiress of that House.

WE therefore now resume our Enquiry after the Issue of *William Gouel de Perceval*, surnamed *Lupellus*, or *Luvell*, Earl of *Yvery*, who by his Wife *Aubery*, Daughter of *Robert*, Earl of *Mellent*, left among others, a Son named also *William*, who continued his Father's *Sobriquet*, and bore the Name of *Luvell*.

OF this *William* (second of that Name) we know little more, than that through him the Descent was continued, that he was Lord of * *Minster in Com. Oxon.* and that he was dead before the eighth of *Richard* the First, *A. D.* 1197, his Son being possessed of the Inheritance in that Year.

WHO the Lady was that he married, we cannot affirm; but it is certain that her Name was *Maud*, and that she outlived her Husband several Years; for in the eighth of King † *John*, *A. D.* 1207, in Assize then brought by her Son *William Luvell* against the Abbot of *Yvery*, it appears that she was then living, and a Widow.

ISSUE of *WILLIAM LUVELL*, Lord of *Minster Luvell in Com. Oxon.* the second of that Name, and of *Maud*, his Wife.

WILLIAM LUVELL, surnamed *de Yvery*, (third of that Name) of whom in the next Chapter.

* *Julius C.* 7. in *Bib. Cotton.* fol. 16, 26.

† *Placit.* 8. *Johan. Mich. Oxon. Rot.* 8. dorso *Assiz.*

CHAP. II.

WILLIAM LUVEL, *surnamed*
de Yvery, the third of that Name,
Lord of Tichwell, Minster-Luvel,
and Baron of Dockinges.

LUVEL,
of
TICHMERSH.



WE come, in the next place, to treat of *William Luvel*, the third of that Name, Son and Heir of *William* and *Maud*, last mentioned *, who in the eighth of *Richard* the First, 1197; his Father being then, no doubt, deceased, joined with *Isabel* his Wife, in a Grant to the Monks of *Thame*, of two Milns in his Town of *Minster-Luvel*, to which *William de Britteswell*, and *John* his Son and Heir, were Witnessees.

IN the first of King *John*, 1199, that Prince confirming the Donations that had been made to the Abbey of *West-Dereham* †, in *Norfolk*, ratified, among others, a Rent of half a Mark, to be annually paid out of *Tichwell*, at the Feast of *Easter*, which this *William Luvel*, there called *de Yvery*, had conferred upon the Monks of that Place.

K k 2

IN

* Julius, C. 7. in Bib. Cotton. fol. 16. 26.

† Monast. Angliæ, Vol. 1. 625, n^o 15.

IN the eighth of King *John*, this *William Luvel* brought an Affize against the Abbot of *Yvery*, concerning a Moiety of the Church of *Minster-Luvel**, whereupon the Abbot came and pleaded, that no Affize ought to be had thereupon, because the Church is not vacant; and shewed the Charter of *Maud*, the Mother of the said *William Luvel*, and of the Bishop of *Lincoln*, in which it was contained, that at the Petition of the said *Maud*, formerly Wife to *William Lupellus*, and of *William Luvel*, the Son of the said *William* and *Maud*, he had granted in perpetual Alms to the Abbot and Monks of *Yvery*, the Presentation of the Church of *Minster*.—In consequence of which, *Roger*, the Abbot, and the Monks of *Yvery*, had presented *Henry Luvel*, Clerk, to be Vicar thereof; and that he the said Bishop had instituted and inducted him accordingly, upon these Terms, that the Abbot and Monks should enjoy one half of all the Profits of the Church, and the said *Henry* the other half, as Vicar thereof.

IN the thirteenth of the same Reign, *A. D.* 1212, this *William* being still living, held *Dockinges*, with its Appurtenances, by Barony †, which the Record affirms in the Margin to be a Fee, but lately granted to this Family.

THE Name of his Wife was *Isabel*, as appears from the Donation mentioned above; but of her we know nothing farther.

ISSUE of *WILLIAM LUVEL*, the third of that Name, Lord of *Minster-Luvel*, in Com. *Oxon*, and of *Isabel*, his Wife.

JOHN, Lord *Luvel*, the first of that Name, Baron of *Dockinges*, Lord of *Minster-Luvel*, &c. of whom in the next Chapter.

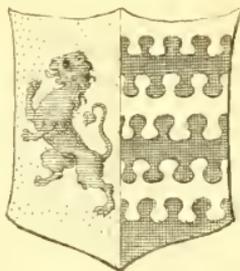
* Placit. Mich. 8 Johan. Oxon. Rot. 9. dorso Affiz.

† Testa de Nevil. Norfolk.

CHAP. III.

JOHN, Lord Luvel, the first of that Name, Baron of Dockinges, Lord of Minster-Luvel, &c.

LUVEL,



BASSET.

THIS John, Lord Luvel, the first of that Name, Son of William Luvel, Baron of Dockinges, and of Isabella his Wife, was a Minor at his Father's Death, and in Custody of Alan Basset, of Muresdewall, and Wiccombe, in Com. Surry—Whose Daughter, by Aliva, Daughter of Stephen Gay*, he married, and jointured her in the Manor of Minster-Luvel.----- Upon occasion of which Marriage, this Line of Luvel quitted their ancient Coat, which was the same with that of the Barons of Kary †, the Croslets only omitted; and either out of Honour, or Affection to the House of Basset, assumed their Arms (which were Barry nebuleè of six, Argent and Sable) the Colours only changed, into Gold and Gules.

IN

* Clauf. 18 Johan. m. 5.

† Fol. Book of the Pedigree of Cavendish, by Coke, penes Com. Egmont.

IN the twenty-second of *Henry* the third, 1238, this *John*, Lord *Luvell**, being summoned to answer against his Men of *Dockinges*, upon Complaint that he had taken illegal Fines from them, put in his Plea at *Westminster*, before *Robert de Lexington*, and other of the Judges, wherein he affirmed, that he claimed no more that what had been always taken by himself, by *Alan Basset*, in whose Custody he had been during his Minority, nor more than his Father *William* had taken, at the Coronation of King *John*.

CHILDREN of *JOHN*, Lord *Luvell*,
Baron of *Dockinges*, and of the Daughter of
Alan Basset :

I. *JOHN LUVELL*, Baron of *Dockinges* †, who continued the Line : of him we shall treat in the next Chapter.

II. *PHILIP LUVELL*, in the thirty-fourth of *Henry* II. being one of the King's Council §, was, with some others, signed with the Cross, in order to a Pilgrimage to the Holy Land.— This *Philip*, having been in the Service of *Roger de Quincy*, Earl of *Winchester*, and Constable of *Scotland*, was advanced to that of the King. And in the twenty-fifth of the same Reign, being then Guardian to the *Jews*, was accused of great Bribery, in taking Plate of much Value, to exempt some of them from the Tallage then imposed ; at which Offence the King was highly enraged ; yet by the powerful Intercession of *John Mansel*, a Priest, at that time in mighty Interest at Court, he was excused for a Fine of a thousand Marks ; yet was
not

* Placit. coram Roberto de Lexington, & sociis, apud Westmonaster. 22 Hen. III.

† Miscellan. B. 2. in Officio Armor. by Glover, Somerset.

§ Dugdale, sub tit. Luvell.

not his Peace entirely made thereby, so that he applied himself to the King of *Scotland* ||, and the Queen, King *Henry's* Daughter, to intercede for him, having been well acquainted with that King, and made him divers Presents when he was Steward to the Earl of *Winchester*, in *Galloway*. And thus being fully restored to King *Henry's* Favour, he obtained again his former Places; and not long after, upon the Death of *William de Haverball*, was advanced to that high Office of Treasurer of *England*, in his room.

BUT in the forty-second of that Reign, the Barons of *England* repining at this Advancement, caused him to be brought to Tryal, for the Offences before observed, and by Sentence of that whole Body, deposed him from that Trust: upon which the King, now joining again in the Persecution of him *, required immense Sums from him, under Pretence of Trespasses by him committed in his Forrests; in consequence of which his Estate was seized into the King's Hands, till Satisfaction should be given: and he having taken Holy Orders upon him, retired to his Rectory at *Hamestable*, where, for Grief and Vexation, he rendered up his Soul in the following Year, 1258.

THIS *Philip* married the Widow of *Alexander de Arfick*, by whom he left two Sons †, *Sir John Luvel*, a Knight, living in the fifty-fourth of *Henry the Third*; and *Henry Luvel*, a Priest, who in the forty-seventh of that Reign, obtained Licence from *Philip Basset*, and *Ela* Countess of *Warwick*, his Wife, to build certain Houses in *Bassets-Manor*, in *Chapsal*, in the Territory of *Dunton*.

BUT

|| Dugdale, sub tit. Luvel.
 † Miscellan. B. 2. ut supra.

* Ibid.

BUT this Line determined here; for Sir *John Luvel*, last named, left only one Daughter *, named *Margaret*, who became his Heir, and was at length married to *Thomas de Borehant*.

III. *FULCO* †, Archdeacon of *Colchester*.

IV. *AGNES* ‡, the Wife of ——— *Chetwynd*.

* Miscellan. B. 2. in Offic. Armor.

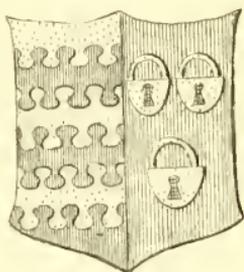
† Ibid.

‡ Ibid.

CHAP. IV.

JOHN, Lord Luvel, the second of that Name, Baron of Dockinges, Lord of Minster-Luvel, &c.

LUVEL,



SYDENHAM,
of
TICHMERSH.

JOHN, Lord *Luvel*, the second of that Name, Son of *John Lord Luvel*, of *Dockinges*, and the Daughter of *Alan Basset*, being then a Knight (among other great Men of that time) had a Summons to be at *Bristol* *, upon the Octave of *St. Peter*, the forty-first of *Henry the Third*, well provided with Horse and Arms, to attend the King into *Wales*: and in the forty-eighth of the same Reign, being appointed Sheriff of the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntingdon*, an Office of great Importance in those Days, he so continued for two Years.—In the forty-eighth of *Henry the Third*, he was made Governor of the Castle of *Northampton*; and in the fifty-fourth he was signed with the Cross, in order to a Pilgrimage to the Holy Land: two Years afterwards, viz. the fifty-sixth of *Henry the Third*, he was constituted

* Dugdale, sub tit. Luvel.

stituted Governor of the Castle of *Marleberge*.——
The same *John*, about this time *, by the Name of *John*, the Son of *John Luvel*, granted for the Safety of his own Soul, and that of *Maud* his Wife, and those of his Father and Mother, and of *Alan Basset*, and *Alice* his Wife, and of all his Predecessors and Successors, to God and the blessed *Mary* of *Stanley*, and the Monks there, all his Lands in *Chadendon*, in pure Alms.

WE find likewise †, that he held two Knights Fees, together with *Maud de Sydenham* his Wife, (the Inheritance of *Maud*) of *James de Shirley*; the Services of which, the said *James* made over to *Gilbert de Clare*, then Earl of *Gloucester*.

AFTER this, we have found no further mention of him till his Death, which happened in the fifteenth of *Edward* the First, *A.D.* 1287, when he was found seized of the Manor of *Minster-Luvel*, in the County of *Oxford*; *Elecumbe*, in the County of *Wilts*; and *Tichmersh*, in the County of *Northampton*.——Which great Lordship he acquired in right of his Wife, *Maud de Sydenham* aforesaid, the Daughter and Heir of *de Sydenham*, the Lord thereof.——Which Manor, not long after, became the Title of the Barony which his Descendants enjoyed.

CHILDREN of *JOHN*, the second of that Name, Baron of *Dockinges*, and of *Maud de Sydenham* of *Tichmersh*, his Wife.

I. *JOHN*, Lord *Luvel* §, the third of that Name, succeeded his Father; of whom in the next Chapter.

II. SIR *Thomas Luvel* ||, obtained *Tickwell* for his Portion; and bore a *Bend, Azure*, over his Coat, for Difference.

CHAP.

* Ex Cartis & Evidentiis antiquis. Philpot T. n° 2. Philpot's Stemmata, n° 4. in Officio Armor. Magnatum Stemmata, fol. 75. ibid.

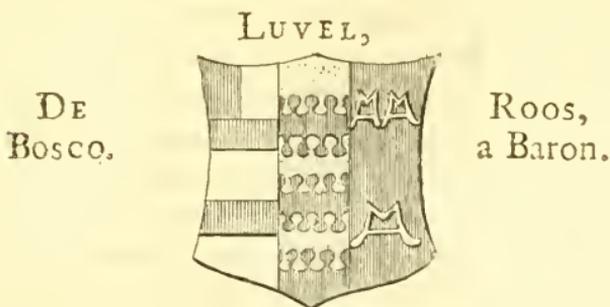
† Ibid.

§ Miscellan. B. 2. ut supra.

|| Ibid.

C H A P. V.

JOHN, Lord Luvel, the third of that Name, Baron of Dockinges and Tichmerth, Lord of Minster-Luvel, &c.



JOHN L U V E L, the third of that Name, and first Lord *Luvel* of this Line *, by Summons to Parliament (Son of *John* the second) was thirty-two Years old at his Father's Death ; having married to his first Wife, during his Father's Life, in the Reign of *Edward* the Third, the Daughter of *Arnald de Bosco*, of *Thorpe-Ernald* †, Sister and Heir of *William* ; and the said Lady dying about the fourth of *Edward* the Second, she left a sole Daughter *Maud*, her Heir, who afterwards became the Wife of *William* Lord *Zouche* §, carrying with her the Lands of *Dockinges*, which had been settled upon her Mother's Marriage, from whom that Branch of this Family, which bears the Name of *Perceval*, do derive a Descent of Blood.

L 1 2

T H I S

* Dugdale, sub tit. *Luvel*.

† *Ibid*.

§ *Ibid*.

THIS *John Lord Luvel* *, attended King *Edward* the First, in the twenty-second of his Reign, to his Wars in *Gascony*. — In the twenty-fourth of the same Reign †, he was summoned among the Barons, together with *Roger Lord Perceval*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Egmont*, to attend the King at *Newcastle upon Tyne*, upon the first of *March* next ensuing, to the great Council, or Parliament, then to be held, to determine how to act against the *Scots*, well provided with Horse and Arms, to execute what should be there resolved.——And this was the first Commencement of the Barony by Summons, which this Family afterwards enjoyed; their former Title being held upon the ancient Foot of Tenure, which begun about this time to be disused.

THE very next Year he received Summons again to the Parliament then held at *Salisbury* §.——In the twenty-sixth, he received Summons to the Great Council to be held at *Carlisle*, being ordered to attend with Horse and Arms upon the Eve of *Pentecost*, to put in execution, in like manner as before, the Resolutions he, in Conjunction with the rest of the Barons, should there agree upon, in order to repress the Malice and Disobedience of the *Scottish* Nation, as it is expressed in the Record.——Again, in the Year following, in the twenty-seventh of that Reign ||, he received Summons, among the rest of the Barons, to the Parliament to be held at *London* on the first *Sunday* in *Easter*, there to consider of Foreign Affairs. — By which was understood the Assistance intended to be given to *Guy*, Earl of *Flanders*, against the King of *France*.

IN the same Year he also received Summons to attend the Parliament to be held at *Westminster* ‡, on the tenth of *April* following.

IN

* Dugdale, sub tit. *Lovel*,

† Dugdale's Summons to Parliament.

§ Ibid.

|| Ibid.

‡ Ibid.

IN the twenty-eighth of the same Reign *, he was summoned to two Parliaments, by the Title of *Luvell of Tichmersh*.

To the first of which were likewise summoned at the same time, two others of the same Name †, who were of the King's Council; one of whom is stiled Master *John Luvell*, by which it appears that he was in some Degree of Holy Orders; and the other by the Name of *John Luvell, of Snotescumbe*.

IN the twenty-ninth §, he was present at the Parliament of *Lincoln*; where he was one of those Barons who signed and sealed that famous Instrument and Letter to the Pope, dated the twelfth of *February*, 1300, which being a Record of a very curious Nature, we shall recite at length, translated faithfully from the Original.—For the better understanding of which, it must be known, that the *Scots* being driven to the greatest Extremity, by the Success of King *Edward* the First, applied for Protection to the Pope's Authority.—The Possessor of that See was then *Boniface* the Eighth, who had ever carried the Authority of the Church to the greatest Lengths with the Christian Princes: he was a Man of vast Ambition, which induced the *Scots* to make him an Offer of the Sovereignty of their Country, which, according to their Expectation, he accepted; and thereupon he published a Bull, which he sent to *Edward*, affirming that all the World knew (what had never been before heard of,) that the Kingdom of *Scotland* had always, and from old time, appertained, and did then appertain to the Church of *Rome*; and that it never did belong to the Kings of *England*.—He proceeded with many Objections against the Pretensions of the King of *England*, with many Reproaches for his Acts of Violence, both upon the *Scotish* Nation, and the Clergy there. And finally declared himself the Judge of the Controversy, between the *Scotch* and *English*; commanding the
King

* Dugdale's Summons to Parliament.

† Ibid.

§ Ibid.

King of *England* to send Ambassadors to *Rome*, with all necessary Instructions, within six Months at farthest, that he might pronounce his decisive Sentence thereupon.

THIS Letter, therefore, of which we have spoken, was the Result of the Deliberation of a full Parliament, to whom, in extreme Indignation, the Matter of it was referred by the King, and is as follows :

“ WE hold and firmly believe *, that the holy
 “ Mother Church of *Rome*, by whose Mini-
 “ stry the Catholic Faith is governed and directed,
 “ proceeds always with so much Justice and Mode-
 “ ration in her Conduct, that like a tender Mother,
 “ she is equally desirous to preserve the Rights of all
 “ Mankind inviolate, as diligent to maintain her
 “ own : Nevertheless, our illustrious Sovereign, *Ed-*
 “ *ward*, King of *England*, having summoned us to
 “ meet at a general Parliament now held at *Lincoln* ;
 “ and having there laid before us for our Consider-
 “ ration, certain apostolical Letters, concerning the
 “ Affairs of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, to our great
 “ Surprize, we found the Contents such as were
 “ equally strange and new in their Nature.—For
 “ it is known, most holy Father, to us, and to all
 “ *England*, (and not to us alone) that from the first
 “ Establishment of the Kingdom of *England*, the
 “ Kings of this Country, as well of the *British*, as
 “ of the *English* Line, have had the Superiority and
 “ direct Dominion of the *Scottish* Kingdom, and
 “ have been possessed of the said Superiority and di-
 “ rect Dominion in all succeeding Times ; neither
 “ was there ever any Period, during which that
 “ Kingdom, in temporal Matters, ever depended in
 “ any manner, on the Church of *Rome* ; whereas the
 “ said Kingdom, from all Antiquity, has belonged
 “ as a Fief, to the Prince now reigning, and his
 “ Ancestors.—Neither were the Kings and King-
 “ dom

* Ex Original, in the Chapter-House, at Westminster.

dom of *Scotland* ever subject to any other, but to the Kings of *England*.—Neither have the Kings of *England* (who are absolved from every thing of that Nature, by the independant Preheminency of the Royal Dignity, and by the Custom, of all Ages) ever answered, nor ought they ever to answer before any Judge whomsoever, either Ecclesiastical or Secular, as to their Rights, or any other secular Matter relating to that Kingdom.

THESE your Letters, therefore, being taken into our Consideration, and debated upon with the greatest Solemnity, the Result was this, that we determined unanimously with one accord, without a single Negative; and it is, and will inviolably be, by the Grace of God, our firm Resolution to all Futurity, that our aforesaid Lord the King shall not judicially answer to you, or submit to any Decree of yours, nor suffer his Right, as above, to be debated or questioned before you; neither shall he send any Minister to treat with you, concerning his Rights over the Kingdom of *Scotland*, or any other of his temporal Concerns.—Forasmuch as the same would tend to the apparent Dishonour of the Rights of the Crown of this Kingdom, and to the great Injury of those Liberties, Privileges and Laws, which have been delivered down to us by our Forefathers, which we are bound by Oath to observe and defend, and which, with God's Assistance, we will defend and maintain, with the utmost of our Strength and Power.

NEITHER ought we, or can we, or do we, or will we ever permit our said Lord the King to attempt any thing so unprecedented, so unjust, so dangerous, and so unheard-of in its Nature, altho' he were willing himself to consent to it.

WE therefore, with all Humility and Reverence, beseech your Holiness, that these the Liberties, Laws and Customs of our Lord the King (who has shewn himself truly catholic, and de-

“ voted

“ voted to the *Roman* Church, as much as any other
 “ Princes of the Earth have done) may be peaceably
 “ and without Disturbance enjoyed for the future
 “ by him; and that you will, with greater Can-
 “ dour, suffer his Rights to remain uninjured and
 “ unfringed. In witness of which we have affixed
 “ our Seals to these Presents, as well for ourselves,
 “ as for the whole Commons of this Kingdom of
 “ *England*. Given at *Lincoln*, the 12 day of *February*,
 “ in the Year of our Lord 1301, the twenty-ninth
 “ of *Edward* the First.”

To this Letter, which eminently shews both the Spirit and Dignity of the Barons of that Age, this *John*, Lord *Lovel*, sealed, with the Arms of this Branch of the Family, which were, *Barry nebuleè of six, Gules and Or, over all, in Chief, a Label of three Points, each charged with three Mulletts*; which Seal is still remaining appendant to the original Record.

AFTER this, in the thirty-first and thirty-second of the same Reign *, he was again in the *Scottish* Wars, and behaved himself so well therein, that in the next Year, *viz.* the thirty-third, he had Licence from the King †, to make a Castle of his House at *Tichmersh*, in the County of *Northampton*; and obtained a Grant also of a Market, and a Fair to be held there yearly, upon the Eve and Day of the Holy Trinity, and seven Days next ensuing.

THIS *John*, Lord *Lovel*, the third of that Name, received Summons to all the Parliaments held from the twenty-fourth of *Edward* the First, to the fourth of *Edward* the Second, inclusive, and having married to his second Wife *Joan* §, Daughter of *Robert*, Lord *Roos*, of *Hamlake*, by his Wife *Isabella Dawbeney*, died in the same fourth of *Edward* the Second, *A. D.* 1311. seized of the Manors of *Tichmersh* and *Minster-Lovel*, as before, and of *Elecumbe* and *Bluntesdon-Gay*, in the County of *Wilts*, as also the Lands
 in

* Dugdale, sub tit. Lovel.

† Ibid.

§ Ibid.

in *Dockinges* before-mentioned *, in the County of *Norfolk*, of which *John*, his Father, had infeoffed him, and *Isabella de Bosco*, and the Issue of their joint Bodies, in the time of *Henry* the Third, and which, by virtue of that Feoffment, departed then from this House, into that of *Zouche*, of *Harringworth*, *William*, Lord *Zouche*, of that Family, being, as we have before observed, married to *Maud*, the only Issue of that Marriage.

CHILDREN of JOHN, Lord *Luvel*, of *Tichmersh*, the third of that Name, and of *Isabella*, Daughter of *Arnald de Bosco*, of *Thorpe-Ernald*, his first Wife, Sister and Heir of *William*.

I. MAUD †, an only Daughter, who became the Wife of *William*, Lord *Zouche*, of *Harringworth*, to whom she brought the Lordship of *Dockinges*, in *Norfolk*, settled, upon her Mother's Marriage, upon her Issue.

CHILDREN of JOHN, Lord *Luvel*, the third of that Name, and of *Joan*, Daughter of *Robert*, Lord *Roos*, of *Hamlake*, his second Wife.

I. JOHN §, Lord *Luvel*, of *Tichmersh*, the fourth of that Name, and Heir to his Father; of whom in the next Chapter.

II. JAMES LUVEL ||, the second Son, who bore the Arms of his Brother, with a Quarter of Ermine for Difference; he had a Son, Sir *Ralph Luvel*, Knight, who was appointed Executor to the last Will and Testament of *John*, Lord *Luvel*, of *Tichmersh*, the fifth of that Name, his Cousin-German, in 1347.

* Dugdale, sub tit. *Luvel*. † Ibid.

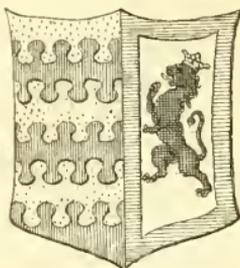
§ Ibid.

|| *Philpot's Stemmata*, in *Officio Armor*.

C H A P. VI.

JOHN, *Lord Luvel, the fourth of that Name, Baron of Tichmerth, Lord of Minster-Luvel, &c.*

LUVEL,

BURNELL,
a Baron.

JOHN, *Lord Luvel, the fourth of that Name* *, eldest Son and Heir of *John* the third, by his second Wife, *Joan*, the Daughter of *Robert*, Lord *Roos*, of *Hamlake*, being twenty-two Years old at his Father's Death. was soon after, *viz.* in the seventh of *Edward* the Second, in the *Scottish Wars*, and had Summons to Parliament the sixth, seventh, and eighth of that Reign †, in which last named Year he died ; leaving Issue by *Maud* his Wife, Sister and sole Heir of *Edward* Lord *Burnel* §, one only Son, named *John*. Of which *Maud* there is this remarkable, that having the next Year married *John de Handlo*, without Licence from the King, and having paid one hundred Pounds Fine for that Transgression,

* Dugdale, sub tit. Luvel.

† Ibid.

§ Ibid.

gression, the Barony of *Burnell*, which in usual Course should have gone to her Son by her former Husband, the Lord *Luvel*, did nevertheless pass away from him to her Issue by the said Sir *John de Handlo*, her second Husband, who assumed the Name of *Burnell*.

CHILDREN of *JOHN* Lord *Luvel*,
Baron of *Tichmersb*, the fourth of that Name,
and of *Maud*, Sister and Heir of *Edward* Lord
Burnell.

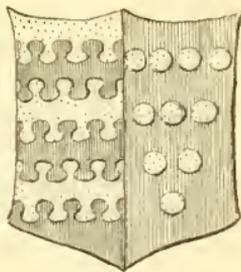
- I. *JOHN*, Lord *Luvel*, Baron of *Tichmersb**,
the fifth of that Name, two Years old at his
Father's Death.

* Dugdale, sub tit. *Lovel*.

C H A P. VII.

JOHN, Lord Luvel, the fifth of that Name, Baron of Tichmersh, Lord of Minster, &c.

LUVEL,

ZOUCHE,
a Baron.

JOHN, Lord Luvel, the fifth of that Name, Baron of Tichmersh * Son and Heir of John the fourth, and of Maud, the Sister and Heir of Edward, Lord Burnell, was but two Years old at his Father's Death †, in the eighth of Edward the Second, 1315. Of whom we learn first, that he was in that Expedition made into Scotland, in the eighth of Edward the Third, 1334, being then one and twenty Years of Age; and again in the tenth §, and in the eighteenth of the same Reign, in the Wars of France. In the nineteenth, twentieth and twenty-first of Edward the Third, he still continued in the same Service, being then of the Retinue of Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick; but in that last Year

* Dugdale, sub tit. Lovel.

† Ibid.

§ Ibid.

Year he died, upon the *Saturday* next after the Feast of *All-Saints*, having made his Will before, in the Year 1347, the twenty-third of *Edward* the Third *, in which, as we have already observed, Sir *Ralph Luvel*, Knight, Son of *James*, Son of *John* Lord *Luvel*, the third of that Name †, was appointed his Executor. In the Inquisition taken after his Death, he appears to have died seised of the Manor of *Southmere*, in the County of *Norfolk*, and *Minster*, in the County of *Oxon*, (which he held in Conjunction with *Isabel* his Wife) of *Tichmersh*, in the County of *Northampton*, and of *Spekesford*, and two Parts of the Manor of *Chiriton*, in the County of *Somerset*.

THIS *Isabella* his Wife is affirmed to be the Daughter of *William*, Lord *Zouche* §, of *Harrington*; but we have some doubt as to that Marriage, the time of the Lives of these two Lords not seeming sufficiently to agree.

CHILDREN of JOHN, Lord *Luvel*,
Baron of *Tichmersh*, the fifth of that Name.

I. JOHN, Lord *Luvel*, the sixth of that Name ||,
of whom in the next Chapter.

II. JOHN, Lord *Luvel*, the second Son ‡; and
at length Heir to his Brother's Estate and Title;
of whom in Chapter the Ninth.

III. ISABELLA **, a Daughter, who be-
came the Wife of *Thomas*, the Son of *Thomas*
Green.

* Dugdale, sub tit. *Lovel*.

† *Miscellan. B. 2. in Officio Armor. by Glover, Somerset.*

§ *Ibid.*

|| *Ibid.*

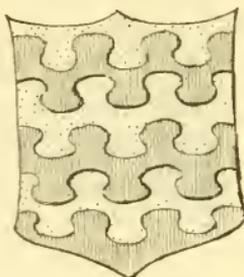
‡ *Ibid.*

** *Ibid.*

C H A P. VIII.

JOHN, *Lord Luvel, the sixth of that Name, Baron of Tichmersh, Lord of Minster-Luvel, &c.*

LUVEL,
of
TICHMERSH.



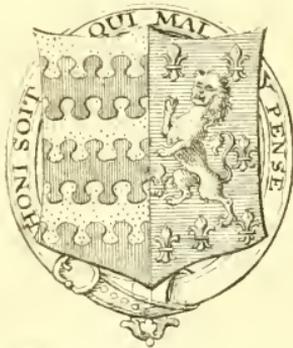
JOHN, *Lord Luvel, the sixth of that Name**, Son and Heir of *John* the fifth, and *Isabel* his Wife, being then six Years and an half old, succeeded his Father.—But this *John*, being not attained to his one and twentieth Year, died, upon the *Monday* next after the Feast of the Translation of Saint *Thomas* the Martyr, in the thirty-fifth of *Edward* the Third, leaving his Brother *John* his Heir.

* Dugdale, sub tit. Luvel.

CHAP. IX.

JOHN, Lord Luvel, the seventh of that Name, Baron of Tichmerth, Lord of Minster-Luvel, &c. Baron of Holland, in right of his Wife. Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter.

LUVEL,



HOLLAND,
a Baron.

IT is a Particularity which is found in few Families, but of which we have several Instances in the different Branches of this, that there should be two Children living of the same Name, together.—The present Custom is almost absolutely counter to this Practice; so that Men are disposed to suspect some Mistake, in the Account of any House where
this

this Circumstance is observed: but the Records are too positive in this Place to admit of any Doubt.— The Inquisition after the Death of *John Lord Luvel*, the sixth of that Name, affirming absolutely, that *John* his Brother was his Heir, and then nineteen Years of Age.

THIS *John*, Lord *Luvel* *, the seventh of his Name, being at full Age in the thirty-seventh of *Edward* the Third, had Livery of his Lands, but he had respite of his Homage. — And was afterwards elected into the Noble Order of the Garter.

IN the forty-second of *Edward* the Third, being then a Knight, he was in the Wars of *France* †, and of the Retinue with *Lionel*, Duke of *Clarence*. And again, in the forty-fifth and forty-seventh of *Edward* the Third, having married *Maud*, the Daughter of *Robert de Holland*, Son of *Robert*, Lord *Holland*, deceased, Cousin and Heir to the said Lord *Robert*, doing his Homage, had Livery of the Lands of her Inheritance.

IN the forty-eighth of *Edward* the Third, this *John*, having been again in the Wars of *France*, and of the Retinue of *Edmond Mortimer*, Earl of *March* §, was the next Year, viz. the forty-ninth of *Edward* the Third, constituted Governor of the Castle of *Banelyngbam*, in *France*; also in the third of *Richard* the Second, employed into *Ireland*, upon the King's special Service.

BUT some Years after this, much Discontent arising among divers of the Nobility, by reason that the King was wholly swayed by *Robert de Vere*, Duke of *Ireland* ||, and some others, to the great Scandal of the Government, *Thomas* of *Woodstock*, Duke of *Gloucester*, and his Party, raising what Forces they could, appeared in Arms near *London*, at *Bishop's-Wood*, *Waltham*, *Hackney*, and other Places, whence they

* Dugdale, sub tit. Lovel.

† Ibid.

§ Ibid.

|| Ibid.

they sent this *John*, Lord *Luvel*, with the Archbishop of *York* (and others) to the King, requiring he should deliver up those by whose evil Counsel he had been thus seduced.

NEVERTHELESS, at length it so happened, that this Lord *Luvel* fell off from them to the King, being one of those whom they expelled *, the Court being thus predominant. And in the eighteenth of *Richard* the Second, attending him into *Ireland*, so far insinuated himself into his Esteem, as that in the twenty-second of *Richard* the Second, he was again employed into that Realm in his Service.

BUT after this, we have not seen any thing farther memorable of him, than that he gave to the Canons of *Marlebergh*, in the County of *Wilts*, certain Lands in *Monton-Burbach* and *West-Grafton*; and that upon the Morrow next ensuing the Feast of *St. James* the Apostle †, *A. D.* 1408, (the ninth of *Henry* the Fourth) by the Title of *John*, Lord *Luvel* and *Holland*, he made his Testament at *Wardour-Castle*, in the County of *Wilts*, whereby he bequeathed his Body to Burial in the Church of the Hospital of *St. John* at *Brackley*, in the County of *Northampton*, and gave thereunto a Vestment of black, adorned with Stars of Gold, as also certain Copes, and other things thereunto appertaining, of the same Suit and Colour, appointing *Maud* his Wife to dispose of part of his Goods for the Health of his Soul, whom, together with *John* his Son, then a Knight, *Sir Humphrey Stafford*, Knight, and some others, he constituted his Executors.

THE Day of his Death we cannot certainly tell; but it was not long after, for the Probate of that his Testament bears date the twelfth of *September* following; the Lands whereof he died seised being these ||, viz. the Manors of *Sutton-Walrond*, in Com. *Dorset*;
Spark-

* Dugdale, sub tit. *Lovel*.

† *Ibid*.

|| *Ibid*.

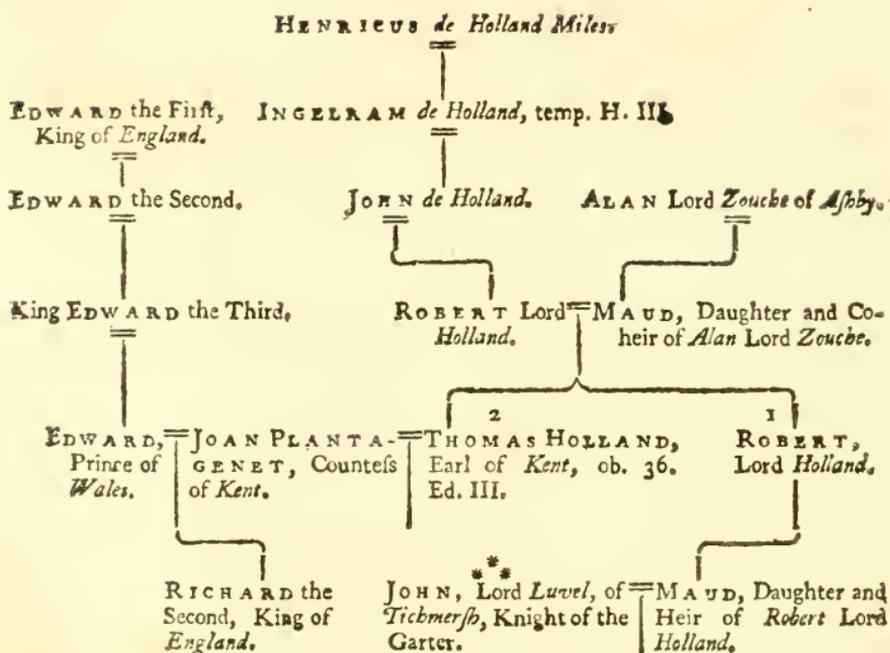
Sparkford, alias *Speckesford*, *North-Cberiton*, and *Upton-Noble*, in Com. *Somerset*; *Tichmersh* and *Othecote*, in Com. *Northampton*; *Minster-Luvel*, in Com. *Oxon*; *Migbenden*, *Bridesherd*, *Erdescot*, *Knoll*, *Hywishe*, *Wamberge*, *Ubeton*, *Wardor*, *Knoweke*, *Knigh-ton*, *Salthorpe*, *Wikelescot*, *Areforde*, *Stutescombe*, and *Elcombe*, in Com. *Wilts*: And as Tenant by the Curtesy, in right of *Maud* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Robert de Holland*, of the Manor of *Hamel-don*, in Com. *Rotel*. *Southmere*, in Com. *Norfolk*; *Broughton juxta Aylesbury*, in Com. *Bucks*; *Yorbale*, in Com. *Stafford*; *Baggeworth*, and *Shepeshaved*, in Com. *Leicester*; *Dockelynton*, *Norton*, *Bruyn*, and *Cbelderston*, in Com. *Oxon*. *Denford*, in Com. *Berks*, as also the Manor of *Brackley* and *Hulls*, with the Hundred of *Sutton*, commonly called *King's-Sutton*, in the County of *Northampton*; *Maud* his Wife surviving, who in the first of *Henry* the Fifth, by a formal Release, bearing Date under her Seal of Arms, at *Bristol*, the fourth of *July* *, did quit Claim to *Henry* the Fifth, of all her Right to divers Lordships and Lands, whereunto that King did then pretend a Title, by virtue of a certain Grant made of them by King *Henry* the Third, unto *Edmund* his Son, and the Heirs of his Body. And having given her the Manors of *Bagworth* and *Thornton*, in Com. *Leicester*, to the Hospital of *Brackley*, in the eighth of *Henry* the Fifth, procured Licence for converting it to a House of Fryer Preachers.

WE cannot leave our Discourse concerning this eminent Person, without observing the Greatness of that Alliance which he made by his Marriage with *Maud de Holland*.—— For this Family acquired thereby, not only a Descent in Blood through the Heiresses of the great Houses of *Zouche* of *Ashby*, *Quincy* Earl of *Winchester*, *Bellomonte* Earl of *Leice-ster*

* Dugdale, sub tit. *Lovel*.

ster; the Earls of Mellent, Gauder Earl of Norfolk, and the East-Angles, Longespee, and Rosmar Earls of Salisbury; Bellefine Earls of Alencon and Pontbieu; Montgomery Earl of Shrewsbury; Kavelioke, Meschines, and Lupus, Earls of Chester and Carlisle; Monfort Earl of Evreux, Consul Earl of Gloucester, the Saxon Earls of Mercia and Leicester, Seward and Waltheof Earls of Northumberland, the Viscounts of Baieux and Averanches in Normandy, the Barons of Grentmesnil, Engaine, Moreville, Galloway, Constables of Scotland, and Riddlesford of Bray in Ireland; from the Saxon Kings of England, and the Kings of Scotland; the Arms of all which Families they thus obtained a Right to quarter, but also a Descent in Blood from the Sovereign Houses of Normandy, Brittany, and France; all which are set forth in the seventh Chapter of the first Book of this Work.

BUT what is particularly to be taken notice of in this Place, is the Degree of Affinity, in which, by the said Marriage, this House was placed, to the Princes then reigning in this Kingdom: For Robert, Lord Holland, Father (or as some say Grandfather to this Maud, the Wife of John Lord Luvel) was eldest Brother to Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, who married Joan, Daughter of Edmund Plantagenet, surnamed of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, second Son to King Edward the First; which Joan Plantagenet, being afterwards re-married to Edward the Black Prince, eldest Son to King Edward the Third, the said Robert, Lord Holland, became thereby Brother-in-law to the said Prince of Wales, and Uncle to Richard the Second, King of England, his Son; and consequently, this John, Lord Luvel, was Nephew by Marriage to the Black Prince, and Cousin-German to the King last mentioned. Or, in case that Maud was the Granddaughter, instead of the Daughter of the said Robert, Lord Holland, the State of this Affinity is removed but one Degree farther.



CHILDREN of JOHN, Lord *Luvel*, the seventh of that Name, Baron of *Tichmersb*, *Minster-Luvel*, &c. and of *Maud de Holland* his Wife :

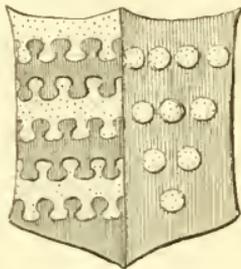
I. JOHN*, the eighth of that Name, Baron *Luvel*, of *Tichmersb*, &c. of whom in the next Chapter.

* Dugdale, sub tit. Lovel.

C H A P. X.

JOHN, Lord Luvel, the eighth of that Name, Baron of Tichmersh and Holland, Lord of Minster-Luvel, &c.

LUVEL,

ZOUCHE,
a Baron.

WE now come to *John*, the eighth of that Name *, Lord *Luvel* of *Tichmersh*, Son of *John* the seventh, and of *Maud de Holland* his Wife, who had Livery of his Lands in the next ensuing Year, his Homage being respited.

THIS *John* lived not long; for upon the nineteenth of *October*, the second of *Henry* the fifth, he departed this Life, being then seized of the Manors of *Mighenden*, *Elcombe*, *Erdescot*, and *Wardor-Castle*, in Com. *Wilts* †; *Chelesdon*, *Minster-Luvel*, *Norton*, *Bruyn*, and *Dokelington-Breton*, *Tichmersh*, *Hinton juxta Brakele*, *Hulls*, with the Manor and Hundred of *King's-Sutton*, in Com. *Northampton*; and *Broughton*, in Com. *Leicester*. He married *Alionora*,
Daughter

* Dugdale, sub tit. Luvel.

† Ibid.

Daughter to *William*, Lord *Zouch*, of *Harringworth* from whom another Descent of most of the great Families just now mentioned in the last Chapter, was acquired to this House.

CHILDREN of *JOHN*, Lord *Luvel*, the eighth of that Name, Baron of *Tichmersb*, and of *Alianora*, a Daughter of *William*, Lord *Zouche*, of *Harringworth*, his Wife.

I. *WILLIAM*, the fourth of that Name *, Baron *Luvel*, of *Tichmersb*; of whom in the next Chapter.

II. *WILLIAM*, the second Son †, who married one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Thomas St. Clere*, of *Barton St. John*, in the County of *Oxon*.

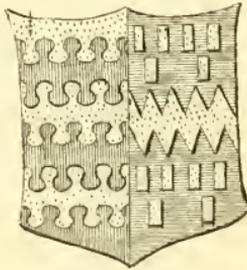
* Dugdale, sub tit. *Lovel*.

† *Miscellan. B. 2. ut supra*.

C H A P. XI.

WILLIAM, *Lord Luvel, the fourth of that Name, Baron Luvel, of Tichmersh, and Baron of Holland, &c.*

L U V E L,

D E I N C O U R T,
a Baron.

WILLIAM the elder *, the fourth of that Name, eldest Son and Heir of *John Lord Luvel*, the eighth of that Name, and of *Alianora la Zouche*, his Wife was in the fourth of *Henry the Fifth*, by Indenture, retained to serve the King, with six Men at Arms, and eight Archers, in his Wars of *France*, and before the End of that Year to serve him in his Fleet at Sea, with two Men at Arms, himself accoutred, and four Archers. Moreover, in the ninth of *Henry the Fifth* †, he was again in those Wars of *France*; and in the first of *Henry the Sixth*, doing his Homage, had Livery of the Lands of his Inheritance by Descent, both from *John Lord Luvel*,

* Dugdale, sub tit. Lovel.

† Ibid.

Luvel, his Father, and *Maud*, the Daughter and Heir of *Robert de Holland*, his Grandmother, being then twenty-four Years of Age.

THIS *William* was summoned to Parliament from the third of *Henry* the Sixth, till the thirty-third of *Henry* the Sixth, inclusive; and having married *Alice*, one of the Daughters of Sir *John Deincourt* *, Knight, Sister and Coheir to *William* Lord *Deincourt*, Widow of *Raphe Boteler*, Lord *Sudley*, performing his Fealty in the second of *Henry* the Sixth had Livery of the Lands of his Inheritance.

AFTER which, viz. in the eighth of *Henry* the Sixth, he was retained by Indenture to serve the King in his Wars of *France*, with twenty-nine Men at Arms, and eighty Archers; and in the || twenty-first of *Henry* the Sixth, procured Licence to deafforest his Woods, called *Minster* Woods, in Com. *Oxon*, with two Fields thereto adjoining, and to impark them.

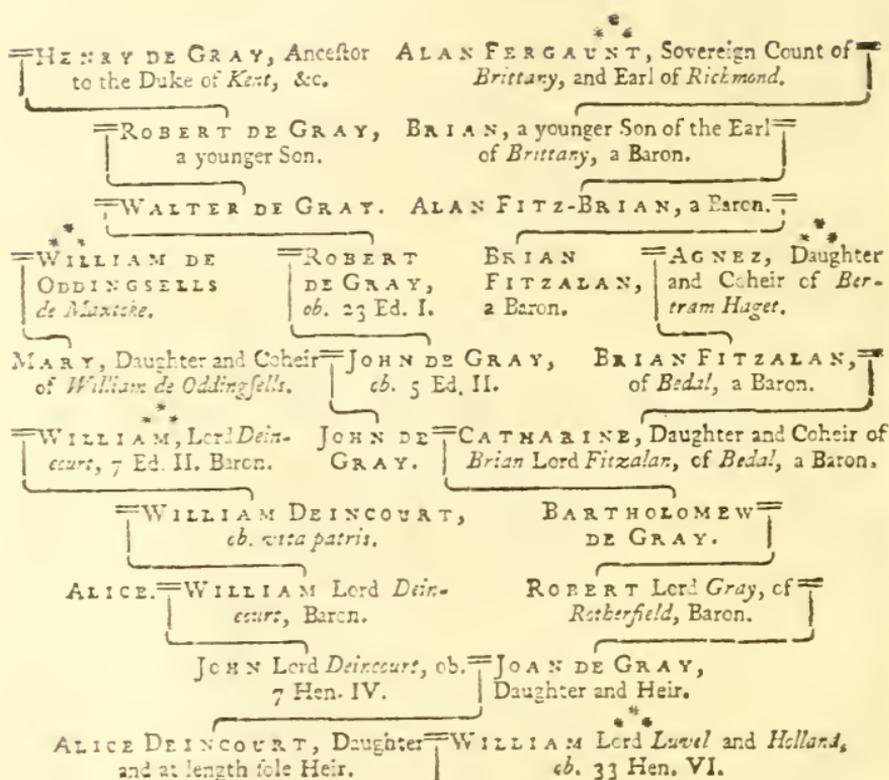
BUT in the twenty-fourth of King *Henry* the Sixth, in consideration of his eminent Services in Foreign Parts, as well in the time of *Henry* the Fifth, as this King; as also by reason of his Infirmitie of Body, he obtained an especial Exemption † from coming to Parliament, for the whole term of his Life. Howbeit, in the twenty-eighth of *Henry* the Sixth, notwithstanding this special Privilege, he was made Constable of *Wallingford-Castle*, and departed this World upon the thirteenth of *June*, in the thirty-third of *Henry* the Sixth, leaving *John*, his Son and Heir, twenty-two Years of Age, *Alice* his Wife still surviving, who, the very same Year, upon the Death of *Margaret* her Sister, Wife of *Raphe* Lord *Cromwell*, without Issue, was found to be his next Heir, by which means divers fair Lordships and Lands descended to her, whereof she had special Livery soon after.

THE

* Dugdale, in sub tit. *Level*.

|| *Ibid*.

† *Ibid*.



For the Continuation of this Descent to the present House of *Perceval*, look forward to the Table at the End of Chap. XVI. of this Book.

THE Lands whereof this *William Lord Lovel* died seised were these, viz. the Manors of *Retherkyth* and *Bermundsey*, in Com. *Surry*, *Wolverhampton*, in Com. *Stafford*, *Waltham*, *Yarva*, called *Powers-Manors*, and *Burnels in Berle*, in Com. *Hertford*, *Resyngdon-Basset*, in Com. *Gloucester*, *Wevilcote*, called *Butler's-Court*, in Com. *Oxon*, *Minster-Lovel*, *Docklyngton*, *Norton*, *Bruyn*, and *Cheleston*, in Com. *Oxon*, *Denford*, in Com. *Berks*, *Elcombe*, *Blakgrove*, *Mighenden*, *Wigtescote*, *Sulthorpe*, *Whythyl*, *Uffecote*, *Erdescote*, and *Knoke*, in Com. *Wilts* ||; the third Part of the Chase of *Charnewood*, in Com. *Leicester*, the Manors of *Cranleye*, and *Broughton-Lovel*, in Com. *Berks*, the Manors of *Holgate*, *Clee*, *Saint Margaret*, *Wolstanton*, *Prestes*, *Weston*, *Ardulveston*, *Bollylye*, *Longfeld*, *Uppington*, *Wotton*, *Onebury*, *Walton*, *Sutton*, *Corston*, *Abbelon*, *Ewdon*, *Burnell*, *Millingchope*, *Busbury*, *Longedon*, *Condovere*, *Astewall*, *Hope*, *Bowdlers*, *Wiggecote*, *Chatwall*, *Smethecote*, *Chelton*, *Aſton*, *Reyner*, *Casseley*, *Ronton*, *Ambaston*, *Pulleyeye*, *Rammesburst*, *Streford*, *Cante-lope*, *Aſton-Burnell*, and *Aſton-Pigot*, in the County of *Salop*; the Burrough of *Brakele*; the Hundred of *Sutton*, alias *King's-Sutton*; the Manors of *Pockbroke*, *Duſton*, *Tychemershe*, *King's-Sutton*, and *Halls*, in the County of *Northampton*.

AND of the Inheritance of *Alice* his Wife, of the Manors *Askeham* and *Drynghouse* *, within the Liberty of the City of *York*, and Manor of *Baynton*, in Com. *Ebor.* of the Manors of *Cogges*, *Herdewyke*, *Rotherfield*, *Somerton*; and the Moiety of the Manor of *Firngesford*, and fourth Part of the Manor of *Stanlanlake*, in Com. *Oxon*, of the Manor of *Ordton*, alias *Ukerton*, in *Salibull*, in the County of *Warwick*, of the Manors of *Shobyndon*, *East-Claydon*, *Boldclaydon*, *Wobourne*, and *Fryngford*, in Com. *Bucks*, as also the Manor of *Eſtwykham*, in Com. *Cantii*.

|| Dugdale, sub tit. Lovel.

* Ibid.

† Ibid.

AND jointly with the said *Alice*, of the Castle and Manor of *Wardour* †, and Manors of *Bridesbursh*, *Ubbedon*, and *Wamburghe*, in Com. *Wilts*.

THE Wife of this *William* Lord *Luvel*, was, as we have observed before, Daughter and Heir of *John* Lord *Deincourt*, by his Wife *Joan*, Sister and Heir of *Robert* Lord *Gray*, of *Rotherfield* (descended from a Branch of the *Grays*, late Dukes of *Kent*) by which Marriage, they acquired the Baronies of *Deincourt*, *Gray* of *Rotherfield*, and *Fitzalan* of *Bedal*; as also Pretensions to those of *Oddingsells* and *Limesey*; which will more particulary appear, in the Pedegree annexed to this Chapter.

CHILDREN of *WILLIAM*, Lord *Luvel*, (the fourth of that Name) Baron of *Tichmersh*, *Luvel*, *Burnell*, and *Holland*, and of *Alice*, Daughter and Heir of *John*, Lord *Deincourt*, his Wife.

- I. *JOHN*, Lord *Luvel* *, the ninth of that Name, succeeded his Father; of whom in the next Chapter.
- II. *WILLIAM LUVEL*, afterwards Lord *Morley* †, in right of his Wife; of him we shall treat in Chapter the fourteenth.
- III. *ROBERT LUVEL* §, died without Issue.
- IV. *HENRY LUVEL*, was buried in the *Crutched Fryars* ¶, of whom we know nothing further.

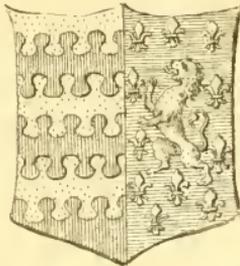
* Dugdale, sub tit. *Lovel*.
 § Miscellan. B. 2. ut supra.

† Ibid.
 ¶ Ibid.

C H A P. XII.

JOHN, Lord Luvel, the ninth of that Name, Baron Luvel, of Tichmerth, Baron Holland, Deincourt, Gray, of Rotherfield, and Fitzalan, of Bedal, &c.

LUVEL,



BEAUMONT,
a Viscount.

WE come now to *John*, Lord *Luvel*, the ninth of that Name*, Son and Heir of *William* the fourth, and of *Alice*, Daughter and Heir of *John* Lord *Deincourt*.

THIS *John*, in the thirty-fourth of *Henry* the Sixth, in Consideration of his good Services, obtained a Patent from the King, to be Chief Forester of the Forest of *Whichwode*, in Com. *Northampton* †: But before the End of that Year the Scene suddenly changed;

* Dugdale, sub tit. Luvel.

† Ibid.

changed; for upon the Landing of the Duke of *York*, and those of his Party, this *John*, Lord *Luvel*, accompanying the Lords *Scales* and *Hungerford* to *London*, in hopes to gain the Citizens of *London* for King *Henry*, but failing therein, were obliged to fly to the *Tower* for Refuge; soon after which, the *Yorkists* prevailed every where, to the total Ruin of King *Henry*, and most of his Friends, so that of this *John*, we have not seen any thing further memorable, till his Death, which happened the ninth of *January*, the fourth of *Edward* the Fourth; he being then seized of the Manor of *Yoxhall*, in the County of *Stafford*, *Denford* and *Pole*, in the County of *Berks*; *Minster-Luvel*, *Minster-Parva*, *Dokelyngton*, *Norton*, *Bruyne*, and the Manor of *Wyvescote*, called *Boteler's-Court*, in Com. *Oxon*; *Bainton*, called *Deincourt's-Manor*, and *Wald-Newton* upon the *Woulds*, in Com. *Ebor.* of the Manors of *Halls* *, *Brackley*, *King's-Sutton*, and *Tichemersb*, in the County of *Northampton*; of the Manors of *Holgate*, *Clee*, *St. Margaret*, *Wolstanton*, *Prestes*, *Weston*, *Bollyleye*, *Longford*, *Uppington*, *Pullileye*, *Wotton*, *Walton*, *Sutton*, *Corston*, *Abbedon*, *Edon*, *Burnell*, *Bentball*, *Millinchope*, *Busbury*, *Longedon*, *Cundovere*, *Astwall*, *Thatwall*, *Sme-thecote*, *Aÿton-Reigner*, *Casseley*, *Cantelope*, *Aÿton-Burnel*, and *Strefield*, in Com. *Salop.* As also of the Moiety of the Manor of *Askham-Bryan*, in the County of the City of *York*, leaving Issue *Francis*, his Son and Heir, by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter of *Henry*, Sister and Heir of *William*, Viscount *Beaumont*, his Son and Heir, nine Years of Age.

* Dugdale, sub tit. *Lovel.*

CHILDREN of JOHN, Lord *Lovel*, the ninth of that Name, and of *Joan*, Daughter of *Henry*, Sister and Heir of *William*, Viscount *Beaumont*.

I. *FRANCIS*, Lord *Lovel* †, Baron of *Tichmersh*, &c. created a Viscount; of whom in the next Chapter.

II. *JOAN LUVEL*, Wife of Sir *Brian Stapleton* †, Knight.

III. *FRIDESWIDE* §, married to Sir *Edward Norris*, Knight. Neither of these could inherit any thing, their Brother being attainted.

† Dugdale, sub tit. *Lovel*.

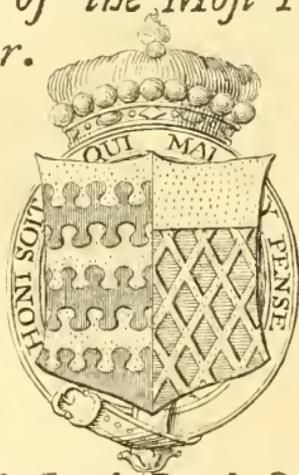
‡ Ibid.

§ Ibid.

C H A P. XIII.

FRANCIS, *Lord Luvel, Viscount Luvel, Baron Luvel, of Tichmerth, Baron Holland, Deincourt, Gray of Rotherfield, Fitzalan of Bedal, &c. Lord High-Chamberlain, and Chief Butler of England, Constable of the Castle and Honour of Wallingford, and of the Honour of St. Waleries; one of the Most Honourable the Privy-Council to King Richard the Third, and Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter.*

LUVEL,

FITZHUGH,
a Baron,

THIS Francis Lord Luvel, Son and Heir of John, Lord Luvel*, the ninth of that Name, and of Joan de Beaumont his Wife, in the twenty-second of Edward the Fourth, went with Edward Duke of Gloucester (then Lieutenant-General of the English Army) into Scotland, and before the end of that Year, viz. upon the fourth of January, was advanced

* Dugdale, sub tit. Luvel.

vanced to the Dignity of Viscount *Luvel*; moreover, being a great Friend and Favourer of King *Richard the Third**, in those his unjust and bloody Practices, whereby he attained the Crown, he was made a Knight of the Garter, and advanced to the Office of Lord-Chamberlain of his Household; and being thereupon made Constable of the Castle of *Wallingsford* †, had the Custody of that Honour, as also the Honour of *St. Walaries*, granted to him, and was likewise constituted Chief Butler of *England*; and having thus twisted Interests with him, adventured himself in Battle for him at *Bosworthfield*, where that King being slain, and his Army totally routed, he made shift to escape with his Life §, and thence flying to *St. John's* at *Colchester* in *Essex*, took Sanctuary there for a while, but deeming that no safe Place, privily got away to Sir *Thomas Broughton's*, in *Lancashire*, and there he lurked for some Months, and so into *Flanders*, to *Margaret*, Dutcheß of *Burgundy* (Sister to the late King *Edward* the Fourth) from whom, with two thousand stout Soldiers, under the Conduct of *Martin Swart*, (an eminent *German* Commander) he was sent into *Ireland*, on the Behalf of *Lambert Simmell*, (that counterfeit Duke of *York*,) and came over into *England*, with *John de la Pole*, Earl of *Lincoln*, and the rest of that Party; by which means he underwent the like Fate with them, being slain, (as it is said by some) in the Battle of *Stoke*, near *Newark* upon *Trent*, the sixteenth of *June*, in the third of *Henry* the Seventh. But certain it is, that he attempted to make his Escape out of that Fight, being seen endeavouring on horseback to swim that River; after which the Historians make no farther mention of him, but that there was a strong Rumour that he, for the present, preserved his Life, by retiring to some secret Place, where he was starved to death, by the Treachery, or Neglect of those in whom he confided.—Which Report, in our own Times, seems to be confirmed in a very particular manner.—For the House of *Minster-Luvel*, being

* Dugdale, sub tit. *Lovel*.

† *Ibid*.

§ *Ibid*.

not long since pulled down, in a Vault was found the Person of a Man, in very rich Cloathing, seated in a Chair, with a Table and a Mass-Book before him.—The Body of whom was yet entire, when the Workmen entered, but upon Admission of the Air, soon fell to Dust—From whence we may reasonably conclude, that it was the Fate of this unhappy Nobleman, to have retired to his own House; after the Battle before-mentioned, and there to have trusted himself to some Servant, by whom he was there immured, and afterwards neglected, either through Treachery, or Fear, or some Accident which befel that Person.—A melancholy Period to the Life and Fortunes, of one of the greatest and most active Noblemen, that this Nation ever produced.

To compleat this Tragedy, King *Henry* the Seventh, aspiring after the vast Inheritance of this Family, attainted this Lord, and confiscated the whole Estate, which was then inferior to few or none in this Kingdom; and which, by Grants at different Times, from King *Henry* the Eighth, Queen *Elizabeth*, and King *James* the First, to the *Comptons*, Earls of *Northampton*, the *Cecils*, Earls of *Salisbury*, and other great Houses, were the Foundation of the present Fortunes of many of the greatest Families of the Nobility now existing.—By the same Act, the Peerage of this Line of the House of *Yvery*, was also extinguished; of which there had been, from the time of King *Henry* the Third, both by Tenure and by Summons, eleven Barons, and one Viscount: And thus, by one fatal Stroke, were annihilated all those Baronies, which centered in this great Person; and these were no less than six of the most ancient, *Lovel* of *Tichmersh*, *Holland*, *Burnell*, *Deincourt*, *Gray* of *Rotherfield*, and *Fitzalan* of *Bedal*.

THIS *Francis* married *Anne**, Daughter to *Henry*, Lord *Fitzbugh*, by whom he left no Issue; and being attainted, as we have shewn, his two Sisters, *viz.* *Joan*, the Wife of Sir *Bryan Stapleton*, Knight, and *Fridiswide*, married to Sir *Edward Norris*, Knight; could inherit nothing from him.

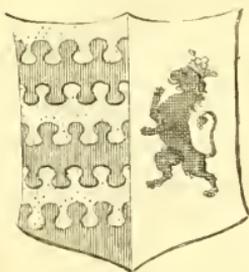
CHAP.

* Dugdale, sub tit. Lovel.

CHAP. XIV.

WILLIAM LUVEL, *Baron of Morlè.*

LUVEL,



MORLEY,
a Baron.

THE second Son of *William*, the fourth of that Name, Lord *Luvel* of *Tickmersh**, and of *Alice* Baroneſs of *Deincourt* his Wife, was named *William*. — Among other Lands of his Father's † Inheritance, he obtained the Lordſhip of *Erdeſcote*, in the County of *Wilts*; and took to Wife *Alianore*, the Daughter and Heir of *Robert de Morle*, the laſt Lord *Morle* of that Family (who died in the twenty-ſiſt of *Henry* the Sixth, 1443.) This Lady § was but ſix Months old at the death of her Father; but being arrived at Age to enjoy her Rights, her Huſband the ſaid *William Luvel* received Summons to Parliament (according to the Uſage of that Barony) in right of his Wife, by the Title of *William Luvel, de Morley*, Chivaler. — After this, having had Reſpite of the Homage due, no doubt for his Wife's Eſtate, who

P p 2

was

* Dugdale, ſub tit. Lovel.

† Ibid.

§ Ibid.

was of Age not long before. He was again called by Writ to that Parliament intended to be held at *York*, on the twenty-second of *September*, in the ninth of *Edward* the Fourth. But before the Day assigned, *viz.* upon the seventh of the same Month, he received a new Writ from the King *, suspending his former Summons, because, as the Record affirms, there was need of immediate Recourse to Arms, to resist the Invasion of the *French* and *Scots*, with which this Kingdom was then threatned. He died upon the Morrow after the Feast of *St. James* the Apostle, *viz.* the twenty-third of *July*, in the sixteenth of the same Reign, 1475, seven Years after, seised of the Manor of *Erdescot*, *Bridesmith*, and *Uppadon-Luvel*, in the County of *Wilts*.

ELEANOR, Lady *Morley*, his Wife, died upon the twentieth of *August*, next ensuing †, being seised by right of Inheritance from her own Family, of the Manors of *Halynbury-Morley*, in the County of *Essex*; *Walkern*, in the County of *Hertford*; *Heygham*, *Swanton*, *Morley*, *Buxton*, *Matsale*, *Hoker-ryng*, *Albye*, *Folsbam*, and the Hundred of *Fourbo*, in *Norfolk*; as also of *Shobyngton*, *Est-Claydon*, *Crawley*, and *Woburne-Deincourt*, in the County of *Bucks*.

CHILDREN of *WILLIAM LUVEL*,
(the fourth of that Name,) Lord *Morle*, and
of *Alianore*, Daughter and Heir of *Robert* Lord
Morle, his Wife.

I. *HENRY LUVEL*, Lord *Morley* §; of
whom in the next Chapter.

II. *ALICE LUVEL* ||, Daughter of *William*,
and at length sole Heir to her Brother.— Wife
to Sir *William Parker*, Knight.

CHAP.

* Dugdale's Summons to Parliament.

† Blomfield's Norfolk.

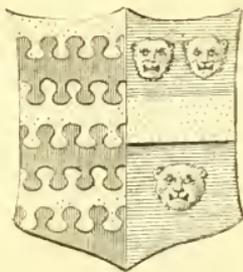
§ Dugdale, sub tit, Luvel.

|| Ibid.

CHAP. XV.

HENRY LUVEL, *Baron of Morley.*

LUVEL,



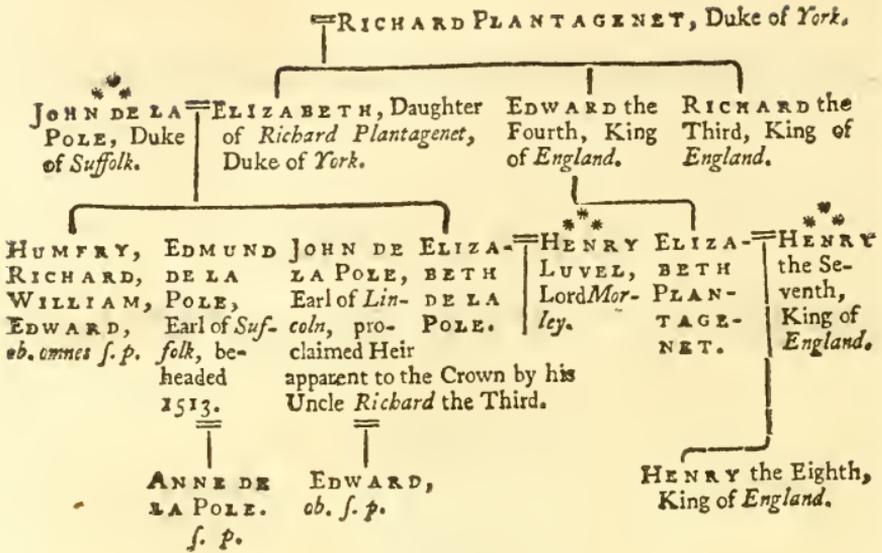
DE LA POLE,
a Duke.

HENRY LUVEL*, Son of *William*, the fourth of that Name, and of *Alianore*, the Daughter and Heir of *Robert Lord Morley*, his Wife, succeeded to that Barony; he was but ten Years old at the time of his Father's Death, in 1478, and being at full Age in 1489, had special Livery of all his Lands.—Soon after which, he vested the Manor of *Hingham-Buxton*, and the Hundred of *Foreboe* †, in *Sir William Boleyn*, Knight, and *Thomas Woodhouse*, senior, as Trustees, for the Payment of his Debts. But being afterwards sent into *Flanders*, with the Lord *Daubinie*, and others, in aid of *Maximilian King of the Romans*, whose Subjects in those Parts had then rebelled against him; he was unhappily slain by a Gun-shot at *Dixmude*, in the same Year, from whence his Body being carried to *Calais*, he was there interred. And thus dying without Issue, his Sister became his Heir.

His

* Dugdale, sub tit. Lovel.

† Blomfield's History of Norfolk.



HIS Wife was *Elizabeth de la Pole*, Daughter of *John de la Pole* *, Duke of Suffolk, by *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Richard Plantagenet*, Duke of York, Father to King *Edward* the Fourth, and to King *Richard* the Third. Which great Alliance sufficiently proves the high and distinguished Rank, in which this Family then stood. For this *Henry Luvel* became thus the Nephew of those Kings of *England* we have mentioned, and Cousin-German to King *Henry* the Seventh, by his Wife, the Daughter of King *Edward* the Fourth; as the Table of this Chapter more particularly shews. Nor is it sufficient to say thus much of it, for this illustrious Marriage wanted but little to have brought the Crown of *England* into this Branch of the House of *Yvery*, this Lady, *Elizabeth de la Pole*, being the Sister, and (by the Extinction of all her Brothers and Sisters,) sole Heiress to her Brother *John de la Pole*, Earl of *Lincoln*, who was proclaimed Heir apparent to the Crown by *Richard* the Third, his Uncle: the Effect of which Settlement was destroyed, by that Revolution which established the Earl of *Richmond* on the Throne, who reigned under

* Dugdale, sub tit. Lovel.

der the Title of King *Henry* the Seventh. — Whereas, had that strange turn of Affairs never happened, and *Henry Lovel*, Lord *Morley*, of whom we here treat, lived to have left Issue by this Marriage, that Issue had arrived at the Royal Dignity, and had borne the Sceptre of this Realm. — But Fate, the Reason of whose Decrees are inscrutable to Men, determined otherwise; and having thus brought this Family to the very Grasp of that sublime Honour, she cast her Bar of Mortality before it, and stopt its Progress, when a single Step advanced, had raised it to the Throne. — Thus closed the Male Descent of the third great Branch of this illustrious House.

ALL that we shall add of this *Elizabeth de la Pole*, is, that she survived her Husband many Years; and, though a Woman of more than common Beauty, resisted all the Temptations of a second Marriage, leading a most exemplary Life of Virtue, in a State of Widowhood, till her Death, which happened in the Year —, in the fifty-second of her Age. — She lies buried in the Church of *Halingbury-Morley*, in *Essex*; where her Nephew, *Henry Parker*, Lord *Morley*, erected a Monument, with the following Inscription, to her Memory.

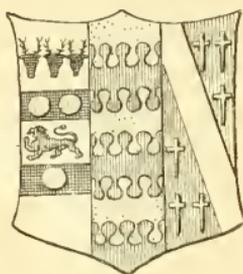
“ * Elizabetha, Ducis Suffolciæ filia, atque inclyti
 “ viri Henrici Lovel, Morlei Domini Uxor, tanto
 “ Maritum amore prosequabatur, ut in prælio contra
 “ Gallos ictu pilæ æneæ mortuo, de secundis nup-
 “ ciis, ut cogitaret nunquam postea adduci potuit,
 “ sed florenti ætate, corporisq; non mediocri Pul-
 “ chritudine ad mortem usque viduam permanere
 “ voluit. — Aliis Mulieribus rarissimum Castitatis
 “ Exemplum. — Vixit An. 51. — Ob. Anno —
 “ Bene merenti posuit Henricus Parkar, nepos Eques
 “ Auratus, Morlei Dominus.”

* In Ecclesia de Halingbury-Morley, in Com. Essex.

C H A P. XVI.

ALICE LUVEL, *Baroness of Morlè.*

LUVEL,
of
TICHMERSCH.



PARKER.

THE Male Line of the House of *Luvel* of *Tichmersh**, being thus determined, it only remains, in this Place, to treat of *Alice Luvel*, Daughter of *William Luvel*, the fourth of that Name, Baron of *Morley*, and of *Alianore*, Lady *Morley*, his Wife.—Which *Alice*, in the fourth of *Henry* the Seventh, 1487, becoming Heir to the Title and Estate of *Henry Luvel*, Lord *Morley*, her Brother, of whom we have spoken in the last Chapter; as also to the Marshalship of *Ireland*, which was hereditary in the House of *Morley*, married to her first Husband, Sir *William Parker*, Knight, Standard-Bearer and Privy-Counsellor to King *Richard* the Third, by whom she left Issue, whose Descendants enjoyed the Barony of *Morley* till the Reign of the late King *William*, when the last *Thomas Parker*, Lord *Morley*, dying without Issue, that Title has since lain in Suspence

* Dugdale, sub tit. *Luvel*.

pence.—Of this Family, the late Sir *Philip Parker Long*, Bart. the sole and last Heir Male, being descended from Sir *Henry Parker*, Knight of the *Bath*, (eldest Son and Heir apparent to *Henry Parker*, Lord *Morley*, Son of the said *Alice Luvel*, and Sir *William Parker*) by *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Philip Calthorpe*, Knight, his second Wife; his Issue by his first Lady having enjoyed the Title.—The Table annexed to this Book deducing the Descent exactly, we shall only add here, that the eldest Sister of the said Sir *Philip Parker*, having married *John*, now Earl of *Egmont*, a Descent in Blood is derived from this *Alice Luvel*, Lady *Morley*, Heiress of this Branch of the House of *Yvery*, into that of which the Earl of *Egmont* is the Chief; which, as we have before observed, is the only one of that Stock subsisting at this Day.

SIR *William Parker*, Knight, Husband of this *Alice Luvel*, had Possession of the Manors of *Hingham*, *Fousham*, *Hockering*, *Swanton*, *Morley*, *Alby**, *Mateshall*, *Buxton*, *North-Tudenham*; the Hundreds of *Eynsford*, and *Forehoe*; the Advowsons of *Hingham*, *Swanton*, *Morley*, *Bintry*, *Foulsham*, *Windel-Morley*, *Hockering*, and *Brandon*, in *Norfolk*; *Hallingbury* Manor and Advowson, in *Essex*; *Stanlack* Manor and Lands, in *Oxfordshire*; *Walkeran* Manor, and the Manor and Advowson of *Chalkworth*, in the County of *Hertford*; *East-Claydon*, and fifty Marks Rent, out of *Shobingdon*, in the County of *Bucks*, saving the Dower of the Widow of *Henry Luvel*, late Lord *Morley*.

AFTER the Death of Sir *William Parker*, she married again to Sir *Edward Howard*, second Son of *Thomas*, Duke of *Norfolk*; which Sir *Edward* was elected Knight of the Garter, but never installed, for being Admiral of *England*, he was killed before *Brest*, in *Brittany*, the twenty-fifth of *April*, in the fourth of *Henry* the Eighth, A. D. 1513.

THIS

* History of the County of Norfolk, by Blomfield.

THIS *Alice*, Lady *Morley*, died in the Year 1518, and was buried in the Church of *Halingbury-Morley*, in *Essex*.

THIS Lady being so great an Heiress, did not use the Name of either of her Husbands; but in her last Will, dated the ninth of *April*, 1518, the ninth of *Henry* the Eighth *, she styles herself *Alice Luvel*, Lady *Morley*. “ By which Testament †, she orders
 “ her Body to be buried in the Parish Church of *St. Andrews* of *Yngbam*, in *Norfolk*; and that a Priest
 “ should there sing for her Soul, for the Space of
 “ one whole Year, having for his Wages six Pounds
 “ thirteen Shillings and four Pence. She bequeaths
 “ to *Henry Parker* (Lord *Morley*) her Son and Heir,
 “ her Bed of Cloth of Gold and tawney Velvet, with
 “ all things thereto belonging; also her best Bason
 “ and Ewer of Silver, and Parcel gilt; a Bowl gilt,
 “ with a Cover gilt, with her Lord’s Arms and hers
 “ upon it; a standing Cup with a Cover, gilt, that
 “ was gotten by her Ancestors; and all the Orna-
 “ ments of her Chappel, with other Parcels of
 “ Plate.

“ SHE bequeaths to her Daughter *Jane Parker*,
 “ her Salt of Gold, with a Cover; a Chain of Gold;
 “ a Rope of Pearl in her Casket; a Gown of taw-
 “ ney Velvet, lined with tinsel Sattin; and her best
 “ Bonnet of Velvet garnished.

“ SHE bequeaths thirteen Shillings and four
 “ pence to *Thomas Wynn*, her Steward, out of her
 “ Lordship of *Foulesham*. To Sir *John Farmar*,
 “ her Priest, forty Shillings. To Sir *William Hare-*
 “ *bottle*, her Priest, twenty-six Shillings; and to
 “ *Thomas*, her blind Priest, twenty-six Shillings and
 “ eight pence; and that during her Son’s Life he
 “ be kept in her Son’s House, to pray for the Souls
 “ of her and of her Lord.

“ SHE bequeaths her Wedding-Ring of Gold, to
 “ be offered for her at our Lady of *Walsingham*.

And

* Proved the 2nd of February following.

† Ex Reg. Curie Prerog. Cantuar. Ayloffe.

“ And to her Daughter *Alice Parker*, a pair of Boddice of Gold. To *Thomas Luvel*, Knight, Treasurer, with the King's Grace, a Cross of *St. Anthony*, of Gold, and a pair of Beads hanging thereto; and a Ring of Gold with a flat Diamond.

“ SHE bequeaths to the making a Tomb for her, twenty-six Pounds, thirteen Shillings and four pence. *Item*, to the high Altar of the Church of *Yngham*, her best Chalice, gilt. And to the making of a Tomb over her Husband (*Howard*) where he is buried in *Brittary*, twenty Pounds, for which she desires my Lord of *Surry* to see it performed. And to the making of a Pix for the Sacrament for the Church of *Halingbury-Morley*, three Pounds.

“ SHE desires and charges her Executors, and her Son and Heir, *Henry Parker*, Overseer of her last Will and Testament, to keep her Household together for the Space of one Month after her Decease. And the Residue of her Goods, not bequeathed, she puts into the Hands of *Sir Thomas Luvel*, Knight, *Master Leake*, and *Sir John Adcock*, Parson of *Yngham*, to see her last Will performed; and constitutes them joint Executors, with her Son, *Henry Parker*, Overseers of her Will, which was proved the twenty-second of *February*, 1518.

IN all probability, in pursuance of her Will, she was at first interred in the Church of *Yngham*, or *Hengham*, aforesaid. But *Henry Parker*, Lord *Morley*, her Son, piously desiring to transmit the Memory of his great and noble Ancestors to future Ages, erected a marble Monument, in the Church of *Halingbury-Morley*, which, as his own Epitaph recites, he designed for the common Burying-place of his Family; and, as we learn from the same Authority, caused the Bones of his Grandmother, of his Father and Mother, and of his Wife, to be there

entomb'd; at which time he doubtless removed the Body of this *Alice Lovel Lady Morley*, from *Yngbam*, to the said Church of *Halingbury*, where the Epitaphs of all the Persons before-mentioned still remain. — That of this Lady is in the following Verses:

“ Nobilis heu tristi concessit fœmina fato
 “ Cujus in hoc tumulo condita membra jacent,
 “ *Morlei* dicta Domina cui *Alicia* nomen
 “ A *Lovello* fuit. Vivat ubique precor.
 “ Maribus enituit claris, & stemmate clara,
 “ Aurea nunc inter Sydera clara nitet.
 “ Corpus Terra tenet, sed Spiritus, alta Polorum
 “ Regna tenet felix. Hoc Deus ipse velit.

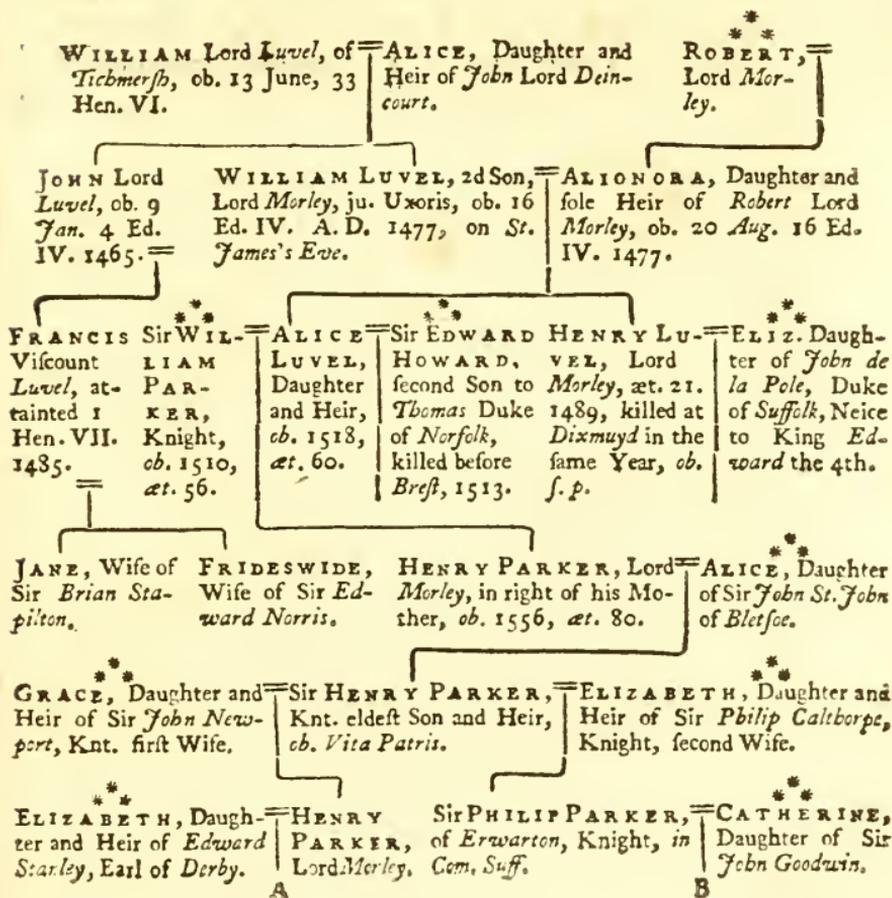
“ Vixit. Ann. 60, ob. Ann. 1518. — Matri
 “ benemerenti posuit filius gratissimus *Henricus*
 “ *Parkar*, Eques Auratus, *Morlei* Dominus.

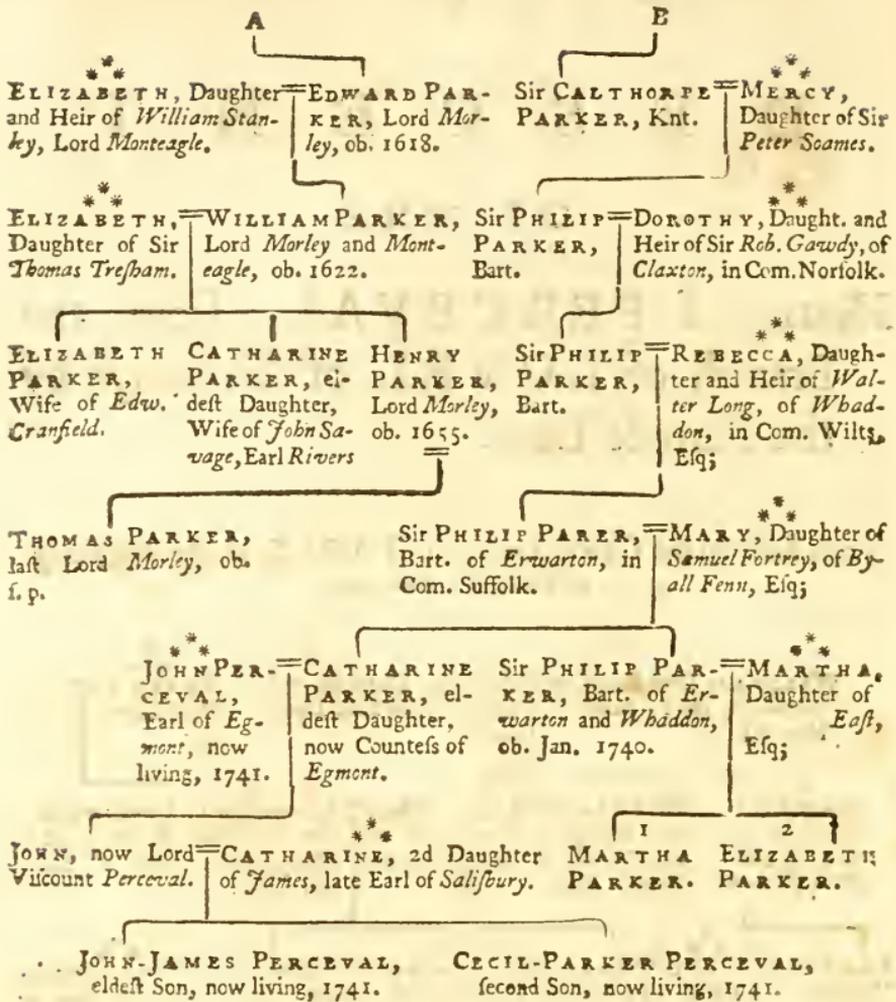
DESCENT

OF THE

House of PERCEVAL, from the
Branch of LUVEL of *Tichmersb* by
the Female Line.

Look back to the GENEALOGICAL TABLE at the Beginning
of Book V. Fol. 249.





A

Genealogical History

OF THE

HOUSE of YVERY;

In its Different BRANCHES of

YVERY, LUVEL, PERCEVAL,
and GOURNAY.

B O O K V.

CONTAINING

The Descents of the House of *Perceval*,
Lords of *Eastbury*, *Weston-Gordein*,
Coreville, and *Watton*, in the County
of *Somerset*, in *England*; and of the
ancient Barons *Perceval*, in *Ireland*.

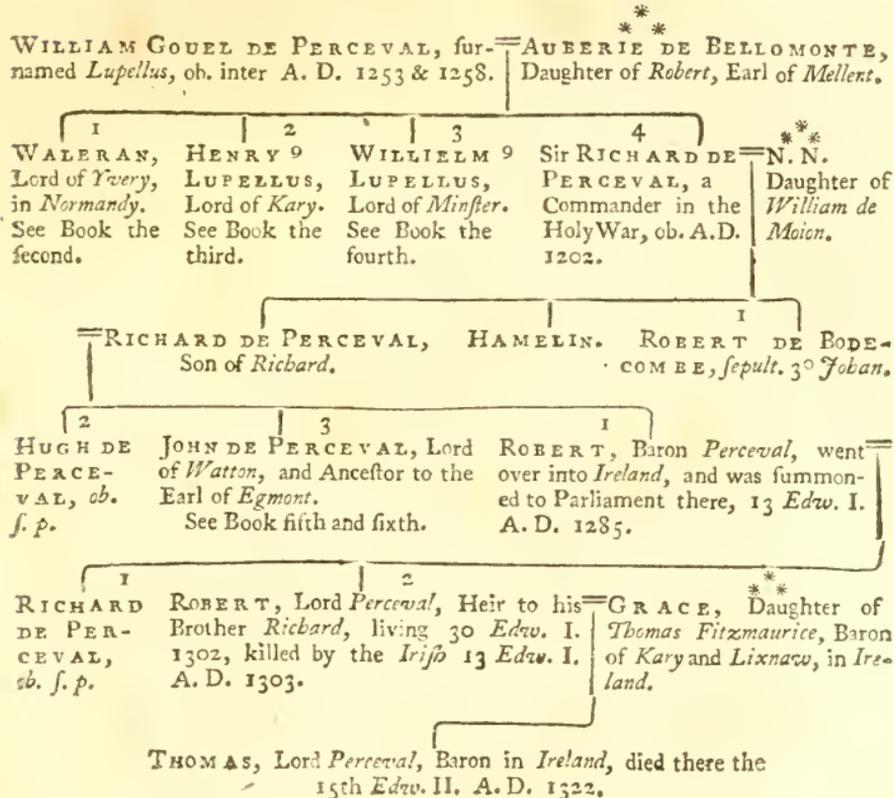


Sequetur ad innum
Qualis ab incipio processerit, & sibi constet. Hor.



TABLE the first, of the FIFTH BOOK, containing the Descent of the first Barons PERCEVAL in *Ireland*.

See BOOK II.



The QUARTERS of Sir RICHARD DE PERCEVAL, first of that Name.

Eudes, Count of *Brittany*, ob. 1075. He married **Audoena**, Daughter of *Alan Gaignart*, Sister of *Houel*, Count of *Brittany*.

ROBERT, Lord of *Yvery* and *Breberval*, in *Normandy*; and of *Kary* and *Harpeire*, in *England*.

ASCELIN GOUEL DE PERCEVAL, Earl of *Yvery*, in *Normandy*; Lord of *Kary*, *Staurwell*, &c. in *England*.

WILLIAM GOUEL DE PERCEVAL, Earl of *Yvery*, in *Normandy*; Baron of *Kary*, *Staurwell*, *Weston*, *Esston*, *Esslide*, *Millescot*, &c. &c. in *England*.

WILLIAM FITZOSBERN, Earl of *Hereford*, in *England*, he married **Adelice**, Daughter of *Roger Toenny*, Standard-Bearer of *Normandy*.

WILLIAM, Earl of *Breteuil*, *Pacey*, *Constantine*, and *Yvery*, in *Normandy* — eldest Son of *William*, Earl of *Hereford*.

ISABELLA, Daughter of *William*, Earl of *Breteuil*, *Pacey*, *Constantine*, and *Yvery*.

Sir RICH. DE PERCEVAL, Son of *William Gouel de Perceval*, Ancestor to the Barons *Perceval* in *Ireland*, temp. *Edw. I. & II.* The Houses of *Weston*, *Eastbury*, and *Coreville*, and the Earls of *Egmont*.

HUNFRIDUS DE VETULIS, Son of *Tuold*, Son of *Torf*, a *Dane*. His Wife was *Auberie de la Hair-Auberie de Briofne*.

ROGER DE BELLOMONTE, a Noble *Norman*.

ROBERT DE BELLOMONTE, Earl of *Mellent*, in *Normandy*.

WALERAN DE MONTFORT, Earl of *Mellent*, Son of *Robert*. — His Wife was *Adela*

ADELIN, Daughter and Heir of *Waleran*, Earl of *Mellent*.

HENRY, the first King of *France*, of the Line of *Hugh Capet*. — His Wife was *Anne*, Daughter of *George*, King of *Russia*.

HUGH, surnamed the *Great*, Earl of *Vermandois*.

ELIZABETH, of *France*, Daughter of *Hugh the Great*, Earl of *Vermandois*, Son of *Henry* the First, King of *France*.

HERBERT, Earl of *Vermandois*, descended in the Male Line from *Charlemagne*. — His Wife was *Alice*, Daughter of *Ralf*, the third Count of *Crespy* and *Valois*.

ELIZABETH, Daughter and Heir of *Herbert*, Earl of *Vermandois*.

AUBERIE DE BELLOMONTE, Daughter of *Robert*, Earl of *Mellent*, in *Normandy*.

A

Genealogical History

O F T H E

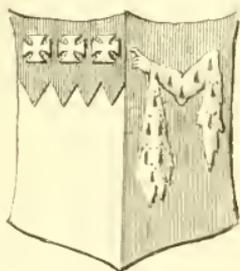
HOUSE of Y V E R Y, &c.

B O O K V.

C H A P. I.

Sir RICHARD PERCEVAL,
de Yvery, *Lord of* Stauwell, *half of*
Bodecombe, Eastbury, &c.

PERCEVAL,
Argent, on
a Chief in-
dented, Gules,
three Cross
Pattees of
the first.



MOHUN,
Gules, a
Maunch,
Ermine.

IT is too much the Nature of Mankind to lay hold of every Pretext to treat their Fellow-Creatures with Contempt; and to affect too heavy a Superiority, upon the slightest Ground. — We have daily Instances of this Vanity and Weakness

ness, when void of all Foundation. — How far therefore it may be carried, by those who have so much Pretension to it, as the Descendants of this great Family seem to have from the Eminence of their Progenitors, in so many different Branches, may be easily foreseen, if that Moderation, Prudence, and Humanity which very truly exist at present in it, should be succeeded in their Posterity, by Qualities or Dispositions of a different kind. — It may be pardonable, therefore, if in this Place, when we enter upon the Deduction of that Branch of this House, which is the only one now subsisting of it, we digress a little from our main Purpose, to observe the Folly of such a weak and unnecessary Pride. — It is unnecessary, because the World can never be able to deny, or to refuse a just Deference to the Grandeur of a Family, so considerable in all its Circumstances, both of Title, Birth, and Fortune: and it is weak, because the Envy and Hatred created by an insolent and haughty Carriage, is the surest Method to reduce the Estimation, which must otherwise be readily yielded to this Preheminence, by the sober and rational part of Men. — If the Petulance or Malice of some few, whose constant Labour it is to traduce, were capable of inflaming the Resentments, or disturbing the Passions of those who are possessed of these Advantages, they might be more happy in the Want than in the Enjoyment of them. — Envy and Scandal are the never-failing Companions of a distinguished Station. — And we must renounce the one, to be wholly freed from the Persecution of the other. — This is a common Fate to every Circumstance of Life, in which there is a constant Chequer of Good and Evil. — Something which tends to weaken our Satisfaction in every Instance whatsoever. — It ought, therefore, to be the Care and Caution of this, as well as other Families, in the same conspicuous Point of Light, to carry constantly in their Minds, the Danger which they are tempted to incur, to avoid giving that Offence which we here mention,

mention; and to discover the Sense of their own Grandeur, rather by a Generosity of Soul, and a Conduct of the nicest Honour and Virtue, than by an overbearing and odious Treatment of others.— This is the noblest Proof of the Deference they claim, and the first Intention of that Reverence which is attributed to Men entitled to these Advantages. Nor is it to be expected, with any Reason, that the World should willingly yield a Respect, which is so grateful to those who receive it, and so ungrateful in its Nature to those who bestow it, unless it be followed by a Conduct which shews it to be deserved, and that the World receives a real Profit from it.— We shall add nothing farther to this Argument, but that the Necessities and short Duration of human Nature, ought to be a sufficient Guard against this excessive and improper Vanity. For the very Perusal of this History, affords a constant Lesson to this Purpose, in many Instances of the Frailty of Life, and of the inevitable Period which must arrive to all Grandeur, not only in the Case of particular Men, but in the total Extinction of the greatest Houses.—Of which we have already traced to a Dissolution, three as eminent as most that are to be met with in ancient Story, and all descended from the same Original.

BUT to return to our History. — Having now done with the Issue of three of the Sons of *William Gouel de Perceval*, by *Aubery de Bellomonte*, (Daughter of *Robert*, Earl of *Mellent*,) his Wife, we come next to *Richard*, a younger Son than either of these by the same Lady, who was the immediate Ancestor of the Family, which is the principal Object of this Work, and retaining the Name of *Perceval*, delivered it down to most of his Descendants.

This Sir *Richard de Perceval*, was portioned with Lands in *Stawell*, in the County of *Somerset*, by his Father *William*, if not with the whole Manor.— For by a very ancient Charter he granted, by the Name of *Richard de Perceval*, the Son of *William*

Luvel, with the Assent of *Robert, Hamelin*, and *Richard*, his Sons, to the Monks of *Tbame**, in pure and perpetual Alms, one Ferling of Land in *Stawell*, and two Plowlands and two Tofts in the same Town, which belonged formerly to *Ascelin de Yvery*, his Grandfather, by the Gift of *William* the Bastard. Moreover, he granted likewise to the Monks of *Tbame*, the Ploughland in *Bodecombe*, which he the said *Richard* received of *William de Moion*, in Marriage with his Daughter, to which were Witnesses *William de Moion*, *Ralph*, and *William Luvel*, *Robert de Bodecombe*, and many others †.

IT is difficult, at a time when Surnames were hardly fixed, and when, if they were fixed, they were not constantly and regularly used, to attribute every Record we meet with to its certain Owner: but it seems that this *Richard* was the same Person, who, by the Name of *Richard*, the Son of *William*, was charged for his Lands in the County of *Somerset*, upon the Scutage of *Henry* the Second, in the seventh of his Reign levied, upon the Expedition to *Tholouse*, at the Rate of two Marks for each Knight's Fee, And again, upon the fourth Scutage, assessed at one Mark, for the Army, in the following Year.

IN the thirteenth of *Henry* the Second, *A. D.* 1167, upon the Aid levied for the Marriage of *Maud*, the eldest Daughter of that Prince, to *Henry*, Duke of *Saxony*, the same Person was there likewise charged.

BUT in the sixth Scutage of that Reign, assessed at twenty Shillings upon every Fee, for the *Irish* Army, he is not mentioned, being doubtless present in that Expedition §.

AGAIN, for the same Reason we may conclude, that he was personally present in some military Undertaking, in the thirty-third of that Reign, not being charged upon the Scutage then levied.

IN

* Ex Autograph. penes Robertum Cotton, Mil.

† *A. D.* 1161.

§ See farther in Chapter the fourth of this Book.

IN the Scutage of *Wales*, the following Reign, viz. the second of *Richard* the First, *A. D.* 1188, the same *Richard*, the Son of *William*, was assessed again.

AND that this is the same Person whom we take him to have been, seems further confirmed from hence, that we no longer find him charged for some Years, not even in the Aid of 1192, for the Ransom of that Prince, then treacherously taken Prisoner by the Emperor of *Germany*, in his Return from *Palestine* to his own Dominions.—For it is certain, in that Expedition to the Holy Land, this *Richard de Perceval*, who was the Ancestor to this Family, attended upon that Prince, and was a principal Commander in that Army, as it is affirmed by *Josephus Iscanus* *, who was with him in the same War, in the Office of Secretary to the King, and who wrote a particular Account of that Enterprize.

THIS *Richard* was a Person of extraordinary Valour; and there are a multitude of Stories of him, and of his Acts of Prowess in that War, delivered down by Tradition to our Times, and so much believed by the Family, that there is scarce any one of his Name, however remote in Relation to him, or however ignorant of any thing else concerning his Original, but has received the Tradition of his Descent from a great Commander in the Holy War, of whom abundance of Particulars, partly false and partly true, are told.—And the Veneration of him continued so strong with his Descendants, that *James Perceval*, of *Weston-Gordein* (Father of *Thomas*, the last Male of that Line, who died about the Year 1641,) upon his Death-bed, and almost in his last Agonies †, entreated his Family, that they would not omit to comply with his last Request, which was, *To lay his Body in the same Tomb with that of this Richard his Ancestor, that his Ashes might mingle with those of his glorious Predecessor; and that, as his Soul*

was

* Penes Ducem de Chandos.

† Vide Mr. Souden's Letters, Minister of *Weston*, penes Com *Egmont*.

was to rest with Christ, so likewise his Body might bear Company with that of his Ancestor, who had been sacrificed for him.

AND if this Tradition be true, he was sacrificed indeed †; for it is said, that having lost his Leg in an Engagement in *Palestine*, he continued yet on Horseback, till he lost his Arm also; and then, that he still remained some time in his Seat, holding the Bridle of his Horse in his Teeth, in this mangled State dealing Death about him, till he fell by the Loss of Blood, and perished in that Fight; but that his Body was recovered, and brought back to be buried at *Weston-Gordein*, where it now remains.

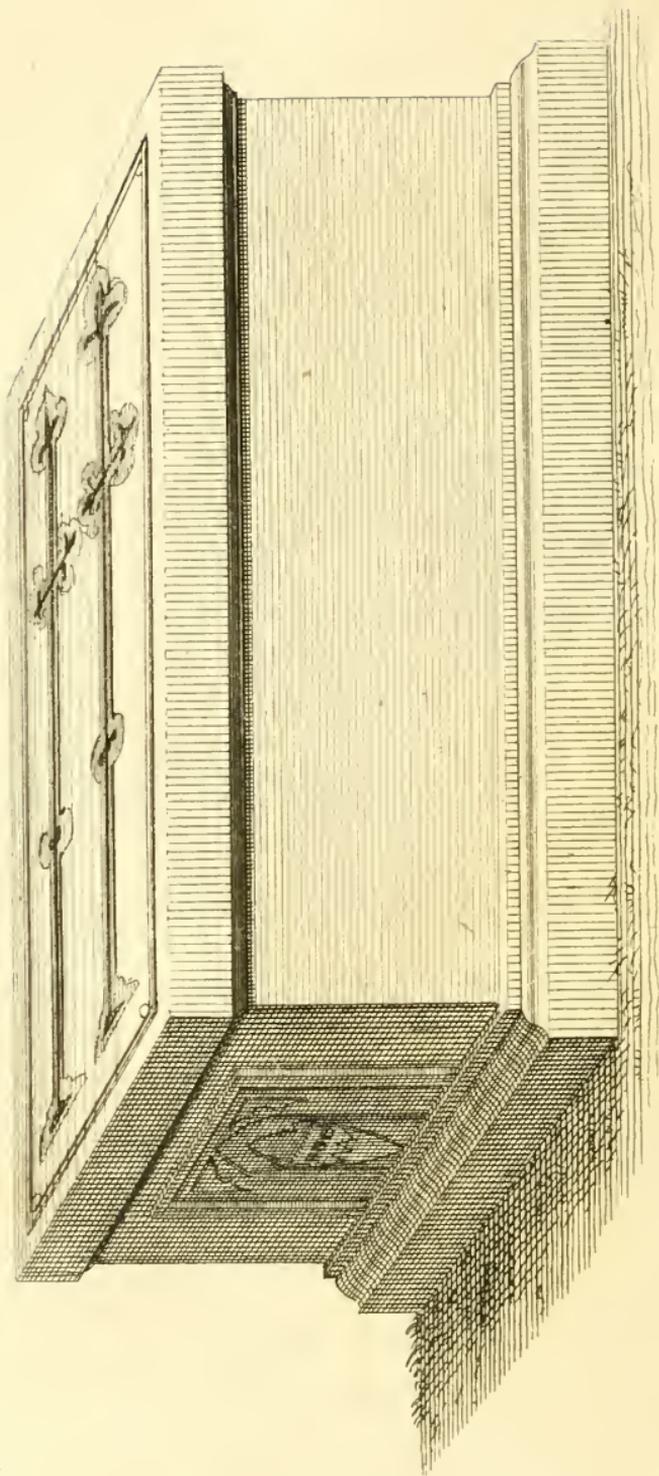
THIS Story has a little too much the Air of Extravagance, to deserve entire Credit*, and it is certain he did not perish in that War.—Yet so far the History agrees with it, that it ranks him among the chief Commanders, and mentions, particularly, that he lost his Leg in a Battle there; but for the further Mutilation of his Body, or for his Death, we have no Authority, but what we have given. And it is very improbable, that the Author should think it worth his while, to make so much mention of his Misfortune, and leave the Story of him so imperfect, if there had been the least Foundation for the latter part for it.

As to the Loss of his Leg, it is further confirmed by the Crest of the Family, which from Time immemorial, was a Man on Horseback, armed Cap-a-pie, with one Leg couped, and was remaining some time ago in almost every Window of the House of *Weston-Gordein*.—But that he returned from that Expedition, is evident enough from hence, that—In the eighth of that Reign, *A. D.* 1194, we find him, together with *Henry Luvel*, assessed in the third and fourth Scutage, at twenty Shillings for every Fee, to defray the Expences of the *Norman* Army.

AND afterwards, upon that Aid levied in the second Year of King *John*, he was charged again, together

† Vide Mr. Edmund Perceval's Relations of the Family of Perceval.

* *A. D.* 1191.



Orate pro Anima Ricardi Percival qui militavit in
terra sancta cum Rege Ricardo An. C. MCXL.

gether with *Ralph Luvel*, the Son and Heir of *Henry Luvel* before-mentioned; which is the last Record in which we have found mention of him.

IT is certain, that this brave and active Person did not survive the second Year of King *John* *, but dying about that time, was buried in the Church of *Weston-Gordein*, a part of the Estate of this Family, granted to them, as we have shewn before, by *William the Norman*, then doubtless a Parcel of the Barony of *Kary*, which belonged to the elder Branch of this House; but being at length dismembered, it came into the Line of this Man, above one hundred and fifty Years after, and continued above four hundred Years one of the principal Places of Residence for this Family, as will appear hereafter †.

HIS Monument was of Brass, gilt, and very magnificent, but horribly defaced in the late Civil Wars of 1641, by the Parliament Army, who treated every thing belonging to this House in those Parts without Mercy, *Thomas Perceval*, Esquire, then Possessor of the Estate, being at that time actively engaged in the Quarrel on the contrary Side.—The Remains of this Monument are, however, still visible there, and underneath there lies a Stone, though somewhat misplaced, with this Inscription,

Orate + pro + Anima + Ricardi + Perceval + qui +
militabit + in + terra + sancta + cum + Rege +
Ricardo + A. C. + merc.

HE married, as we have already shewn, the Daughter of *William de Moion* (or *Mobun*) who was Lord of *Dunster*, and doubtless the same Man who was created Earl of *Dorset* and *Somerset*, and held out his Castle of *Dunster* aforesaid against King *Stephen*, in behalf of *Maud* the Empress, at the time when *William Gouel de Perceval*, surnamed *Lupellus*, Father of this *Richard Perceval*, manned and defended his Castle of *Kary*, in the same Cause.

CHIL-

* Rot. Pip. 3^o Johan.

† A. D. 1201.

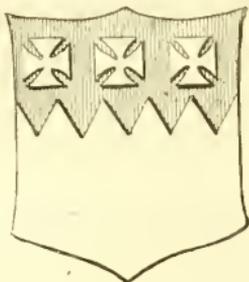
CHILDREN of *RICHARD de Perceval*,
the first of that Name, and of *N. de Moion*,
his Wife.

- I. *ROBERT de Perceval*, eldest Son, of whom we shall speak in the next Chapter.
- II. *HAMELIN de Perceval*, second Son, who was a Witness to his Father's Charter to the Monks of *Thame*. — He doubtless died without Issue, the Estate descending to his younger Brother *.
- III. *RICHARD de Perceval*, third Son, by whom the Line was continued; of whom, and his Descendants, we shall treat in Chapter the third.

* A. D. 1202.

CHAP. II.

ROBERT PERCEVAL, *the second of that Name, Lord of Eastbury, half of Bodecombe, Stauwell, &c.*



ROBERT *de Perceval*, the second of that Name of this Line*, Son of *Richard*, and of the Daughter of *William de Moion*, succeeded to his Father's Estate, as it may be presumed, about the Year 1202, the third of King *John*; for in the Pipe Roll of that Year †, by the Name of *Robert*, the Son of *Richard*, he was charged fifteen Marks to the King, for Seisin of those Lands in *Bodecombe*, which he held of *William de Moion*; and the same Year paid ten Marks of that Sum into the King's Treasury.

BUT this *Robert* doubtless died without Issue; the same Estate being in the ninth of *Edward* the First, possessed by the Descendants of his youngest Brother: — *Roger*, Lord *Perceval* §, being then charged for it, as for half of one Knight's Fee. Which Estate (the other half of the Manor, also an other half Fee, being afterwards brought into it by another Marriage,) continued five hundred Years in this Family.

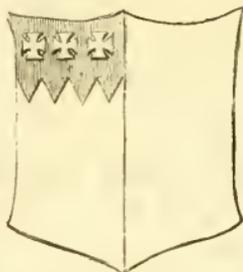
* A. D. 1202.

† Rot. Pip. 3^o Johan.

§ Ex Lib. Auxil. in Scaccar. 9^o Edw. I.

C H A P. III.

RICHARD PERCEVAL, *the second of that Name, Lord of Eastbury, Stauwell, half of Bodecombe, &c.*



RICHARD *de Perceval* *, younger Son of *Richard*, the first of that Name, and of the Daughter of *William de Moion* †, and at length Heir to his Brother *Robert*, was in the holy War with his Father. For any thing further of him, or of the time of his Death, we know not, but that by his Wife *N*——, Daughter of *N*——, he left several Sons.——He lies buried at *Weston*, where his Monument subsisted so late as the Year 1692 §, but has been since destroyed.

CHIL-

* A. D. 1191.

† Pedigree of Perceval, by Le Neve, penes Com. de Egmont.

§ Vide Mr. Soudon's Letter to Sir Robert Southwell.

CHILDREN of RICHARD *de Perceval*, the second of that Name, and of N—— his Wife.

I. * ROBERT PERCEVAL, in Ireland; of whom, and his Descendants, we shall treat in the three following Chapters.

II. || HUGH *de Perceval*, who had *Coreville Lyndbays*, and *Watton*, for his Inheritance, which he afterwards made over to his younger Brother *John*.— This *Hugh*, in Conjunction with his said younger Brother, received from his eldest Brother *Robert*, Lord *Perceval*, when he was established in *Ireland*, a Grant of all his Lands, which he held of his Father *Richard* by hereditary Right.— But he died, as it seems, without Issue, in the fifth of *Edward* the First, A. D. 1277, leaving *John*, his younger Brother his Heir.

III. § JOHN *de Perceval*, the third Son, who continued the Line; and of whom we shall treat in Chapter the eighth.

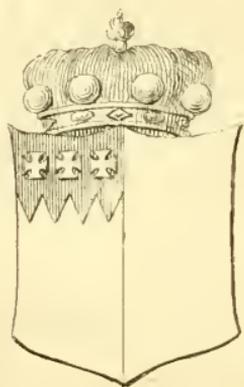
* Title Deeds to the Manor of Fairfield, penes Tho. Palmer de Fairfield, in Com. Somf.

|| Annal. o Dempfic.

§ Charta Johannis de Perceval Monachis de Tham in Bib. Cotton. ut postea, Chap. 8.

C H A P. IV.

ROBERT PERCEVAL, *the third of that Name, first Baron Perceval in Ireland; Lord of Eastbury, Stauwell, &c. in England.*



THE Conquest of *Ireland*, which was first undertaken with a small Party, by *Richard*, furnamed *Strongbow*, Earl of *Pembroke* and *Striguil*, in the seventeenth of *Henry* the Second, 1168, requiring constant Supplies of Men from *England*, and the great Advantages gained there, inducing many of the noblest Families in this Kingdom to become Adventurers in that War, it is no Wonder that this Family should engage in that Enterprize. Their Estate was situated in those Parts which furnished the greatest number of Gentlemen for that Service, as lying near the *Severn* Sea, from whence the Passage was short and easy to that Quarter of the other Kingdom

dom which was first subdued, and in the Neighbourhood of the said Earl of *Pembroke*, whose principal Seat was opposite to that of this Family, upon the other Shore, and but a few Leagues distant. The Influence of that great Nobleman was very extensive, and might well invite and operate much farther. It was the Force of his Example, and personal Acquaintance, which brought into that Project most of the first Adventurers. — *Fitzgerald*, and *Raymond le Gros*, *Fitz-Stephens*, *Barry*, *Prendegast*, *Cogan*, *Courcy*, and *Perceval*, were of the few who made the chief Figure in the early Times of that Invasion, and all these Families centered in a District not exceeding twenty Miles from the capital Mansion of that Earl.

— The first five here mentioned were seated in *Wales*, near the Sea-Coast, *Cogan* was Lord of *Huntspill*, and other great Estate, on the opposite Shore of the County of *Somerset*, within Sight of the Habitations of the rest; *Courcy* enjoyed the Barony of *Stoke-Courcy*, in the same County, within a few Miles of the Place last named; and *Perceval* was seated in the same County, at *Eastbury* and *Carhampton*, three Leagues from *Courcy*, nearer to the *Irish* Sea, and actually held *Watton*, *Coreville*, and *Lindbays*, in that Barony.

It is easy, therefore, to be accounted for, from these Considerations, why this Family became so soon concerned in that Kingdom. But there was another Circumstance, which made it almost unavoidable, which was the near Relation in which it stood to the Earl of *Striguil* before-mentioned; for * *Sir Richard de Perceval* was Grandson to *Auberie de Bellomonte*, Daughter of *Robert*, Earl of *Mellent*, and Aunt to the said Earl of *Striguil*, who was Son to her Sister *Elizabeth de Bellomonte*, by *Gilbert de Clare*, Earl of *Pembroke*, her Husband. — This Tie was still farther strengthened, for the House of *Perceval* held *Clywere* and *Bodecombe*, a large Estate, of the Honour of *Gloucester*, which then belonged to the Family of *Clare*.

IT

* See the Descent of the Family of *Clare*, penes *Dugdale*, & alibi.

IT was therefore, in all Probability, the same Sir *Richard Perceval* who first entered that Country. — And possibly, his Son Sir *Richard*, likewise engaged in succeeding Undertakings there, and that he acquired Lands, which descended to *Robert de Perceval*, his Son, of whom we speak in this Chapter.

BUT in what Year it was that this *Robert de Perceval* first went into that Country, we cannot exactly say. The first positive mention of him in those Parts, was in the forty-fifth of *Henry the Third*, 1261, — when he sailed over thither with *Richard de Marle*, *Stephen de Burgo**, and near two hundred other Knights, where he behaved himself with so much Valour, that he acquired great Possessions, and seated himself wholly in that Kingdom, making over to his Brothers *Hugh* and *John*, all his Lands, which he held by hereditary Right of his Father *Richard*, in the County of *Somerſet*.

HAVING thus deserved so well of that State, he received Summons to the Parliament held at *Dublin*, the thirteenth of that Reign, *A. D.* 1285 †, the Date of which is one and thirty Years older than the Creation of *Birmingham*, Lord *Athunry* §, the first Baron now of *Ireland*. After which, the Historian tells us ||, that he left this World, rich in Honour, Wealth and Years, and died in the same Year 1285.

CHILDREN of *ROBERT*, Baron *Perceval*, and of *N* — his Wife.

I. *RICHARD*, Lord *Perceval*, the third of that Name; of whom in the next Chapter.

II. *ROBERT*, Lord *Perceval*, the fourth of that Name; of whom we shall treat in Chapter the sixth.

* *Annal. o Dempſie*, fol. 364; penes Dom. Tichborne.

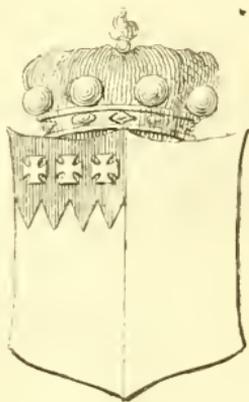
† *Ex Rot. Clauf. Hiberniæ*.

§ *Geneal. Perceval*, per *Le Neve*, & per *Hawkins*, *Ulſter*.

|| *Annal. o Dempſie*, ut ſupra.

CHAP. V.

RICHARD, *the third of that Name,*
Baron Perceval, in Ireland.



RICHARD PERCEVAL*, eldest Son of Robert, Lord Perceval, the second of that Name, succeeded his Father in his Estates in *Ireland*; but enjoyed his Inheritance a very short time, for dying without Issue, in 1285, his younger Brother Robert succeeded to it †.

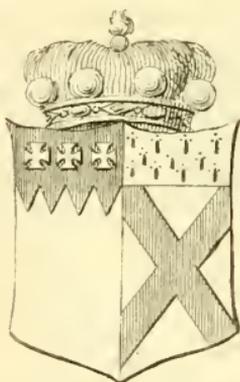
*. A. D. 1285.

† Annal. o Dempfie, ut supra.

CHAP. VI.

ROBERT, *the fourth of that Name,*
Baron Perceval, in Ireland.

PERCEVAL,



FITZMAURICE, BARON
of KERRY.
Argent, a
Cross Saltier,
Gules, a Chief,
Ermine.

ROBERT, the fourth of that Name *, Baron Perceval, in Ireland, was second Son of Robert the second, who succeeded his Father, after the Death of his elder Brother, Richard †, as we have before observed;—both of whom died in the same Year, 1285;—if the Notices ascribed to this Robert appertain to him, rather than to his Father, as they are said to do, in all the Pedigrees of this Line of this Family.—For this Robert de Perceval appears to be possessed of the Estate in that Kingdom in the next Year, the fourteenth of King Edward the First, 1286, when in a great Cause §, concerning ten Carucates of

* A. D. 1285.

† Annal. o Dempfie, ut supra.

§ Placita coram Rege apud Westmonaster. Pasch. 19 Edw. I. ubi hoc recitatur.

of Land, dependent between *Walter de Lacy* on the one part, and *Henry de Vernoyle*, and *Avicia*, the Widow of *Henry de Vernoyle*, on the other part, he was one of the twelve Knights appointed by the Court of Common-Pleas in *Ireland* (who had taken the Cognizance of this Matter out of the Court of *Geoffry de Genvill*, Lord of the Liberty of *Trim*, where it was first tried, because there were not Knights sufficient in the said Liberty, to whom the Matter might be referred, but of those who were allied to the said Parties) to decide upon the same, who did thereupon award the Lands contested to the said *Walter de Lacy*; but upon two Writs of *Certiorari*, obtained by *Vernoyle* and his Associates, from the Chancery in *England*, the one bearing date the twenty-fifth Day of *May*, in the sixteenth, and the other on the twentieth of *November*, in the eighteenth of *Edward* the First, directed to the Justices of the Common-Pleas in *Ireland*, the Record and Proccesses were called over to the King's Bench in *England*, where, in *Easter* Term the nineteenth of the same Reign, *A. D.* 1291, the whole Proccess was annulled for Irregularity, and Neglect of due Forms in the Court of Common-Pleas in *Ireland*, *Vernoyle* and his Associates restored to the Possession of the said Lands, in the same Manner they enjoyed them before the Commencement of the Suit; with Liberty, nevertheless, to *Lacy* to renew the Suit. — In this Record it is remarked, that the said *Robert Perceval* was then of the Neighbourhood of *Portlestre*, in the County of *Meath*, in that Kingdom.

HE was a Man of high Consideration * in those Parts. In two Rolls of the *Magnates Hiberniæ*, or the Nobility of *Ireland*, his Name is found, and in the thirtieth of *Edward* the First, *A. D.* 1301 †, he received Letters from the King of *England*, requiring his Attendance in the *Scottish* Wars. And again,

* *A. D.* 1301.

† *Rot. Claus. &c.*

again, soon after †, a Letter of Credence was sent to him, in behalf of *Geoffry Geymull*, and *John Wogan*, the King's Justiciary in *Ireland*, requiring him to confide in those Persons; and referring him, as to his Conduct as to that Expedition, to the verbal Instructions which they were ordered to give him. These Letters were dated at *Morpeth*, the twenty-ninth of *February*. And on the seventh of *November* following, in the same Year, Letters to the same Effect, dated from *Westminster*, were directed to the said *Robert*, Lord *Perceval*, in which he is referred for Instructions to *Richard de Burgo*, Earl of *Ulster*, *John Wogan*, Justiciary of *Ireland*, *Richard de Beresford*, Treasurer of the Exchequer, *Nicholas de Bosco*, and *Walter de Pederton*. Letters of the same Import were likewise sent at the same time to divers other Barons of that Kingdom, as the Clause Roll in the *Tower of London* informs us.

BUT two Years after *, engaging in a Battle with the *Irish*, he was unfortunately slain, with *William de Wellestie*, upon the twenty-second of *October*, 1303 †.

THE same Person was a great Benefactor to the Priory of *Youghall* ††, where he lies buried: and there is great Account of him in the Annals of *Father Cling*, who was a Frier of that Monastery, which Manuscript is now lodged in the Library of the Duke of *Chandois*.

HE married *Grace*, Daughter of *Thomas Fitzmaurice* ††, first Baron of *Kerry* and *Lixnaw*, in *Ireland*, whose Descendants are now Earls of *Kerry*: a Branch of the great House of *Fitz-Gerald*, Earls of

† Rot. Claus. de eod. ann. in Turr. Londini.

* Annal. Hib. by Sir James Ware.

† Camden's Annals of Ireland.

†† Hollinhead.

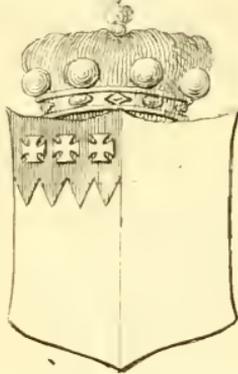
†† Ex Genealog. Comitum de Kerry; and in Genealogia Comit. de B. unont, per Le Neve & Hawkins..

of *Kildare*, and primier Earls of that Kingdom. — She was nearly related to him in Blood, being descended from *Basil de Clare*, Sister to the Earl of *Pembroke* and *Striguil*, before-mentioned, and Wife of *Raymond le Gros*, by whom she had a Son named *Morris Fitz-Raymond*, and he a Son *Thomas Fitz-Maurice*, Father of this Lady.

ISSUE of *ROBERT*, Lord *Perceval*, the third of that Name, and of *Grace*, Daughter of the Lord *Kerry*, his Wife.

I. *THOMAS*, Lord *Perceval*; of whom in the next Chapter.

C H A P. VII.

T H O M A S, *Baron Perceval, in Ire-*
land.

TH O M A S *, Son and Heir of *Robert, Lord Perceval*, the third of that Name, and *Grace Fitzmaurice*, Daughter to the *Lord Kerry and Lixnaw* his Wife, was the fourth *Baron Perceval* of that Kingdom; but dying the fifteenth of *Edward the Second*, *A. D.* 1322 †, (in which Year died also *Birmingham, Baron of Athunry*, and *Lord Theobald Butler*.) The Title of *Baron* extinguished in this Line, and was not revived till near four hundred Years afterwards, in the Person of the present *Earl of Egmont*.

It does not appear that this last *Thomas* left any Issue; so that we naturally now return to *John de Perceval*, the younger Brother of *Robert*, the first *Lord Perceval* §.

* *A. D.* 1303.

† *Annals of Ireland*, by *Sir James Ware*.

§ *A. D.* 1622.

nt of the Line of PERCEVAL, Lords of *Watton, Bodecombe,*
&c. and Baron of *England*.

named *de Watton*, Son of *Richard de Perceval*, second of that Name. See Book V. ^{***}N. N. first Wife.

erceval, of *Bodecombe, Eastbury, &c.* living 9 *Edw. I.* died between ^{***}JOAN, Daughter and Heir of Sir *John de Breteche*, æt. 16, A. D. 1287.
10 and 1314, summon'd to Parliament in *England*, 24 *Edw. I.*

second of that Name, Lord of *Eastbury*, died about 1339. ²RICHARD DE PERCEVAL, a Priest.

hat Name) Knight, under Age 1346, ¹Sir JOHN PERCEVAL, third of that Name, *cb. f. p.*
July, 1349, æt. 22.

y and *Wesfen-Gordein*, died 1405, æt. 54. ¹JOHN PERCEVAL, fourth of that Name, *cb. f. p.*

nd *Wesfen*, died between ¹JOHN PERCEVAL, Lord of *Wesfen* and *Eastbury*,
Name. *cb. f. p.* fifth of that Name.

Sir JOHN PERCEVAL, eldest Son, *cb. f. p.* 17 ³RALF PERCEVAL, the younger, Ld of *Tykenham*,
Hen. VI. A. D. 1439, sixth of that Name. See Book VI. from whom descends the present
Earl of *Egmont*.

ERCEVAL, seventh of that Name, Lord ^{***}JOAN, Daughter of *Richard* ^{***}--- KYNG of *King-*
Wesfen, and Heir to his Nephews, died ^{***}*Cbedder*, died 21 *January*, *ston, St. Maur*, first Hut-
8, æt. 50. 14 *Hen. VII.* 1499. ^{***}*band.*

Wife Sir JAMES PERCEVAL, Lord of *Eastbury, &c.* ^{***}JOAN, Daughter of ^{***}RICHARD KYNG,
died *A. D.* 1549, æt. 81, first of that Name. ^{***}*John Ken*, of *Ken.* æt. 46, 1499.

Eastbury, died 21 *Sept.* 1550. ^{***}ELIZABETH, Daughter of --- *de Marisco*, or *Marics*, first Wife.

r, Wife of ^{***}JOAN, Wife of *Thomas Francis*. ^{***}JAMES PERCEVAL, Lord of ^{***}ELIZABETH, Daughter of Sir
Reufe. *Weston, Eastbury, Bodecombe, &c.* ^{***}*Mawice Berkeley*, of *Bruton, Kent.*
only by the last—he died 26 *May*, 1593, æt. 64, 2d of that Name. ^{***}and of *Catharine*, Daughter of
William Blount, Lord *Mzuntjoy*.

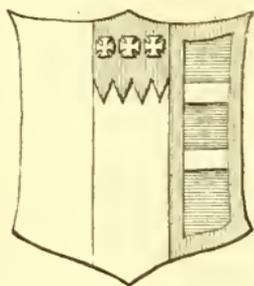
first Wife ANNE, first Wife FLORENCE, SARAH, Wife GRACE, Wife ALICE, MARY,
er, second of *Parsons*, second Wife of *Toby* of --- of *James Dug-* died an died an
Leigh. of *Cleeke*. *Pierce*. *Terre*. *dale.* infant. infant.

HILIP, CATHARINE, Wife ANNE, Wife MARY, Wife of *Nicholas* ELIZABETH,
died of *Edward Trench-* of *Thomas Hol-* *Southcote*, of *Greenans*, in died unmar-
f. p. *ard*, of *Cuttridge*. *worthy*. *Com. Tipper.* *Flint*, ried.

sole Daughter and ^{***}Col. *Thomas Salisbury*, of *Bachagraige*, in *Com. Flint*,
Thomas, third Husband.

C H A P. VIII.

J O H N de Perceval, *the first of that Name, Lord of Eastbury, Stauwell, &c.*



J O H N de Perceval *, third Son of *Richard de Perceval*, the second of that Name, Lord of *Bodecombe*, obtained, as we have shewn before, from his eldest Brother *Robert*, Lord *Perceval*, in *Ireland*, his Share of the Succession of the Family Estate in the County of *Somerset*; which, after the great Advance of his Fortunes in that Kingdom, and his entire Settlement there, he seemed to slight, or else consented to part with on certain Considerations, which have hitherto escaped our Notice.

THIS *John de Perceval*, was Lord of *Bodecombe* by Descent, as appears from the Pipe-Roll, the third of King *John*, A. D. † 1202, (when his Uncle *Robert*, the second of that Name, held it,) and from the subsequent Descent of that Manor. He was also

* A. D. 1260.

† Rot. Pip. 3 Johan.

also Lord of *Stauwell*, as appears from a Record of a much later Date, and which we shall have occasion to mention again, where *Matthew de Clivedon* being charged for these Lands; it is there affirmed, that they formerly belonged to this Man, but how they departed from this Family, is not as yet discovered.

As for what other Lands were then in this Family, we cannot be certain, though doubtless they were very considerable, from the Rank in which himself and his Son appears to have been. It is, indeed, believed, that the Manor of *Bradcott* was a Part of them, the Record asserting positively, when *Walter Perceval* was charged for them, in the Reign of *Edward* the Third, that his Ancestors had held them before him; which Words seem to imply at least three Descents. And this *John* was the Great Grandfather of the said *Walter*, as we shall shew in its Course.

THIS *John de Perceval*, sometimes called by that Name, and sometimes surnamed *de Watton*, according to the uncertain Usage of those Times, in the fourth of *Henry* the Third, *A. D.* 1260 *, received Summons among the Barons of the Realm, by the latter Name of *John de Watton* (his Brothers being both then living) to attend the King at *Shrewsbury*, upon the Feast of the Nativity of the blessed *Virgin*, with Horse and Arms, to war against *Lewellin*, Prince of *Wales*.

THERE is likewise extant a Deed of the same *John*, by which (being stiled under the Name of *John*, the Son of *Richard*) he “ grants to God and
“ the blessed *Virgin*, and the Monks of *Thame*, one
“ Yardland in the Town of *Bodecombe* †, adjoining
“ on the North Side to a certain Plowland, which
“ the said Monks received formerly of the Gift of
“ *Richard de Perceval*, the Son of *William Luvel*,
“ his Grandfather, in pure and perpetual Alms, for
“ the

* *Claus.* 2^o 4 *Hen.* III. de *Exercitu Walliæ*.

† *Ex Charta* penes *Robertum Cotton*, *Militem*.

“ the Re-edification of a certain House belonging to
 “ the Monks there serving God, for the Safety of
 “ King *Henry*, Son of *John*, his Lord, and that of
 “ all his Predecessors and Successors, that he and
 “ they might be Partakers of all the Benefits and
 “ Alms which had been, or should be made, from
 “ the Days of the Apostles to the End of Time; wil-
 “ lingly and firmly enjoying, that the said Alms
 “ should be free of all secular Services whatsoever;
 “ which Deed bears date at *Stauwell*, and was witnes-
 “ sed by *Robert* and *Hugh*, his Brothers, *Robert de*
 “ *Chen*, *Edward de Bosco*, *Roger*, *John*, and *Ascelin*,
 “ his Sons; Master *Thomas de Ken*, and others.”

IN the ninth of *Henry* the Third, in *Hillary* † Term, *Odo de Dampmartin* answered (upon Complaint that he had disseized certain Persons of Land formerly given to them,) that he was infirm and impotent; and that others made use of him and his Seal, as they thought proper: he likewise answered, that the Lands were parcel of the King's Barony, and that it appertained to the King; therefore, to prevent these Practices, though the other Parties affirmed, that they were *Vavasorial Lands*, at length the said *Odo de Dampmartin* petitioned, that these Lands might be put into the Custody of this *John de Watton* (who had married his Sister) that they might be no more wasted, as they had been before.

IN the fifth of *Edward* the First §, being then well advanced in Years, upon what occasion, or for what Consideration we know not, *Hugh de Perceval*, his second Brother ||, made over to him certain Lands in *Watton*, *Coreville*, and *Lyndbays*, for which Estates he did his Homage not long after, to *William de Veraas*, at that time Lord of *Fairfield*, of which Honour they were held by Knight-Service.

BUT

† Affiz. Com. Sur. Hill. 9 Hen. III.

§ A. D. 1277.

|| Ex autograph. penes *Thomam Palmer*, de *Fairfield*, in Com. *Somerf.*

BUT after this he did not long survive, for in the seventh of the same Reign, in a Pleading concerning part of his Estate, which we shall come to mention presently, he appears to have been then deceased.

It seems very evident, that this *John de Perceval* had two Wives, his younger Son being said in Record to be Heir to *Alice*, the Sister of *Odo de Dampmartin*, who was therefore his last Wife. Upon which account, we must differ in this Particular from all former Pedigrees of this House, which have not made this necessary Distinction.

ISSUE of *JOHN de Perceval*, the first of that Name, surnamed *de Watton*, by *N.*—— his first Wife.

I. *ROGER*, Baron *Perceval*, eldest Son and Heir, whose Descendants still continue, and will be treated upon in Chapter the ninth, and those which follow.

ISSUE of *JOHN de Perceval*, surnamed *de Watton*, first of that Name (of *De Watton*) and *Alice Dampmartin*, his second Wife.

I. *JOHN de Perceval*, second of that Name, surnamed *de Watton* also, as his Father had been.—He had the Lands of *Watton*, *Coreville*, and *Lyndbays*, for his Portion, and was Heir to his Mother *Alice Dampmartin*.

AND in the seventh of *Edward* the First, *A. D.* 1279*, upon an Assize then taken in the County of *Surry*, this *John de Watton*, the Son of *John* beforementioned, claimed against *Gilbert de Clare*, Earl of *Gloucester* and *Hertford*, certain Lands in *Clisted*, *Nutfield*, and *Chesaulton*, into which the said Earl could have no legal Entry,

* Assiz. Com. Sur. 7 Edw. I.

Entry, but by the Death of *Alice Dampmartin*, Mother of the said *John de Watton*, whose Heir the said Record affirms he was; but the Earl pleaded in answer, that *Alice*, the Mother of the said *John de Watton*, had passed these Lands by Deed to *Richard de Clare*, Earl of Gloucester, his Father.—This *John* is again mentioned *, in the thirteenth of *Edward the First*, *A. D.* 1285, in an ancient Deed at *Fairfield*,—but he died in the fourteenth of *Edward the First*, upon the *Thursday* after the Feast of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin, *A. D.* 1286, seized †, among other Lands, of *Coreville*, *Lyndbays*, and *Watton*, which were held by the Service of a sixth part of one Knight's Fee, leaving *Richard* his Brother his Heir §.

II. *RICHARD PERCEVAL*, the second Son of *John de Perceval*, the first of that Name ‖, and of *Alice Dampmartin*, was Heir to his Brother *John*, and was afterwards in the Wars of *Scotland*, together with his half Brother, the Lord *Roger Perceval*, in the twenty-fourth of *Edward the First*, *A. D.* 1296, when he bore upon his Banner the Arms of his Family ‡, the Colours only reversed for Difference, *viz. the Field and Crosses, Gules, and the Chief, Argent.*

FROM this time, the same Estate continued in the Male Descendants of this *Richard de Perceval*, till the third of *Richard the Third*, *A. D.* 1485 **, when *John Perceval*, of *Coreville*, dying without Issue, *John-Everard*, Son of his eldest Sister *Christian*, and *Margaret*, Wife of *John Guillim*, his other Sister, were found his next Heirs.

* Ex Chartis Thomæ Palmer, de Fairfield, in Com. Somers.

† Ibid. § Ibid. ‖ Ibid.

‡ Ex per Vetus. MSS. militum portant Banneria in Bello Scotico, temp. Edw. I. peres Com. Egmont.

** Chartæ Thomæ Palmer, predictæ.

C H A P. IX.

ROGER PERCEVAL, *Baron*
 Perceval in England, *Lord of East-*
bury, all Bodecombe, &c.

PERCEVAL,



BRETECHE,
 Sable, a Lion
 rampant, double
 queue, Ar-
 gent, crowned
 Or.

WE come now * to Sir *Roger Perceval*, eldest Son and Heir of *John de Perceval*, first of that Name †, surnamed *de Watton*, by his first Wife, whose Name we have not yet recovered.

THIS Sir *Roger* is generally allowed to be the same Person who, by the Name of *Roger de Somerie* §, did, in the Year 1269, make over to *Alexander Lotterell*, and his Heirs, in Fee, for fifty Marks, the Manor of *Quantokesheved*, in the County of *Somerset*; which Alienation is a remarkable Instance of the Scarcity of Money in those Times, that Manor being, as we are informed, now worth above 700 *l. per annum*.

THE

* A. D. 1281.

† Placit. de Banco Regis, Mich. 13 Hen. VIII. Rot. 40.

§ Fin. Somf. de eod. anno.

THE same *Roger Perceval*, upon the Aid levied the ninth of *Edward* the First ||, A. D. 1281, was charged, as appears by the Book of Aids for that Year, now in the Exchequer, for those Lands in *Bodecombe*, which his Great Grandfather had obtained in Marriage with the Daughter of *William de Moion*, which Lands were then rated at half of one Knight's Fee.

WHETHER it was from the Fortune he inherited of his Father, or that which he obtained with his Wife *Joan de Bretesche*, whose Father dying in that Year 1287 †, the fifteenth of *Edward* the First, he then acquired the whole Estate of that House, to which the said *Joan* was sole Heir, or whether from the Weight of both together, he certainly was a Man of high Consideration in that time, and one of the Barons of that Age, though none of his Descendants enjoyed that Title till of late.——The same Discontinuance of these Honours frequently then happened in many other Families, for about this Period the Circumstance of Baronies was much altered, and grew from the ancient Custom, which was that of summoning all those who were possessed of certain particular Estates, which consisted of a determined Number of Knight's Fees, or were held by Barony into the present Custom of hereditary Titles.

THREE Years after this Marriage, the said *Roger* Lord *Perceval*, as he is stiled in the Record*, having taken six Pounds and twelve Pence, of *Walter Parson*, of *Mulso*, his Dean, as he is there called, on Pretence of Right, because the said *Walter*, had fled on account of a Murder by him committed, and the Chattles of the said *Walter* being afterwards adjudged to be forfeited to the King, *John de Luce*, who was doubtless Bailiff, or Attorney to the said *Roger* Lord *Perceval*, was thereupon fined at 20*l.* for that Of-

U U 2

fence,

|| Ex Lib. Auxil. in Scaccar. 9^o Edw. I. A. D. 1281.

† Esch. post mort. Johannis Breache, in Turri Londini. 15 Edw. I.

* Petitiones coram Domino Rege ad Parliamentum, post fest. St. Mich. A^o 18 Edw. I. rot. 4. A. D. 1290.

fence, who petitioned the King and Parliament then sitting, after the Feast of *St. Michael*, in the Name of his said Lord *Roger Perceval*, that he might have Favour of the King, and Remission of that Sum; but it was adjudged that he should pay that Fine.

IN the same Year *, *Amicia de Barry*, brought an Assize against the said *Roger Perceval*, and his Wife *Joan*, for a Messuage, six Oxgangs of Land, and an Acre of Wood in *Craudon* and *Budcombe*. But a Verdict was given in favour of the Defendants *Roger* and *Joan*.

AND two Years after †, in the twentieth of the same Reign, *A. D. 1292*, *Claricia de la Wythie*, and *Alice* her Sister, brought an Assize of *Mort de Ancestor* against *Roger Perceval*, and his Wife, concerning certain Lands in *Karampton*, near to *Dunster*, but they afterwards discontinued their Suit.

AT the same time also *Richard de Bosco*, and *Joan* his Wife, and *Isabel* and *Alice*, Daughters of *Robert Bretesche* §, brought another Writ of *Novel Disseizin* against this *Roger Perceval*, and *William de Wallys*, &c. for certain Lands belonging to the said *Roger*, in *Bacwell*, in the County of *Somerset*.—But they in like manner proceeded no further in it for that time, though they afterwards renewed their Suit.

AGAIN ||, in the twenty second of the same Reign, which was about two Years after, *John de Shepton* brought an Action against this *Roger Perceval*, *Adam de Bodecombe*, and others, for Trespasses upon his Lands in *Aldewicke* and *Budcombe*, committed in *February*, in the nineteenth of the said Reign, 1291, whereupon they joined Issue, but there is no Verdict entered.

HAVING thus taken notice of some of these Disputes, in which he was concerned, for the Defence of

* Assiz. in divers. Comit. A^o 18 Edw. I. Somf. 1290.

† Assiz. in divers. Comit. 20 Edw. I. Somf. 1292.

§ Ib. d. Someriet.

|| Hill. 22 Edw. I. Rot. 82. Somf. de Banco, 1294.

of his private Fortune, we shall now come to those public Transactions in which he was engaged, for the Honour of his King and Country, and in which he appeared in a very considerable Rank.——And indeed, this Family in general exerted themselves in an eminent manner about this Period, which was a very active Time.——For in the Parliament of *Lincoln*, in which that memorable Bull from the Pope, concerning the Liberties of *Scotland*, was debated, and that famous Letter returned in answer to it, which we have quoted in the last Book.——* There was of this Family, not only *John* Lord *Luvel*, the third of that Name, who was one of those who signed that noble Instrument, but there were likewise † two more of the same Name, who were summoned to that Parliament, and Sir *John Perceval* §, another of this Family, was also returned thither, and sat there upon the same Occasion for the County of *Warwick*.——And in the Wars of the same Times, there served together with this Lord || *Roger Perceval*, *Robert* ** Lord *Perceval*, of *Ireland*, and ‡ Sir *Richard Perceval*, surnamed *de Coerville*, the one his Cousin-German, and the other his half Brother.

ALEXANDER the Third, King of *Scotland*, dying in the Year 1285, and leaving his Kingdom to *Margaret*, his Grandchild, Daughter to *Erick*, King of *Denmark*, a Negotiation was entered into between the said Prince, the States of *Scotland*, and *Edward* King of *England*, for a Marriage between that Princess and the Prince of *Wales*, in which the States of *Scotland* acquiesced, as well as to the Union of the two Kingdoms, on certain Conditions, which they thought requisite, to secure their Independance of the *English* Nation, among which one was, that
if

* Dugdale's Summons to Parliament.

† Ibid.

§ Rot. Claus. de eod. anno.

|| MSS. Militum portant. Baneria in Bello Scotico, temp. Edw. I. penes Com. Egmont.

‡ Ibid.

** Rot. Claus. 30 Edw. I.

if there should follow no Issue from this Marriage, the Kingdom should again be restored to the People of *Scotland*, to be disposed of as they should see convenient.

THESE Matters being settled, both Nations thought themselves extremely happy, in an Event which seemed to promise a lasting Coalition between the two Kingdoms; and which, after the late Incorporation of the Principality of *Wales*, completed the Conjunction of every Parcel of the whole Island of *Britain* under one Head: a Union which seemed to promise an eternal Peace at home, and to render the whole Body of the People, not only more quiet and happy in themselves, but formidable in a high Degree to all the neighbouring States.—The Vanity, however, of this Expectation, and the Vicissitude of human Affairs, soon discovered itself, by the Death of the Princess, who being driven by Stress of Weather into the Isle of *Orkney*, in her Voyage from *Denmark* hither, died there, and with her perished all the flattering Hopes in which the two Nations had been, for a considerable time, so reasonably indulged.—The Scene was altered quite, and by this one Accident, the Measures which had been taken, with so much Probability of mutual Advantage, became so far different in their Consequences from their Intention, that they involved the two Kingdoms into the most obstinate and bloody Wars, and rivetted an Aversion in the Minds of Men on both Sides, such as the Space of four hundred and fifty Years, nay, an actual Union since effected in our Days, and now existing, have never been able to eradicate.

FOR, upon the Death of this Princess, the Succession to the Crown of *Scotland* being no farther settled, that Nation fell into the utmost Disorder, and a number of private Persons became Competitors for the Crown. *Florence*, Earl of *Holland*; *Patrick de Dunbar*, Earl of *March*; *William de Vesey*; *Robert de Pynkeney*; *Nicholas de Soules*; *Patrick*

Galythby; *Roger de Mandeville*; *John Hastings*; *John Comyn*; *John Baliol*; and *Robert Bruce*; all claimed the Kingdom, as descended from different Branches of the Royal Family; as did also *Robert de Ros*, being Son to *Ifabella*, eldest Daughter to *William*, King of *Scotland*, and Sister to *Alexander* the Second, from both which, *Robert de Ros*, and *John Hastings*, through a noble Series of Alliances with the greatest Families in *England*, the Family of *Perceval* is lineally deduced, deriving, by that means, a clear Descent in Blood from the Royal Family of *Scotland*, and through them from those of the *Capetian* Kings of *France*, and *Saxon* and *Norman* Kings of *England*; for an exact Account of which, we refer to the seventh Chapter of the first Book of this Work. At the same time *Roger de Quincy*, Earl of *Winchester*, had title to as good a Claim as any of the rest, having married *Elena*, Daughter and Coheir of *Allan*, Lord of *Galloway*, by *Margaret*, the Daughter and Coheir of *David*, Earl of *Carreft* and *Huntingdon*, Son of *Henry*, eldest Son of *David*, King of *Scotland*, the Sister of which *Elena*, by her Marriage with *John Baliol*, brought the Crown into that Family; yet for what Reasons he declined that Claim is unknown. From that Marriage also, through the Houses of *Quincy*, *Zouche*, *St. Maur*, and *Bampfylde*, this noble House is now derived, claiming thereby a Right to quarter the Arms of the Crown of *Scotland*, and *Saxon* Crown of *England*.

KING *Edward*, before this Accident, had entertained no Thoughts but that of uniting the two Crowns upon the same Foot, and procuring for his Son a Marriage so honourable and advantageous; but finding himself in a manner Master of that Kingdom, which had been committed, in great measure, to his Custody, as Guardian to the young Prince and Princess, his Son and Daughter, and perceiving the Divisions of the Nobility to be such as rendered that Nation unable to resist him, he determined to lay hold of this favourable Opportunity to extend his

Dominions; despairing, however, to bring that Kingdom under his absolute Obedience, he contented himself with barely rendering it subordinate and dependant on him. Upon this Occasion, he revived an ancient Title to the Homage paid by the Kings of *Scotland* to the Crown of *England*, which, though only performed on account of certain Lands by them held in this Kingdom, he affirmed to have been paid for the whole Kingdom of *Scotland*, as a Fief of the Crown of *England*; which he maintained by such a Set of Arguments, and ill-grounded Authorities, as plainly shewed how much he wanted solid Proof to support the Doctrine he advanced.

SUPPORTED by these, and other Arguments of a more powerful Nature, he claimed the Arbitration of this important Affair, and summoned all the Candidates to appear before him at *Norham*, in the North of *England*, with which the Parties, induced either by the Apprehension of his Power, or by the Expectation of his Favour, complied, and formally acknowledged him Lord Paramount of *Scotland*, basely delivering in their several Claims, and submitting themselves and their Pretensions to him. The Rights of the Competitors were here discussed in a formal manner, till at length, when the Farce had seemed to be carried on a decent and sufficient time, King *Edward* was pleased to pronounce a Decree in favour of *John Baliol*, who had taken Care to secure the Support of *Edward*, by a Behaviour still more abject, and a Compliance still more implicit than any other of the Competitors.

THIS Business being at last determined, the King of *England* received the Homage of his new Vassal; but not content with this, he obliged all the Nobility of his own Kingdom to engage themselves by Oath to support him in his new acquired Rights over the *Scotish* Nation. That Sir *Roger Perceval* was one of those who took this Oath, appears evidently from Record*.

IT

* Rot. Clauf. 24 Edw. I. m. 12. in *Schedula dorso.*

IT is much more easy to acquire Power than to behave so in the Exercise of it as to maintain it. King *Edward*, though one of the greatest and most able Princes that ever filled the *English* Throne, was yet unable to preserve himself from this Infirmity, so incident to human Nature. He could not avoid exulting in the Superiority he had obtained; he took hold of every Opportunity to insult that Nation, and to provoke the Prince he had created; upon a multitude of frivolous Pretences and groundless Complaints, he continually summoned him to leave his Kingdom, and to appear before him at his Court in *England*, where he used him with a Degree of Haughtiness, which was wholly insupportable, till at length, by repeated Injuries of this Nature, he provoked him to endeavour to free himself from the Yoke which had been imposed upon him, and which his Pusillanimity had kept him under for ever, if the ill Treatment he received had not exceeded any thing that human Patience could endure.

THE unhappy *Baliol* being thus at length resolved to seize the first Opportunity that seemed to promise him any Prospect of Relief from this Oppression, accordingly, not long after, entered into an Alliance with the *French* King against the *English* Nation. *Edward* was soon apprized of this Transaction; but thinking it of the greatest Importance to subdue, in the first place, the Neighbour whose Situation would incommode him the most, he determined to wave his Resentment with regard to the other Kingdom, and to bend his whole Force upon the *Scots*, who by their Rebellion, as he termed it, had given him a Pretence to attempt the entire Conquest of their Country.

IT is not necessary to pursue this History any further, and to enter into a Detail of his great Successes in that Kingdom, the Revolutions which followed in it, and the little Fruit which was, notwithstanding, gathered from them: we have only to observe, that he was upon this Occasion attended by Sir *Roger*

Perceval, who received a Summons with *Roger le Bigot*, Earl of the County of *Norfolk*, and the rest of the Barons *, to come to that great Council, or Parliament, then to be held at *Newcastle* (where his Army rendezvoused) in the best Manner, and with the most warlike Provision he was able, to perform that Service which should be there resolved. This Writ, which is entered as a Summons to Parliament, was dated upon the twenty-fourth of *Edward* the First, and the Day of his Appearance fixed to the first of *March* in the same Year. In this Record he is stiled *Dominus Rogerus Perceval*. In the same War was also present *Richard de Perceval*, surnamed *de Coreville*, Half-Brother to this Lord *Roger*, as we have before observed.

IN the following Year, 1297, King *Edward* having then Leisure to attend the Affairs of *France*, and being desirous to revenge the Injury that Crown had endeavoured to do him by the Alliance with the *Scots*, he entered into several Leagues with other Princes. And having proposed a Marriage for his Son *Edward*, with the Daughter of *Guy*, Earl of *Flanders*; and actually married one of his Daughters to *Henry*, Earl of *Barr*, and another to *John*, Duke of *Brabant*, and secured the Assistance of the Emperor for fifteen thousand Pounds, he thought himself in a Condition to pass the Seas, in aid of the said Earl of *Flanders*, who was then invaded by the *French*, upon the Knowledge of his Conjunction with the King of *England*.—† Upon which Occasion, this Lord *Roger Perceval* had another Summons to attend the King at *London*, upon the *Sunday* after the Octaves of *St. John the Baptist*, provided well with Horse and Arms, and in the most warlike manner he was able, in order to follow that Prince abroad in the said Expedition.

IN

* Rot. Claus. 24 Edw. I. 1296. memb. 12. in Schedu'a dor'o, ut supra.

† Rot. Claus. 2; Edw. I. Somf. & I orf.

IN this Year the Suit formerly mentioned, for Lands in *Farley* §, in the Parish of *Bacwell*, between this *Roger Perceval*, *Richard de Bosco*, *Joan* his Wife, *Margaret*, or *Isabel*, and *Alice*, his Sisters, being renewed, *Walter de Wymburne* and *Richard le Botteller*, were appointed to take the Assize thereon. But what was the Issue of it, we have not yet discovered.

NOT long after, viz. before the twenty-ninth of the same Reign*, it appears, that *Stephen de Bellomonte*, and *Joan* his Wife, brought an Assize de *darrein Presentment*, against *Roger Perceval*, and *Joan* his Wife, for the Church of *Exford*.——Upon which Issue was joined, the Parties interpleaded, and the Cause was set over from Term to Term, till *Michaelmas* in the thirty-fourth of *Edward* the First. But the Pleading has not yet been found; though that the Issue of the Suit was favourable to the said *Roger*, is evident enough, the Right of Presentation to that Church having continued in his Descendants to our own Times.

IN the thirtieth of the same Reign, *Robert*, Baron *Perceval* in *Ireland*, having received an Order to attend the King into *Scotland*, as hath been shewn in its place, this, by some hasty overlooking of the Record, has given rise to the Belief that this Sir *Roger*, Lord *Perceval*, was likewise present in that War.

BUT upon closer Examination, we have no ground to say that he was present that Year in any military Undertaking.

IN the thirty-fourth of *Edward* the First †, an Action of Trespas was brought by *Thomas de Burne*, against the Lady *Joan*, Wife of this *Roger Perceval*, as also against *William Percevales Hayward*, *John*

X x 2

Brice,

§ Fin Somf. 24 Edw. I.

* Mich. 34 Edw. I. Rot. 70. Somf. de Banco.

† Mich. 34 Edw. I. Rot. 17. de Banco, Somf.

Brice, of *Stoke*, and others; but the farther Process we have not seen.

THE next Mention that we have found of this *Roger* *, was in the third of *Edward* the Second, *A. D.* 1310, when he, together with *Joan* his Wife, brought an Assize of *Novel Disseizin*, against *Walter de Merryet*, and others, for certain Lands in *Carbampton*, near to *Dunster*, but they were nonsuited therein.

ABOUT the same Time, by Virtue of his Manor of *Eastbury*, in *Carbampton*, aforefaid, to which that Advowson was annexed, he presented *William de Heygham* † to the Rectory of the Church of *Exford*, in that County.

ALL that we have further found relating to him, is that he died not long after, *viz.* before the seventh of *Edward* the Second, that is, between the Years 1310, and 1314 §, the Lady *Joan Perceval* being mentioned as his Widow in the Year last named, when, upon the Death of *Gilbert de Clare*, Earl of *Gloucester*, she was returned to hold in part of her Dower, a fourth Part of one Knight's Fee in *Bodecombe*, of that Honour.



WE shall now turn ourselves to the Lady that he married; and she being a sole Heiress, and consequently bringing with her all the Rights and Honours of her Family, it is very proper to say a few Words with relation to it,

THE

* Assiz. in divers. Comit. 3 Edw. II. Somf.

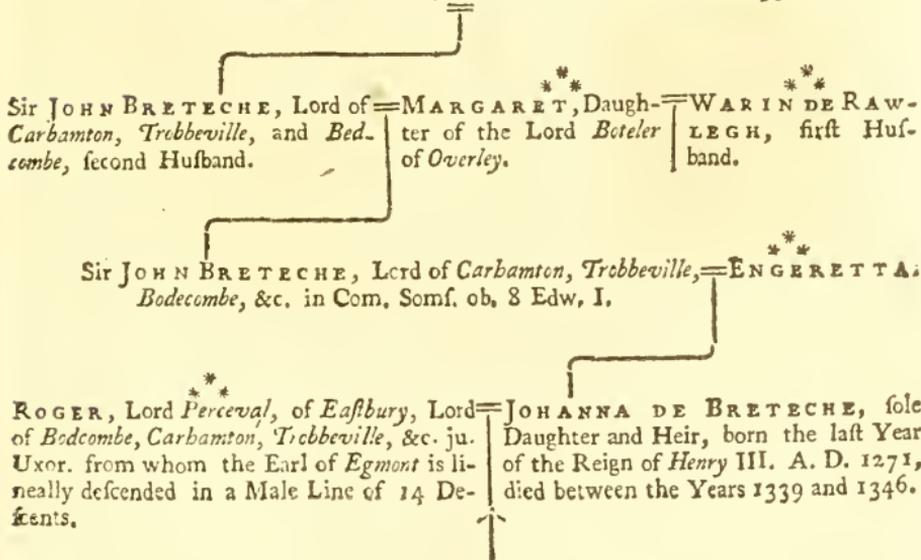
† Placit. de Banco Regis, 13 Hen. VIII.

§ Esch. post mort. Gilb. Com. Glouc.

THE Family of *Bretesche* is said to have proceeded from a younger Branch of the ancient Counts of *Guisnes*, in *Flanders*, from whence were derived, (according to some) the *Veres*, late Earls of *Oxford* in this Kingdom, of which Name there were no less than nineteen who bore that Title in a direct and lineal Succession. They were no less illustrious by the continual Train of Dignities and honourable Employments, heaped from Age to Age upon them, than by the Splendor of their Original; nay, one of them was raised, though he did not hold it long, above the Degree of a private Subject, and was, in some measure, Sovereign Lord of *Ireland*, of which he was made Duke, by the Favour of *Richard* the Second.—Another Family, which, as some pretend, proceeded from the same Stock, were very lately Dukes of *Bournonville*, in *France*; and the Arms of that Family abroad are the very same with those of *Bretesche*, which strengthens the Presumption of their mutual Derivation from the same Stock.

B R E T E C H E.

RICARDUS BRETECHE, ob. An. 10 Ric. I. A. D. 1199.



HOWEVER this may be, the very great Antiquity of this Family can never be disputed, for were we to look no further back, we find that *Richard Bretefche*, was charged in the twenty-fourth of King *Henry* the Second *, with a Debt of ten Marks to the King, for Trespasses which he had committed in his Forests. It is well known how grievously the Crown exerted its Prerogative, soon after the Conquest, in Cases of this Kind. *William* the Bastard having portioned out the Kingdom in large Parcels to his Followers, did nevertheless reserve to himself so many Lands and Manors, that the Revenue of the Crown amounted to no less than 1061 *l.* 10 *s.* 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* Sterling *per diem* †, a Sum almost incredible, considering the little Gold and Silver then in *Europe*. Besides these, he kept also vast Tracts of Land in every Part of the Kingdom, which were dedicated singly to the Sport and Pleasure of the Royal Family; and the Rage of these Diversions was so great, that he depopulated whole Counties, to fit them for the Habitation only of wild Beasts, that his Chases might be the more extensive. His Successor, *William Rufus*, went still beyond him in this impolitic and brutal Passion. But the Loss of so much Land, and the starving Condition to which thousands of Families were reduced by these Means, were but a Part of the Calamity which the Nation suffered, a Multitude of oppressive and arbitrary Laws were made, with relation to these Forests, and a greater Care taken to preserve the Bounds of them, and to maintain the Species of brute Animals, with which they were filled, than of the Government of the State, or the Lives or Interest of the Subject. It was soon discovered how great a Profit might be made to the Crown, by Fines and Amerciaments upon the Transgression of these Laws; and this opened such a Scene of Tyranny, Oppression, and Abuse, that it called aloud for

* Rot. Pipæ, 24 Hen II.

† Orderic. Vital. fol. 523.

for national Redrefs, which was at last extorted from King *John*, and his Son *Henry* the Third, by the *Charta de Foresta*, which regulated these Matters, as the *Magna Charta*, another Charter obtained at the same time, confirmed the general Liberties of the Kingdom, and restored it again, in some Measure, to the Blessings enjoyed under the ancient *Saxon* Government.

OBNOXIOUS to this Oppression, by some real or pretended Offence, not mentioned in the Record, this *Richard Bretesche* is found so far to have incurred the Displeasure of the Crown †, that his Lands were seized into the King's Hands. It should seem by the Rolls that Obstinacy was the Cause of his Misfortune, and probably he refused to submit to the Fine imposed upon him, for it is evident * that he remained in this Condition four and twenty Years, or rather, he and his Son together, for he himself died in the tenth of *Richard* the First, *A. D.* 1198 §, but his Son *John de Bretesche* at length got rid of this disagreeable Affair three Years after, in the third of King *John*.

THIS *John de Bretesche* married *Margaret*, Widow of *Warin de Rawley*, and Daughter of the Lord *Boteler*, of *Oversey* ||. And in the third of *Henry* the Third, entered into Composition with *Adam Gianne*, and *Anne* his Wife, concerning Lands in *Cruke* ‡, Part of the Dower of the said *Margaret*, from her late Husband.

THIS Man, in the same Reign, was Witness, together with *Jocelin*, Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells* **, and other considerable Persons, to a Charter of *Richard*, Earl of *Cornwall*, the King's Brother, where-
by

† Rot. Pipæ, ut supra.

* Rot. Pip. 10 Ric. I.

§ Rot. Pip. 1^o, 2^o, 3^o Johannis.

|| MSS. Camdean, penes Com. Egmont.

‡ Fin. Soml. 3^o Hen. III.

** Monasticon. Angl. can. Vol. I. fol. 531.

by he granted Liberty throughout his whole Estate in *Cornwall*, to the Abbot and Monks of *Clyve*, in the County of *Somerset*.

HE is mentioned again in another Fine, the twenty-third of the same Reign, when he exchanged his Right of Common in *Heygrove*, with the Master of *St. John's Hospital* in *Ratcliffe* ††, for one Yardland in *Trobeville*, which was formerly held by *Walter Fitz Norman*, and for another half Yardland, which the said *John* held of the Gift of *Elias Fitzwilliam*, agreeing to pay ten Shillings and Sixpence to the said Master, in lieu of all Services otherwise due for the said Lands.

IN the twenty-seventh of the same Reign *, the said *John de Bretesche*, not appearing before the Justices-Itinerant upon the first Day, his Default is recorded in the Hundreds of *Chiu*, Rot. 13° dorso *Welwe*, Rot. 15° dorso *Portebir*, Rot. 16° dorso *Hareclive*, Rot. 18°, and *Chyuton*, Rot. 19°; from whence it is evident, that his great Estate extended into all these Hundreds.

AND not long after this, he was Witness to a Deed of *Geoffry de Craucumbe* †, (by which he granted his Manor of *Craucumbe* to the Church of the *Blessed Virgin Mary of Estodeleye*, in the County of *Oxford*) in Conjunction with the Lord *Robert de Muscegros*, Steward to the Queen, the Lord *William de Montague*, the Lord *Richard Lovel*, the Lord *Hugh Fychet*, *de Packston*, and others.

To him succeeded *John de Bretesche*, his Son, who in the thirty-third of *Henry the Third*, by a Fine levied at *Ivelchester*, in Com. *Somf.* in the Quindenes of *St. John the Baptist*, together with *Engeretta* his Wife, released *Hugh Drum*, of all Services due for his Lands in *Cruke*.

IN

†† Fin. Somf. levied at London, in Easter, at St. Erides, 23 Hen. III.

* Placit. Coronæ, in Com. Somf. 27 Hen. III.

† Monasticon Anglican. vol. I. fol. 487.

§ Fin. Somf. 33 Hen. III.

IN the forty-second of the same Reign, the said *John de Bretesche* presented *William de Sodden* to *William Briton* ||, Chief-Justice of the Forest, to be his Woodward of *Wynford* Forest; whereupon he was admitted by the said Chief-Justice, and sworn accordingly.

THE same *John*, in the forty-seventh of *Henry* the Third †, with his Wife *Engeretta*, concurred in a Grant to *William Bozun*, and his Heirs, in Fee, of one Messuage, and three Farlings of arable Land in *Hetfield*; and the said *Bozun* was freed from all Services, upon paying an annual Acknowledgment of one Penny for the said Lands. He also granted at the same time, to the said *William*, and the Heirs of his Body, two Ferlings more of arable, and one Messuage in *la Forde*, with Remainder, however, to the Heirs of *Engeretta de Bretesche*.—The Acknowledgment retained was, two barbed Arrows, or one Penny in lieu thereof, to be annually paid at *Easter*.

FROM that time forward we hear no more of him, till his Death, which happened, as we have before observed, in or before the fifteenth of *Edward* the First, *A. D.* 1287. The Lands he left behind him cannot be absolutely ascertained, and were doubtless much more than are mentioned in the Inquisition*; which seems to have been taken upon occasion of some Suit at Law for particular Estates, and not for the general Inheritance of that House.—The three Manors of *Carbampton*, *Trobbeville*, and *Bodecombe*, are all that are there mentioned; the first of these was held of the Heir of *John de Mohun*, deceased, by the Service of half of one Knight's Fee.

THE Manor of *Trobbewell*, as it is sometimes called in other Writings *Trobbleville*, *Thrubwell*, and
Drub-

|| Placit. Forestæ, Com. Som. 42 Hen. III. rot. 14. dorso.

† Fin. Com. Somf. three Weeks after Easter, 47 Hen. III.

* Esch. post mort. Johannis Bretesche, 15 Edw. I. 1287.

Drubwell, is here said to be held by the said *John de Bretesche*, of *Gilbert de Clare*, Earl of *Gloucester* and *Hertford*, by Knight-Service, and by that of half of one Knight's Fee. It is afterwards in another Record explained further, that it was held of the said Earl as of his Honour of *Trowbridge*, in *Wiltshire*; it being no uncommon thing for an Honour, in those days, to be composed of Manors not contiguous, and scattered in many different Counties. The Lands anciently appertaining to this Manor, are now worth two thousand Pounds *per annum*. The Profits of the Court, or Lordship, are valued in the Record at two Shillings; from whence some Judgment may perhaps be formed, as to the Worth of the Manor of *Carhampton*, the Profits of which, as we have already observed, were twice as much.

THE Manor of *Bodekombe*, or as it is now called, *Buttcombe*, was held by the Service also of half of one Knight's Fee, of *John de Sorr*, and the Profits of the Manor are likewise stated at the same Sum of two Shillings.—It were to be wished, that we could ascertain the Value of a Knight's Fee; but this varied so much at different times, and in different Reigns, that there is no making any Estimation of any Man's Estate by that Rule. It is not even clear how many Knight's Fees were anciently allowed to make a Barony.—This Matter seems from time to time to have suffered much Alteration.—For in the Days of the Conqueror, we have a positive Testimony, that forty Hides of Land, or four thousand Acres, entitled a Man to that Dignity; which is evident from the Register of *Ely*, in the *Bodleian* Library, fol. 80. where we have the following Record.—*Abbas Wulfridus habuit fratrem Guthmundum vocabulo; cui filiam præpotentis viri, in matrimonium conjungi paraverat: sed quoniam ille 40 hidarum terræ dominium minus obtineret; licet nobilis esset inter procures tunc nuncupari non potuit.*—This Computation is made from the Account of *Ger- vase*

case of *Tilbury*, who affirms, that one Hide of Land consisted in his time of one hundred Acres.—Yet not long after, in the Reign of *Henry the Second*, in the original Record of the Red Book of the Exchequer, we are told that one Hide of Land consisted then of one hundred sixty Acres.—That Book giving this particular Account, that ten Acres made a Ferling, that four Ferlings made a Virgate, or Yardland, that four Virgates made two Carucates, or one Hide, and that four Hides made one Knight's Fee, or eight Carucates, which consisted of six hundred forty Acres, and paid for Relief one hundred Shillings.—Not long after, it is agreed by most of the ancient Authors, that a Barony consisted of thirteen Knight's Fees and one third, which, according to this Computation, amounted to eight thousand five hundred thirty-three Acres, and one third of an Acre. — So that even in that short Space, the Baronies were more than doubled.—Yet, notwithstanding these positive Testimonies, *Mr. Madox*, and other very learned Authors, are very fond of an Opinion, that the ancient Baronies did not even then consist of any certain determined Quantity of Land, but were created by the Charters of the Crown, which erected, *ad arbitrium*, any Parcel of Land into such an Honour.—And that this became at length the Case, is agreed on all hands, though, in all probability, not so soon.—If we may venture to offer our Opinion upon it, we think that the Quantity of Land, and not the Tenure, was the first Foundation of the ancient Baronies, even in the *Saxon* Times; that then, a Tenure *per Baronium* alone was permitted, so early as by the Conqueror himself, to yield the same Pre-eminence, still not excluding those who were qualified by the Quantum of their Fees: and that after this they suffered various Alterations in process of Time, as the Crown grew more absolute, or as its temporary Interests directed, till at length, this noble feudal Institution has been dwind-

led down to the present Establishment of titular Dignities by Writ and Patent.—These Changes, not only with respect to Baronies, but to the Quantum of the Fees of Knights, having been so frequent, and the Time in which they took Effect so very uncertain, the only thing we shall observe upon the Matter is, that it was the Interest of every Man to have his Fees as large as they could possibly be obtained, the Services due upon that Tenure being very burthenome and expensive; and we accordingly see, out of particular Favour, that King *Edward* the Second, upon the Creation of * *John de Birmingham*, Earl of *Louth*, in *Ireland*, granted that Honour to hold by the Service but of one fourth of one Knight's Fee. And there is yet a stronger Instance, in the Case of † *William de Bobun*, to whom King *Edward* the Third having granted the Earldom of *Northampton*, with a Fee of twenty Pounds *per annum*, in Augmentation of that Honour, added, in the eleventh of his Reign, Lands to the Amount of one thousand Pounds *per annum* more, (an immense Estate in those Days) in the Counties of *Lincoln* and *Rutland*, to be held by him, and the Heirs Male of his Body, for ever, of the Crown, by the Service of one Knight's Fee only.

It is proper here again to remind the Reader, that half of this Manor was long before this Marriage in the Family of *Perceval*, that Moiety (also half of one Knight's Fee) having been obtained by Sir *Richard Perceval*, the first of that Name, with the Daughter of *William de Moion*, his Wife, as we have shewn in the first and second Chapters of this Book; Sir *Roger de Perceval* being charged for so much thereupon §, in the Aid levied in 1281, the ninth of *Edward* the First, which was several Years before

* Chart. A. 12 Edw. II. n^o 12. in Turr. Londin.

† Madox Baronia Angliæ, Book II. Cap. I. fol. 14.

§ Liber Auxilii, in Scaccar. 9 Edw. I.

before this Alliance with *Joan de Bretefche*, from whence it appears, that the said *Roger* at length became possessed of the whole Manor, and had one intire Knight's Fee therein; and it is not unlikely that the Contiguity of these Estates might have been one Motive to that Marriage.

THIS Lady is found by the Jury, who took that Inquisition **, of which we have formerly spoke, to have been but sixteen Years of Age at her Father's Death; so that it is pretty certain that she was married in that Year, or the Year before, viz. in the fourteenth or fifteenth of *Edward* the First, A. D. 1286, or 1287.

SHE survived her Husband several Years, for being jointured in the Manor of *Eastbury*, formerly mentioned, in *May* 1318, the eleventh of *Edward* the Second, being then in the forty-seventh Year of her Age*, by the Name of the Lady *Joan Perceval*, nuper Uxor, that is, the Widow of Sir *Roger Perceval*, she presented *Richard Perceval*, a younger Son, to the Living of *Exford*, which was then a great, and is still a considerable Preferment.

IN *Michaelmas* Term of the same Year 1318, the same Lady is found concerned in a † Suit with *John de Clivedon*, and *Emeline* his Wife, and *John* the Son of the said *John* and *Emeline*, concerning the Manor of *Trubbewell*. That the Success of this Dispute was favourable to her, is evident from hence, that the Lands contended for remained with her and her Posterity above four hundred Years after; but nevertheless, for some time, the Family of *Clivedon* did enjoy Part of the Possessions of this House. *Matthew de Clivedon*, in the twentieth of *Edward* the Third,

** Ex Bundell. Escaet. 15 Edw. I. n° 20. post mort. Johannis Breteche.

* Regist. Bathon. & Wellen. Drogenford, fol. 13.

† Placit. coram Justiciar. de Banco, Term. Mich. Rot. 56. dorso. 11° Edw. II. 1318.

Third, *A. D.* 1346*, upon the Aid levied to make the King's eldest Son a Knight, being charged for half a Knight's Fee in *Bodecombe*, which *Roger de Perceval* held formerly, as the Book of Aids particularly affirms. And again, in the seventh of *Henry the Sixth*, *A. D.* 1429 †, *Matthew Fitz-John de Clivedon*, with the Abbot of *Briver*, and the Master of *St. John's Hospital* in *Bristol*, is charged for half a Knight's Fee in *Stawell*, which *John de Perceval*, Son to *Sir Roger*, held heretofore.

BUT after this Date, we have found no further mention of her, only it is said, in the Year 1346, the twentieth of *Edward the Third* §, upon the Presentation of *Wathems de la More* to the Living of *Exford*, in the County of *Somerset*, by *Richard de Aiton*, Guardian to *Walter Perceval*, in whom the Right of Presentation lay, that the Lady *Joan Perceval* was then dead, but how long before it, is not to be exactly discovered; though it is certain, that she was living in the Year 1339, after the Death of *Sir John Perceval*, her Son; and that she was dead before the Year 1346: for in the Presentation just now mentioned, to the Church of *Exford*, in that Year, the Record expressly says, that *Sir Walter Perceval* was Grandson and Heir to the said Lady *Joan Perceval*; which implies, that this Right of Presentation was vested in her, and that she outlived her Son, who would otherwise have succeeded to it, and then the Record would have run thus, that he presented, as Son and Heir to *Sir John Perceval*, his Father.

* Liber. Auxil. 20 Edw. I. in Scaccar.

† In Scaccario.

§ Ex Registro Bathon. & Wellen. Bp. Ralf, fol. 309.

CHILDREN of ROGER, Lord *Perceval*,
and of *Johanna de Bretesche*, his Wife.

I. SIR JOHN PERCEVAL, eldest Son
and Heir; of whom we shall treat in the fol-
lowing Chapter.

II. RICHARD PERCEVAL, who was
entered into Holy Orders * before the Year
1318. He was then a Minor, notwithstanding
which, his Mother, the Lady *Joan Perceval*,
was permitted to present him to the Church of
Exford. And three Years after, viz. in the
Year 1321, he had Licence from ——— *Dro-*
kingsford †, then Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*,
(then being in Deacon's Orders) to be absent
from his Cure for one whole Year, to follow his
Studies at *Oxford*, or any other Parts where
Learning flourished.

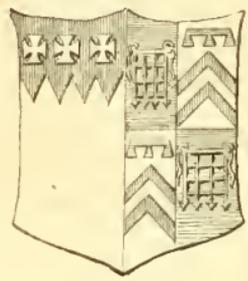
* Ex Regist. Bathon. & Wellen, Com. Somf. Drokensford, fol.
13. A. D. 1318.

† Ibid. Drokensford.

C H A P. X.

Sir JOHN PERCEVAL, *the*
second of that Name, Lord of East-
bury, Carhampton, Trobbleville,
Bodecombe, Weston-in-Gordano,
&c.

PERCEVAL,



DE SANCTO-
MAURO, alias
LUDGATE.

SIR *John Perceval*, the second of that Name *,
Lord of *Bodecombe, Eastbury, Carhampton,*
Trobbville, Part of the Manor of *Weston-in-Gordano,*
&c. was eldest Son and Heir of *Roger*, Lord
Perceval, and the Lady *Joan de Bretesche*, his Wife.
It is said in the Pedigree of this Family, com-
piled by Mr. *Le Neve*, Norroy King at Arms, that
this

* Placit. de Banco Regis, Mich. 13. Hen. VIII. Rot. 40.

this Sir *John Perceval*, Son of the said *Roger*, Lord *Perceval*, and the said Lady *Joan de Bretesche*, was Knight of the Shire for the County of *Warwick*, in the Parliament held at *Lincoln* the twentieth of *Edward* the First, *A. D.* 1301. * And there are two Letters upon Record, directed from the King to the Sheriff of *Warwick*, to pay the Wages due to this and the other Knight of the Shire, Sir *John de Clynton*: but he is probably mistaken for some other Person of the same Name and Family.—For if we count from the Year 1287, in which Year the Lady *Joan Perceval* is found by Inquisition, after the Death of her Father, to be but sixteen Years of Age, to the Time we now speak of, *viz.* 1301, the Space is but fourteen Years: so that if we consider the Age of the Mother, we shall hardly find it possible that the Son could be at that time above fourteen Years old at most; and he consequently was not likely to have been elected, at that time, into a Post of so much Dignity and Importance.

THE first indubitable Mention of this Gentleman is in the Visitation of *Somersetshire*, made in 1573, by *Robert Cook*, now in the Earl of *Oxford's* Library, wherein he is taken notice of so early as the eleventh of *Edward* the Second, but upon what Occasion is not there specified.—Though there is Reason to believe, that he then succeeded to the Estate of the Family, by the Death of Sir *Roger Perceval*, his Father.

THE next Notice recorded of him, is in the seventh of *Edward* the Second, *A. D.* 1314, when † upon the Death of *Gilbert de Clare*, Earl of *Gloucester*, he was returned to hold *Clywere*, in the County of *Somerset*, by Knight-Service, of that Honour.

TEN Years after, (having then an Estate in the County of *Warwick*, of which we can find no farther Traces in his Descendants) the Names of all the Men

at

* Rot. Clauf. in Turri Londini decad. Anno.

† Esch. post. mort. Gilberti de Clare, Com. Glouc.

at Arms in the County of *Warwick*, being returned || into the Chancery of *England*, he was one of that Number, by the Name of *Sir John Perceval*, of *Somerset*, Knight.

THE Inquisition being lost, which was taken after the Death of the Lord *Roger Perceval*, his Father, it is not possible to ascertain all that large Inheritance which devolved upon him; but that it was very much more than the Manor of *Eastbury*, *Bodecombe*, *Carhampton*, and *Trobbeville*, and the other Lands formerly mentioned, is evident enough, for it appears by the Book of Aids of the seventh of *Henry the Sixth*, that he held half a Knight's Fee in *Stawell*, which at the Time of that Aid was fallen into the Hands of *Matthew Fitz-John*, of *Clivedon*, the Abbot of *Briwere*, and the Master of *St. John's Hospital*, in *Bristol*; that he was likewise possessed of *Bridcott*, is evident from hence, that his Son *Walter* was afterwards charged for those Lands, as half of one Knight's Fee, which the Record observes, were held by his Ancestors before him: and this likewise proves, that *Sir Roger de Perceval* did also enjoy the same.—Though whether his Predecessors likewise held them from a more remote Time, is not to be ascertained; which it is, however, very probable they did, from the time of the Marriage of *Richard de Perceval* with the Daughter of *William de Moion*, that Estate being held of the Honour of *Dunster*, which then belonged to the said Family of *Moion*, as will appear hereafter.

To this Estate he likewise made a large Addition by his Marriage with *Milicent de Sancto Mauro**, who brought him one Moiety of the Manor of *Weston-in-Gordano*, of which his Descendants afterwards obtained the rest—And there made a principal Habitation for their Family.—So that at length, this great Lordship, which had been alienated by
Henry

|| In capell. Rotulor.

* Ex Registro Bathon. & Wellen. Bp. Ralf, fol. 13, A. D. 1329, 3^o Edw. III.

Henry Luvel, Baron of Kary, the elder Branch of this House, in the manner we have shewn, in the fourth Chapter of the third Book of this Work, was again restored to it.

IN the third of *Edward* the Third, 1329, a Suit was commenced in the Courts of the Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, against one *John Talbot*, by this Sir *John Perceval* (therein named *le Perceval*) for having affirmed *, that he the said *Talbot* had made a prior Marriage with *Millicent de Sancto Mauro*, the Wife of the said *John le Perceval*, whom the said Sir *John Perceval* had legally married in the Face of the Church. The Matter was referred to the Examination of Master *Hugh Ellys*, the Official of the Diocess, and if he should find Difficulty therein, was further delegated to *Walter de Hull*, and others. But in the same Record, this Affirmation of the said *Talbot's* is pronounced a notorious Falsehood.

IN the eleventh of King *Edward* the Third, 1337, *John de Ken*, the Father of *John*, Son of *John de Ken* the elder †, commenced a Suit against this *John Perceval*, and *Millicent* his Wife, for a Messuage, a Carucate of Land, twelve Acres of Meadow, ten Acres of Pasture, ten Acres of Wood, and a Rent of forty Shillings, with their Appurtenances, in *Weston-in-Gordano*, which they then held; and an Assize was appointed, to enquire whether the said *John de Ken* was ever seised of the said Premises.

BUT the Suit was in the following Year § dismissed, *John de Ken*, the Son of *John de Ken* the elder, not having pursued it farther at that time.

|| THIS Sir *John Perceval* died about the Year 1339, in the thirteenth of *Edward* the Third; for in the fourteenth his Lady was married again to another Person, viz. *John de Kaneford*.

* Ex Registro Bathon & Wellen. Bp. Ralf, fol. 13, A. D. 1329, 3^o Edw. III.

† Assiz. in divers. Comit. A^o 11^o Edw. III. Somerset.

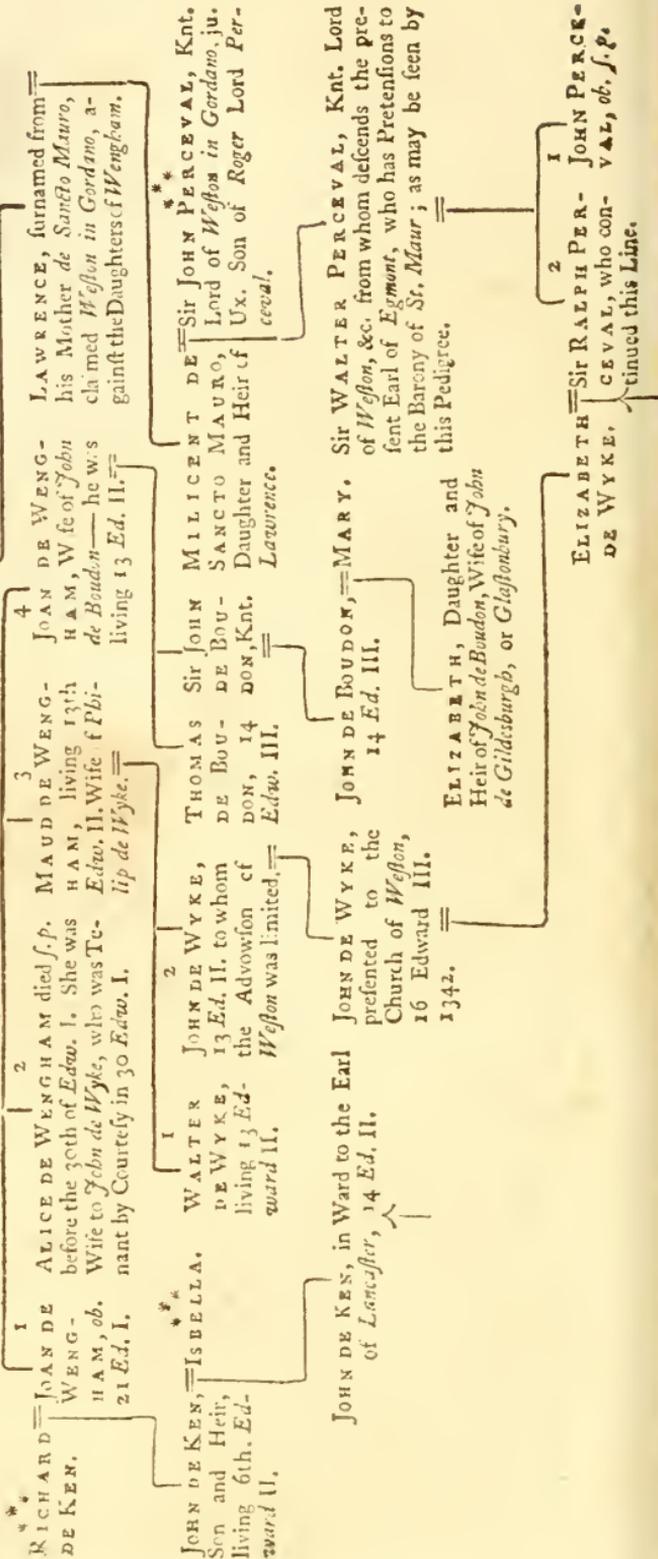
§ Ibid. A^o 12^o Edw. III. Somerset.

|| Assiz. in divers. Comit. 14 Edw. III. Somf.

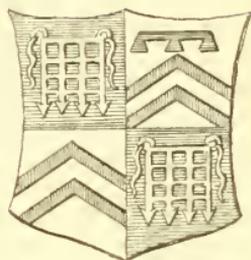
St. MAUR, and LUDGATE.

MILORD DE SANCTO MAURO, a Baron, 9 Ricb. I. one of those who rebell'd against King John
 PETER DE SANCTO MAURO, temp. Hen. III. Lord of *Wesson in Gordano*, and *Kingston St. Maur.*

WALTER DE WENGHAM, first Husband, deceas'd the 8th of Edw. I. first Husband, deceas'd the 8th of Edw. I.
 MAUDE DE SANCTO MAURO, Daugh- ter and Heir, temp. Hen. III. and Edw. I. Validity of whole Marriage there was long Dispute, on Pretence of a P'contract with *Maud de Secheleseye*.



* *Millicent de Sancto Mauro*, his Wife, was Daughter and Heir of * *Laurence de Sancto Mauro*, Son and Heir of * *Simon de Ludgate*, by * *Maud*, Daughter and Heir of * *Peter de Sancto Mauro*, Lord of *Weston-Gordein*, and *Kingston-Seymour*, Son, or Grandson to || *Milo de Sancto Mauro*,



who in the ninth of *Richard* the First, obtained *Kyngeston* of *Robert Malberbe*; and in the eighteenth of the next Reign, 1219 §, was one of those great Barons who rebelled against King *John*.

THIS *Maud*, by her first Husband * *Walter de Wengham*, had four Daughters, * *Joan*, the Wife of *Richard de Ken*; * *Alice*, the Wife of *John de Wyke*, (who died without Issue,) * *Maud*, the Wife of *Philip de Wyke*; and another * *Joan*, the Wife of Sir *John de Boudon*.

By her second Husband, * *Simon de Ludgate*, she had one Son, * *Lawrence*, surnamed (according to the Mode of those Times, from his Mother, by reason of her noble Extraction) *de Sancto Mauro*.

* THIS Lady dying in the third Week after *Easter*, in the sixteenth of King *Edward* the First, 12—*Rot. 66. Somf.* An Assize of *Mort d'Ancestor* was brought in *Hillary* Term that Year*, by the Coheirs of *Walter de Wengham*, her first Husband, against *Simon de Ludgate*, and *Laurence de Sancto Mauro*, her Son,

¶ *Fin. Somf. 9 Rich. I.*

§ *Rot. Claus. 18 Johan. m. 1.*

* The full Proof of this Descent of *St. Maur*, results from a Complication of the Records here quoted.

Placit. coram Justiciar. Itinerant. in Com. Somf. 8 Edw. I. Rot. 64. Rex. Placit. coram Thoma de Weyland, & Sociis, Justic. de Banco, Hill. 17 Edw. I. Rot. 66. dorso Somf. Placit. Mich. de Banco, Somf. 18 Edw. I. rot. 3. Placit. Pasch. 19 Edw. I. rot. 27. dorso, coram Rege, Somf. Placit. Mich. 19 Edw. I. rot. 308. Somf. de Banco,—& Hill. rot. 201. Placit. de Banco, Mich. 20 Edw. I. rot. 181. dorso, Somf. Placit. de Banco, Somf. 21 Edw. I. rot. 27 Mich. Placit. Mich. de Banco, Somf. 30 Edw. I. rot. 190, & 346. Placit. Assiz. in divers. Comit. 35 Edw. I. Somf.

Son, for the Manor of *Kingston-St. Maur*, and a Messuage and a Ploughland in *Weston-Gordein*, (which appears to be the Moiety of that Manor). These Coheirs of *Walter de Wengham*, Daughters of the said *Maud*, recovered first their Right to the Presentation of the Church of *Kingston St. Maur*, in the eighteenth of *Edward the First*, *Rot. III. de Banco Somerset*. * And after this they defended their Claim to the rest, upon Pretence of a Præcontract made by the said *Simon de Ludgate*, with one *Maud de Schelweleye*, before his Marriage with the said *Maud de Sancto Mauro*, their Mother; the Cause having lain dormant two Years, on account of the Minority of *Maud* and *Joan*, two of the said Coheirs.

* BUT the Matter thus continuing in suspense, *Simon de Ludgate*, being Tenant by Courtesy in right of his late Wife, granted the Wardship and Marriage of *Laurence de Sancto Mauro*, his Son, together with all the Lands in *Weston-Gordein*, which he held by the said Courtesy, for the Maintenance of his said Son.

* THE Cause, however, at length proceeding, and the Archbishop of *Canterbury* having certified to the Court, that the said Marriage of *Simon de Ludgate* was illegal, by reason of the said Præcontract; the Court being ready to pronounce Judgment, would not suffer the said *Simon* to pursue his Plea, and the other Parties recovered the Premises by Default. — Whereupon *Laurence de Sancto Mauro*, (then arrived at Age) came and pleaded, that he was still entitled to the Premises contested, the whole Course of the former Pleadings having been in the Name and Right of his Father, *Simon de Ludgate*, he having been a Minor during the said Contest. Whereupon the Judges of Assize adjourned the Cause for Judgment into the Court of Common Pleas, but none is entered.

AND

* Vide the Note * in the preceding Page, which contains the Authorities referred to.

* AND doubtless, after this the Cause was no longer litigated, || and the legitimate Birth of the said *Laurence Seymour* was allowed, whereby the Coheirs of *Walter de Wengham* were disabled to prosecute their Plea; for by an Agreement between the Parties, it is evident that the said *Laurence de Sancto Mauro* was left in Possession of this Estate; since in right thereof (for the Advowson depended on the Manor) he § presented *John Weston*, his Clerk, to that Church, who was accordingly inducted, in the thirteenth of *Edward* the Second, 1320.

AND we presume, that about the same Time a Division was made also by the Coheirs of *Walter de Wengham*, of their Portion of the Inheritance of *Maud*, their common Mother; for in the same Year, † by a Fine then levied, certain Lands in *Kingston St. Maur*, and in *Weston-Gordein*, with the Advowson of the Church of *Weston*, (by which must be meant their Share in it, in right of their Part of the Manor) were settled by *Maud* and *Joan*, two of the Coheirs aforesaid, together with their Husbands, *Philip de Wyke*, and *John de Boudon*, upon *Walter* and *John de Wyke*, Sons of *Philip* and *Maud*.—— A Part upon *Walter*, the eldest Son, the rest of the Premises, with the Advowson of that Church, upon *John*, the Brother of *Walter*, and his Heirs, in Fee. In consequence whereof, *John*, the Son of this *John de Wyke* ††, (as we presume) did, in his turn, present *John Quainte*, his Clerk, to the said Living, in the sixteenth of *Edward* the Third, 1342.

AND this appears the more certain, for that †††, in the eleventh of *Edward* the Third, as we have already

* Vide the Note * in Page 357, for the Authorities referred to.

|| Regist. Bathon. & Wellen. Drokensford.

§ Ibid. fol. 129.

† Fin. Somf. 13 Edw. II. n^o 8.

†† Regist. Bathon. & Wellen. ut supra, 1342.

††† Vide Placit. de Banco, Pasch. 14 Edw. II. rot. 33, 197, & 208, dorso; also Assiz. divers. Comit. 11, 12, & 14 Edw. III. 217, 218.

dy shewn, *Millicent de Sancto Mauro*, Wife of *John Perceval*, undoubtedly Heir of the said *Lawrence*, because she was possessed of that Inheritance in conjunction with her Husband, was impleaded for the Messuage and Ploughland aforesaid, by *John*, the Son of *John*, and Grandson of *Richard de Ken*, and *Joan*, the eldest Coheir of *Walter de Wengham*; in which Plea he pleaded single, which he could not have done, without being joined with the other Coheirs as Parties, (who, as Issue of the Sisters of the said *Joan*, his Grandmother, were equally entitled to their Share of that Estate) unless some former Accord had been made, to alter the legal Course of that Inheritance, and to settle the same between them.

THUS it was that this Manor returned again into this Branch of this Family, from whom it had been alienated in the time of King *John*, by *Henry Luvel*, Baron of *Kary*, and thenceforth continued with them till the third of King *William* the Third, 1691.

ALL we shall observe farther of this Lady in this Place, is, that in the Year 1340*, the next after her Husband's death, she being re-married to *John de Kaneford*, as we have already observed, hereupon *John de Ken* before-mentioned, renewed his Suit for *Weston-in-Gordano*, against her and her then Husband, whereby they appear to be of her † Inheritance.— But for the further Process we cannot say any thing, only that the Issue was favourable to the said *Millicent*, the House of *Perceval* having through her, enjoyed that Estate, even to our own Times, as we shall shew hereafter, claiming just Pretensions to the ancient Barony of *St. Maur*; as the Account and Pedigree of that Family, annexed to this Chapter, sufficiently demonstrate.

* Affiz. in divers. Comit. 14 Edw. III. Somerset.

† Ibid.



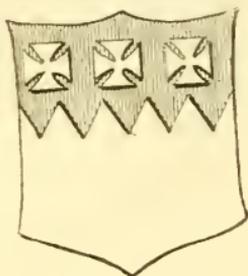
The Manor of Weston-in-Gordale in Com. Somerset. Granted by Will^{ij} Conqueror as appears by Doomsday Book with divers other Lordships to Oscein Govel de Percheval (common Ancestor to the Families of Lovel and of Percheval) descended to his Son William Lovel, & was Parcel of his Barony of Karri. In the time of King John, Hen^{ry} Lovel Baron of Karri gave it in Portion to four Daughters from whom passing by Marriage thro the Family of S^t Maur, it return'd again into the Family of Percheval, with whom it remain'd till 1692.

CHILDREN of Sir JOHN PERCEVAL;
and of *Millicent de Sancto Mauro*, his Wife.

I. JOHN PERCEVAL, eldest Son, of
whom in the next Chapter.

II. WALTER PERCEVAL, second Son,
at length Heir to his elder Brother's Son; we
shall treat of him (who continued the Line) in
Chapter the twelfth.

C H A P. XI.

JOHN PERCEVAL, *the third
of that Name.*

IN the Visitation of *Robert Cook*, formerly mentioned, we find this *John* erroneously set down as Father of *Walter Perceval* his Brother:—which undoubtedly happened from the short Continuance of him and of his Posterity, if any he had, to whom the said *Walter* succeeded: but it is proved sufficiently by Record, that this * *Walter Perceval* was Son of the last *John*, and of *Millicent* his Wife, so that it is impossible to allow him any other Place than this which we have given him. — And in this we are further justified by other good Authorities. — Of this *John*, who probably died in his Minority, and whose Period was so short, that in that great Pleading in the thirteenth of *Henry* the Eighth, wherein eight successive Generations of this noble House are deduced, he is not mentioned, (which was not necessary, the Line not being continued through him) we know no more than that he was certainly deceased before the twentieth of *Edward* the Third, *Walter* his Brother being then Heir to the Estate of the Family.

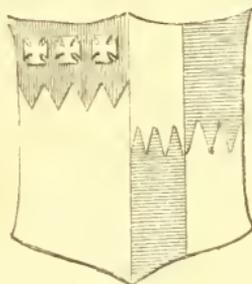
C H A P.

* Placit. de Banco Regis, Mich. 13 Hen. VIII. rot. 40.

C H A P. XII.

Sir WALTER PERCEVAL, *Knight,*
the first of that Name, Lord of East-
bury, Thrubwell, Bridcot, Bode-
combe, Weston-in-Gordano, &c.

PERCEVAL,



ACTON.

WE come in the next place to Sir *Walter Per-*
ceval *, Brother and Heir of the last *John*,
 and Son of *John le Perceval* and *Millicent de Sancto*
Mauro, or *Seymour*, his Wife; which *Walter* was
 little more than twelve Years old 'at his Father's
 Death.

IN which Year, being then in Guardianship to
 Sir *Richard de Atton*, Knight, upon the third of the
 Kalends of *June* †, the said Sir *Richard* presented
Walter de la More to the Church of *Exford*, by reason

A a a 2

son

* Placit. de Banco Regis, 13 Hen. VIII. Mich. Rot. 40.

† Regist. Bathon. & Wellen. Ralf, fol. 309. & Drokensford,
 fol. 13. 3 Kalend. Junii, 20 Edw. III. 1346.

son of the Custody of the Estate of this Sir *Walter Perceval*, still a Minor, and there said to be Grandson and Heir of the Lady *Joan Perceval*, deceased; whereupon *Ralf*, then Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, gave him Letters of Induction to the Archdeacon of *Taunton*, dated at *Evercreech*, in the Year and upon the Day before observed. This Presentation was made after another Suit at Law, concerning the Right of Patronage for this Living; but this Suit was never carried to an Issue.

THE next mention that we find made of him, was in the same Year, 1346, the twentieth of *Edward* the Third.

IT was in this memorable Year that the famous Battle of *Cressy* was fought, in which eleven Princes, fourscore Bannerets, one thousand two hundred Knights, and thirty thousand common Soldiers of the *French* were slain.

CHARLES the Fair, King of *France*, dying in 1328, and leaving *Joan* his Wife with Child, *Edward* the Third, King of *England*, claimed the Regency, as Son to *Isabella*, Sister to the late King. — *Philip*, Son of *Charles de Valois*, offered likewise his Pretensions, which, though he was but Cousin-German to the late Prince, were accepted by the Peers of *France*, in preference to those of *Edward*, though Nephew, and nearest Heir. The Success of *Philip* was doubtless owing more to the Power and dangerous Weight of his foreign Competitor, than to his own real Right. The *French*, indeed, pretended, that a Law they call the *Salique Law*, excluded the Females from the Crown, and consequently from any Claim which derived its Ground from his being the next Heir to it in his Mother's Right. Great Disputes have arisen, both at that time, and long since, concerning the Validity of such a Regulation of the Succession: but that Nation having ever since maintained that Rule, which they then found necessary, it is now become the real

Constitution of the Kingdom; whereas before there is no doubt, but that it bore relation only to a certain District, called the *Salique Land*, in *Germany*, and only had Effect upon the Nation of the *Franks*, who there inhabited before the Conquest of *Gaul*, concerning which there never had happened one Dispute, for a Period of above nine hundred Years.—

An Artifice suited to the Circumstances of that Nation at that time, and agreeable to the Genius of that People, who were never deficient in the Policy of framing plausible Pretences, for any Conduct which they found convenient to the Interests of their State.

THE Decision of the Question of the Regency, was, in effect, a Decision also of that relating to the Crown, and in that Light it was considered. Upon the Delivery of the Queen, the Child being a Daughter, *Philip*, without any further Ceremony, assumed the Crown. King *Edward* was not then in a Condition to dispute his Right, having just attained the Sovereignty, and being yet a Minor, under the Tutition of his Mother the Queen, and her Gallant *Mortimer*, Earl of *March*, whose violent and scandalous Proceedings so disordered the Minds of the whole Nation, that they were totally unfit for any considerable Undertaking.

THE Part which the young Prince acted upon this Occasion, was rather politic than noble.— Concealing his Intentions, and stifling his Resentment, he contented himself with the mean Salvo of making a private Protest in Council, against any thing that he should do, that might prejudice his Pretensions to the Crown of *France*.—He then went over into that Kingdom, and there did Homage in Person to *Philip de Valois*, for the Provinces which he held of that Crown.—His next Step was to possess himself of the Administration of his own Affairs, which he did by seizing the Earl of *March* in the Castle of *Nottingham*, by banishing his Mother from the Court, and putting the said Earl to the Death he so much deserved. After this, he invaded

vaded *Scotland*, where he re-established the Family of *Baliol*, which had been placed on the Throne of that Kingdom near forty Years before by his Grandfather, *Edward* the First, in the manner we have formerly shewn.

HAVING thus guarded against any Diversion, in favour of his Adversary *Philip* on that Side, he turned himself wholly to that mighty Work, the Conquest of the Monarchy of *France*.

IN the Year 1337, having secured the Alliance of the Emperor, *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, the Duke of *Brabant*, the Earls of *Guelder* and *Hainault*, his Brothers-in-law, the Archbishop of *Cologne*, and several other *German* Princes, who were satisfied to join their Forces with him, by the Post of Vicar-General of the Empire, which the Emperor, in that View, conferred upon him, he publickly declared his Intentions, and assumed the Title and Arms of the Crown of *France*. About this time, the Disorders of *Flanders*, through the Faction of *James Arteville*, a Brewer of *Ghent*, (who had acquired an absolute Authority in the *Low-Countries*, and expelled their Sovereign Lord) favouring his Purpose, he espoused the Rebellion of that People, and determined to land his Army in those Countries, and to invade King *Philip* from that Quarter.—In the Execution of this Project, he spent above three Years, and an immense Treasure, without any considerable Engagement with the Enemy, or any Advantage over him, but what he gained in the Year 1340 in a Sea-Fight, the Success of which was fatal to the *French*, thirty Thousand Seamen being killed or lost in it, and only thirty of their Ships escaping.—*Edward* himself was present in this Engagement, and gave such Marks of Bravery and Conduct, as drew upon him the Admiration of all *Europe*.

BUT notwithstanding his good Fortune in that Action, being discouraged by the Difficulty of his Enterprize, and the Defection of some of his Allies, and labouring under great Difficulties from the Dif-

Disorders of his Finances, which were very near exhausted, he found it necessary to desist a while from the Prosecution of his Design. And *Philip*, being willing on any Terms to ease himself, though but for a Time, from an Enemy so formidable, and a Dispute in which he hazarded so much more than he could possibly hope to gain, the Endeavours of *Joan de Valois*, Mother-in-law of *Edward*, and Sister of *Philip*, took Effect so far, that a truce was concluded between the two Monarchs in the fourteenth of his Reign, *A. D.* 1340, for two Years, and afterwards continued for three Years longer, though frequently, in some measure, interrupted both by the Disturbances of *Scotland*, and of *Brittany*, in the Affairs of which Countries, each of these Princes never failed to concern themselves on opposite Sides.

KING Edward, who had never quitted this great View, having now recovered his Affairs, and put every thing in as good a Posture as possibly he could, renewed his Attempt again. ——— In 1346, he embarked with a numerous Army, intending to carry on the War in the Province of *Guienne*, the Way of *Flanders* being precluded to him, by new Revolutions in the *Low-Countries*, in which his good Ally the Brewer *Arteville* had perished. ——— But being twice put back by contrary Winds, he changed his Resolution, and landed at *Le Hogue*, in *Normandy*, where he met with very little Resistance, being wholly unexpected. ——— He ravaged every Place through which he came, in a fearful manner; and as an Omen of his future Fortune, defeated a Body of the raw Militia of the Country, which *Ralph*, Earl of *Eu*, Constable of *France*, who happened accidentally to be then in that Province, had hastily drawn together, and rashly opposed to him. ——— Encouraged by this Success, the King advanced, and was very near committing an Error, which had certainly been fatal to him, by inclosing his Army between the Rivers *Seine* and *Oize*; but perceiving his Mistake before it was quite too late, he returned up-

on his Steps, and passed the River *Seine* at the Ford of *Blanchetaque*, after having cut to pieces a Body of twelve thousand *French*, who were sent by *Philip* to oppose his Passage. He encamped at *Cressy* that Night, while the King of *France* also passed the same River a little higher, at *Abbeville*, with an Army of an hundred thousand Men.

KING *Edward's* Troops were not in number one third of the Enemy. ——— Considering therefore, justly, that it was impossible to make his Retreat through an Enemy's Country, with so vast a Force in pursuit of him, and not above three Leagues distant from him, he took the generous Resolution to attend the Enemy where he then was, and passing all the Night and the next Morning in refreshing his Troops, and posting them in the most judicious manner, received the Attack of the *French*, (who came up about four in the Afternoon) in such a manner as procured a Victory, that will never be forgotten in History.

WE shall not at present enter further into the general History of those Times, nor pursue the victorious Prince in the Reduction of *Calais*, and his other Successes consequential upon this great Event. ——— We thought it proper however to enter thus far into the Detail of this great Transaction, because Sir *Walter Perceval*, of whom we here treat, was a Partaker in that memorable Service, and so far a Partner in the great Glory of that Day, that he was knighted by the King upon the Field of Battle, for his extraordinary Carriage in this Action *; or, according to some Authorities, upon the Morning of the Day of Battle. ——— There were also knighted with him Sir *Guy Brian*, a young Baron, Sir *Robert Mauley*, Brother to *Peter* Lord *Mauley*, Sir *John Ravensholm*, Sir *Peter Brewis*, Sir *Thomas Lancaster*, Sir *Henry de Engtaine*, and Sir *John Beauchamp*.

AND

* Genealog. de Perceval, per Le Neve; and Collins's History of Edward the Black Prince.

AND here we must observe that he was but nineteen Years of Age at most at the Time of this Battle. — That he was under Age, the Record we have so often cited fully proves, and as we judge, not more than nineteen Years old, because he died in the Year 1348, the twenty-second of *Edward* the Third, which was but two Years after, and left two (if not three) Sons. This Circumstance is sufficient Ground to prove, that he could not then have been much younger, and, compared with the Records here quoted, fixes his Age within a Year or two at most.

AT the Beginning of this Year 1346, before the King embarked his Troops, he thought proper to give the Order of Knighthood to his eldest Son *Edward*, afterwards so famous, by the Name of the *Black Prince*; he was then no more than sixteen Years of Age, notwithstanding which he was carried abroad, and had a very great Share in the Success of this very Battle, of which we have now spoken. The Tax which was always levied upon this Occasion, had been a Branch of the Prerogative from the Reign of King *Henry* the First, introduced by that Prince upon the Marriage of his Daughter to the Emperor of the *Romans* in 1109. That Precedent was too beneficial to the Crown to be ever after suffered to grow obsolete. — And at a Time when the Crown had need of all the Money that it could possibly raise, it is no Wonder that this Means should not be forgotten. The Marriage of the King's eldest Daughter, — the King's Ransom, — and the making his eldest Son a Knight, — were Articles of Profit which needed not the Consent of Parliament, and they had been so long established, that they created very little Discontent among the People, though the Power was a little too far stretched in the Collection, and the Demand a little exorbitant, till it was regulated by an Act of Parliament, about five Years after the Time of which we write. Upon this

Aid, we find Sir *Walter Perceval** charged, among others, for half a Knight's Fee in *Bridcott*, alias *Bradcott*, which the Record informs us had been held by his Ancestors.——We have already remarked, that this Expression proves that this was Part of the Estate of *Roger Lord Perceval*, the Grandfather of *Walter*; how much longer it had been in the same Hands, we have already offered some (tho' not definitive) Conjecture.

WE are intirely ignorant of the Extent and Value of this Estate before this Period; but at this Time we are told that it was Half of one Knight's Fee, and we know that the Lands then belonging to it are worth about four Hundred Pounds *per Annum*. This Estate was situate in the South-West Parts of the County of *Somerset*, and was dependant upon the Honour of *Dunster-Castle*, and continued in the Family of *Perceval* till the Reign of King *William* the Third, that is, till about the Year 1692.——We have, for several Hundred Years, a constant Series of Deeds of Homage relating to it, as we shall from time to time observe in the Course of this History.

AND by these we perceive, that this Estate was gradually diminished very much, (no doubt, by the Provisions that it was necessary to make for the younger Children of the Family, in so large a Course of Time) infomuch that when it was parted with by this House, it was not worth above one Hundred Pounds a Year, and for many Years before was charged in the Deeds of Homage but for one eighth Part of a Knight's Fee. As for the Manors of *Eastbury*, *Carhampton*, *Trobbeville*, &c. being not charged for them upon this Occasion, it seems to prove, without Dispute, that they were then in Jointure to his Mother.

Two Years after this †, in the Visitation of *Robert Cook*, before spoken of, he is mentioned to be then living;

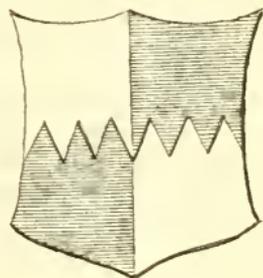
* Ex Lib. Auxil. 20 Ed. III. in Scaccar.

† Penes Comitum de Oxford.

living; but what was the Occasion of this Notice of him, we are not informed.—— However, we are thence enabled to fix the Time of his Decease between that Year 1348 and the next, in which the Lady, whom he married, appears to be his Widow by Record.—— We likewise learn by these Authorities, that as he was under Age in 1346, and dead before 1349, (as we have observed before) he was little more than twenty-two Years of Age when he departed this Life.

SIR *Walter Perceval* married *Alice*, Daughter and Heir of *William de Aſton*.— This Marriage is proved firſt by the Viſitation * of 1573, and corroborated by a Record we ſhall have occaſion to mention preſently, in which *William de Aſton* is called the Father of the Lady *Alice*, Widow of *Walter Perceval*.—— Sir *Richard de Aſton*, as we have ſhewn before, was Guardian to *Walter*, and probably took care, during his Minority, to marry him into his own Family.— This Marriage has occaſioned a Miſtake, which has not been cleared up till lately. And it was thought that the Heireſs of *Aſton* had been the Daughter of *Richard*, and not of *William de Aſton*; and that ſhe had been the Wife of Sir *John Perceval*, and conſequently the Mother of *Walter*.

THE House of *Aſton* is of very great Antiquity, and at different times of very large Poſſeſſions, both in the Counties of *Somerſet* and *Glouceſter*, where many Places ſtill bear their Name. —— We are not able, however, to give an exact Detail of this Family. — It is ſufficient to take notice



here, that the younger Branch devolved its Right upon the Houſe of *Perceval* by this Marriage, whiſt the elder continued on for ſome Generations, till at

* Ex Viſitatione Dorſ. & Somſ. per Rob. Cook, penes Com. de Oxf.

last that also failed, carrying a very great Estate, by an only Daughter and Heiress, into the Family of *Brook*, about the Reign of King *Henry* the Sixth; so that, as far as we have yet discovered, it became totally extinct about that time.

UPON the eighth of *July*, in the Year 1349, the twenty-third of *Edward* the Third, we find in the Registry of * *Bath* and *Wells*, that the Bishop admitted *Walter Deller* to the Church of *Exford*, upon the Presentation of *William de Acton*, Father of the Lady *Alice*, lately the Wife of *Walter Perceval*, she being jointured in the Manor of *Eastbury*, (upon which the said Advowson, as we have shewed, depended.) This is the Record we just now brought in proof of the Death of the said *Walter*; and it is likewise of force to clear up the Mistake we have observed, with relation to the Marriage into that Family.

THIS Lady outlived her Husband many Years †; for we discover by the same Authority, that she presented *Walter Rocket* to the same Living in 1362, and the said *Walter* dying in that Year, or being removed to higher Preferment, she again bestowed that Living upon *John Bodecomb*, who was admitted in consequence thereof by the Bishop the eighth of *June* following.

FROM that Time we hear no more of her, nor can we exactly learn in what Year she died, but she left three Sons by her Husband *Walter*.

* Ex Registro Bathon. & Wellen. Bp. Ralf. pag. 352. 8th July.

† Ex Registro Bathon. & Wellen. Drokenford, fol. 292.

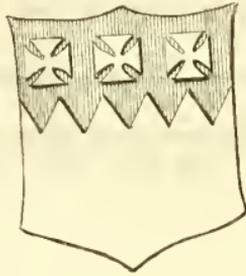
CHILDREN of Sir *WALTER PERCEVAL*,
Knight, and of *Alice de Aſton*, his Wife.

- I. *JOHN PERCEVAL* ||, eldeſt Son and Heir,
of whom in the next Chapter.
 - II. Sir *RALPH PERCEVAL* †, Knight, who
became at length Heir to the Eſtate of his Fa-
mily, and continued the Line.
 - III. Sir *JOHN PERCEVAL*, (third Son, as we
preſume) who forfeited his Lands in the County
of *Glamorgan*, for rebellious Practices in the
Reign of *Richard* the Second.
-

|| Viſit. Dorſ. & Somſ. Roberti Cook penes Comitem de Oxford.

† Placit. coram Rege, 13 H. VIII. Rot. 40. Mich.

C H A P. XIII.

JOHN PERCEVAL, *the fourth
of that Name.*

OF this * *John Perceval*, eldest Son and Heir of Sir *Walter Perceval*, and *Alice de Aſton*, his Wife, there is very little appearing upon Record; for as he was not above two Years old, or very little more, at the Death of his Father, his Minority muſt have reached very near the time of his own Deceafe; and indeed (though he left a Son who lived a ſhort time after him) it is almoſt out of doubt, that he never lived to ſue out the Livery, and to enter into Enjoyment of his Eſtate; for in that remarkable Record formerly mentioned, in which eight Deſcents of this Family are in a direct Line deduced—he and his Son are wholly omitted; and the Succeſſion is there obſerved to paſs directly from Sir *Walter Perceval* to *Ralph*, the younger Brother of this *John*.

WHO

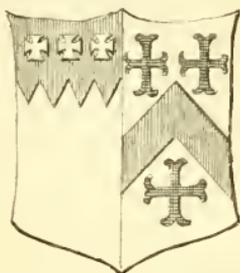
* Viſit. Rob. Coke, penes Com. Oxon.

WHO this Man married is unknown, as is likewise the Name of the Infant which he left behind him. — But a Child we think he had, though the Visitation of *Robert Cook* affirms, that he died without Issue, thinking it, as we presume, not material to take notice of one who died so soon after his Birth, and who interrupted the lineal Descent for so short a Space. — For in 1375, upon the Death of *Edward Lord Despencer*, the Grandson of *Hugh le Despencer* the younger, the unfortunate Favourite of *Henry* the Third, it appears that he died seized of a great Part of the Lands of this House; which being immediately before, and immediately after, and ever continuing the Inheritance of this Family, gives us just Reason to believe that he held them during the Minority of the Child of whom we here speak, who was then his Ward. — But it is certain that he did not long survive; for *Ralph Perceval*, his Uncle, was possessed of the Estate in the fiftieth of *Edward* the Third, which was the next Year after.

C H A P. XIV.

Sir RALPH PERCEVAL, *first*
of that Name, Lord of Eastbury,
Avele, Bridcot, Thrubwell, Bode-
combe, Weston-in-Gordano, &c.

PERCEVAL,



WYKE,

SIR *Ralph Perceval**, second Son, and at length Heir of *Sir Walter Perceval*, and *Alice de Aston*, his Wife, could not have been above two Years old at most at the Time of his Father's Death, who was hardly then two and twenty Years of Age, as we have sufficiently demonstrated. All the vigorous and active part of King *Edward's* Reign, must have therefore pass'd during his Minority; so that it is no wonder we find no Mention of him in the Wars with *France*.—For the same Reason, we can easily comprehend why the Records are found so silent concerning this Family for so great an Interval.—No Notice (that we have found) being taken of this,
the

* Placit. coram Rege, 13 Hen. VIII. Rot. 40. Mich.

the principal Branch, from the Year 1362, till the Year 1375, the forty-ninth of *Edward* the Third.

IN the fiftieth of that Reign, a Fine passed * between *John Forrester*, Plaintiff, and *Walter Lawrence*, and *Alice* his Wife, and this *Ralph Perceval*, Deforciant, concerning the Manors of *Weston-Gordain*, and the Advowson of the Church there, which is said to be the Right of *Forrester*, (no doubt in Trust) and which he granted to *Walter* and *Alice*, with Remainder to *Ralf Perceval*, and the Heirs of his Body, lawfully begotten; and after him, in case his Issue should fail, to *Elias Strelley*, and *Agnes* his Wife, and to the Heirs of *Agnes*.—— This Record has certainly occasioned a Mistake in several Accounts of this Family, which suppose the Wife of this *Ralph* to have been the Daughter of this *Forrester*, as it was imagined from hence, that the said *Forrester* was Owner of that Estate; whereas from what we have shewn of the Descent of that Manor, he evidently held it only as a Trustee for certain Uses, the Knowledge of which we cannot now recover.

COTEMPORARY with this *Ralf*, and undoubtedly, if not a Brother, a near Relation to him, was that † *William Perceval*, who in the forty-fifth of *Edward* the Third, 1371, obtained a Letter from the said King to the Abbot of *Glastonbury*, to be admitted into the Maintenance of the College, for those meritorious Services which he had performed to the State. This Practice of charging Persons upon the Revenues of great Convents, is not without Precedent; but by what Services this *William* had deserved that Favour, we are not acquainted in the Record.

THERE is likewise mention in the ninth of the same Reign, § of *Elias* and *Marriot Perceval*, who held certain Estates in *Forksay* in the County of *Lincoln*.——|| As also of *Ivo Perceval*, of *St. Albans*, in
the

* Fine Somerfet. 50 Edw. III.

† In Turri Londini.

§ Ibid.

|| Ibid.

the County of *Hertford*, who in the first of the same Reign, was Witness, with divers others, to a Writing, in which he was concerned with the Abbot of the said Place. But these not appearing by any Circumstances to have any Connexion with this Family, we shall say nothing farther of them.

AMONG others of this Name at that Time, was * Sir *John Perceval*, who is found to have been (for that famous Insurrection under *Walter*, surnamed the *Tyler*) out-lawed, and to have forfeited his Estate in the County of *Glamorgan*.—No actual Rising had been made in that County, no positive Overt-Act appears to have been specified against him; but it is probable there were convincing Proofs of his being concerned deeply in abetting some intended Disorders in those Parts; at least, the Violence of the Prosecution was so great against those who were any ways concerned, that a bare Suspicion was sufficient for his Ruin.

IN several Pedigrees of this Family, the Person here mentioned is placed as eldest Son to *Ralph* the first, last mentioned; a Mistake for which there is no Foundation; so far from it, that there is the most positive Proof against it, *Ralf* himself not dying till several Years after. Besides that, there is no greater Space than thirty-five Years, between the Death of *Walter Perceval*, at which time his Son Sir *Ralph* (the supposed Father of this *John*) as we have shewn, could not have been above two Years old; so that several Years are wanting, to make it even possible.

HOWEVER, there is little doubt that he was descended from the same House; for the Estate which he forfeited on this Occasion, was situated in that Part of *Wales* which lies on the other Side of the *Severn Sea*, within Sight of the principal Seat of this Family, in the County of *Somerset*, and not distant from it above two Hours Sail.—But more than this, all the old Accounts and Visitations agree, that

Ralf

* In Genealog. Perceval, per Le Neve.

Ralf Perceval had a younger Brother of that Name, who probably established himself by Marriage in that Country. And there is a Branch of this Family, as we have heard, remaining there, though now in a declining State, which is generally believed, and with great Appearance of Truth, to be the direct Descendants of this Man, against which there is no Argument to contradict, but that it was something uncommon that he should have had both an elder and a younger Brother of the same Name.

WHATEVER this State of Consanguinity might be, *Sir Ralph Perceval*, though then in the Prime and Vigour of his Age, had Judgment enough not to concern himself at all in these Disorders, or, at least, to manage his Affairs with so much Caution, as to avoid the ill Fate which the Rashness of his Relation had drawn upon himself; and he continued the same discreet Conduct during all the Troubles which the Follies of that imprudent Prince occasioned.

IN the eleventh of the same Reign, *A. D.* 1388, a Fine passed between *Sir Thomas Brook* *, and *Joan* his Wife, and this *Ralph Perceval*, who in Consideration of five hundred Pounds Sterling, obtained of them the Manor of *Avele*, near *Dunster*, with its Appurtenances, thirty-one Messuages, one Mill, eight Ploughlands, one hundred and sixty Acres of Meadow Ground, two hundred Acres of Pasture Ground, ten Acres of Wood, and a Rent of seventy Shillings, with the Appurtenances, in *Honysspull*, *Alleston*, *Lymplesham*, *Chedder*, *Axeburgge*, *Cokelade*, *Clywere*, *Wedmore*, *Nye*, *Sandford*, *Makkesinulle*, *Wynscombe*, *Tonyfred*, *Barton*, *Wodebergh*, *Compton-Episcopi*, *Draycott*, *Brutton*, *Rolleston*, and *Rouberough*, and the Advowson of *St. Mary's* Chantry, in the Church of *St. Andrew Chedder*, in the County of *Somerset*. He also bought from the same Persons the Manor of *Downkatherley*, in the County of *Glocester*, with its Appurtenances, together with the

* Fine Somersf. 11 Rich. II.

Homages and Services of the Abbot of *St. Augustine's* in *Bristol*, and his Successors, of *John Warin*, Parson of *Chedder*, and *Isabel Crips*, and their Heirs, with respect to the Tenements held by them of these Manors in the said Towns.

THE Lands and Rents here mentioned, produce at this Time a vast Income, and were then likewise of a proportional Value. It is certain that the Sum of five hundred Pounds could never be the Purchase of these Estates; it is, therefore, more than probable, that this Fine related to the Partition of that great Inheritance, which had devolved jointly upon the Families of *Brook* and *Perceval*, from the House of *Aston*.

IN the following Year *, this *Ralph Perceval*, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, were impleaded by the Abbot of *Keynsham*, for a certain Acknowledgment of Corn out of Lands in *Tbrubwell*, but a Verdict passed for the Defendants.

THE next mention that we find made of him, is in the following Year †, viz. the twelfth of *Richard* the Second, when he, together with *Edmund Pyne*, paid twenty Shillings into the Hanaper, for a Writ of Covenant.

IT is probable that this *Sir Edmund Pyne*, before mentioned, stood in some Degree of near Relation to this Family §: for two Years after, in the same Reign, the same *Ralph Perceval* joined with him in a Fine, by which *Sir Thomas Brook*, and *Joan* his Wife, made over to them, in Consideration of two hundred Pounds, the Reversion of the Manor of *Thomfaulston*, with its Appurtenances, and one Plowland, six Acres of Meadow Ground, four Acres of Pasture, four Acres of Wood, together with a Rent of one Penny, one Pound of Pepper, and one of Cummin, with the Appurtenances, in *Compton-Dando* ;
as

* Rot Affiz. Com. Somersf. 13 Rich. II.

† Rot. Fin. 12 Rich. II. A. D. 1389.

§ Fine Somersf. 14 Rich. II.

as also one Moiety of the Manors of *Wyntford* and *Comock*, with their Appurtenances, in the County of *Somerſet*. At the ſame time likewiſe were transferred two Meſſuages, two Ploughlands, and one Yard Land, forty-fix Acres of Meadow Ground, twenty Acres of Paſture, and ſix Acres of Wood, with the Appurtenances, in *Cotes, juxta Auſt, Ailberton, and Irne-Aſton*; to which were alſo added, one Moiety of the Manor of *Auſt*, with the Appurtenances, in the County of *Glouceſter*.

SOME time in the ſame Reign, (though we cannot ſay exactly when) this *Ralf Perceval* enfeoffed *William Tailleur*, of *Dunſter*, *William Draper*, Clerk, *John Geſt*, and *David de Aſbe**, and their Heirs, of the Manor of *Eastbury*, with its Appurtenances, which they the ſaid Feoffees re-granted to the ſame *Ralf Perceval*, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, and to the Heirs of their joint Bodies for ever.

AND not long after (alſo in the ſame Reign †) he preſented *William Waterman* to the Church of *Exford*, dependant, as we have ſhewn already upon that Manor.

IN the ſecond of *Henry* the fourth §, he returned again, of a free Gift, the ſaid Manor of *Thornſaulton*, with other Lands, to the ſaid Sir *Thomas Brook*.

IN the third of the ſaid Reign, *A. D.* 1403, the ſaid *Ralf*, on the fourth of *January* preſented || *Robert Faderwin* to the Rectorſhip of *Weſton-Gordein*, upon the Death of the former Incumbent.

AFTER this, in the thirteenth of *Henry* the Fourth, *A. D.* 1412 **, there was a Pleading in the King's Bench, in *Trinity Term*, between *William Voule*, of *Throbbwell*, or *Trobbleville*, and *Philip Clark*, of *Ragelbury*; in which the ſaid *Philip* ſets forth, that on the

* Placit. coram Rege, 13 Hen. VIII. Rot. 40. Mich.

† Ibid.

§ Fin. Somerſ. 2 Hen. IV.

|| Register of Bath and Wells, Ep. Brewett, fol. 29.

** Placita de Banco, 13 Hen. IV. Trin.

the *Monday* next ensuing after the Feast of the blessed Trinity, in the seventh Year of the Reign of King *Henry* the Fourth, *A. D.* 1408, the said *William Voule* had forcibly entered upon the Lands of the said *Philip* in *Ragelbury*, where he had pastured his Cattle, and committed Waste, to a great Value, in a certain Meadow Ground called *Kyngedowne*.

WILLIAM Voule put in his Answer, by his Attorney, *John Cbillyngton*, in which he utterly denies the Force and Violence complained of.——With respect to the Pasture of his Cattle, he confesses both the Fact, the Time, and the Place; but he says further, that *Ralph Perceval*, who was lately seized in Fee of these Lands, before the Commission of this pretended Trespass, set him to Lease for the Term of fifty Years, one Messuage, and two Ploughlands, in the Town of *Throbbwell*; and that the said *Ralph Perceval*, and all his Ancestors, from beyond the Memory of Man (which in the Law is understood from the Time of *Richard* the First) had enjoyed a constant and perpetual Right of Common upon *Kyngsdowne*, which Right, for so far forth as related to his Tenement and Lands, was demised by the said *Ralph* to him, in the Lease before observed.

In answer to this Plea, *Philip Clerk* denied the Claim, and said that *John Bretesche* was formerly possessed in Fee of this Estate; but produced in Court a Charter of the said *John*, sealed with his Seal, in which it is recited, “ That considering
 “ well the Danger to which he had exposed his Soul,
 “ in the unjust Vexations he had given to the Mon-
 “ asty of *Flexley*, in assuming divers Rights over
 “ the Commons of *Kyngsdowen*, which solely be-
 “ longed to that Convent, and to the Manor of *Ra-
 “ gel*, dependent upon them, to which, neither he,
 “ or any of his Ancestors, had any Pretensions, but
 “ by the Permission of the Monks. He the said
 “ *John Bretesche* had visited the said Monastery of
 “ *Flexley*, and there given Satisfaction, and done
 “ Fealty in Person, binding himself by an Oath,
 “ that

“ that neither he, nor any of his Posterity, should
 “ give any further Vexation or Molestation to the
 “ said Convent, particularly as to what regarded the
 “ Manor of *Kyngsdown* aforesaid. In consideration
 “ of which, the Abbot and Convent of *Flexley* grant-
 “ ed him for the Term of his Life, one Fardel of
 “ Land, to be held of them in *Tribbewell*, dated upon
 “ the Feast of *St. Andrew*, in the Year of our Lord
 “ 1231, the fifteenth of *Henry the Third*.

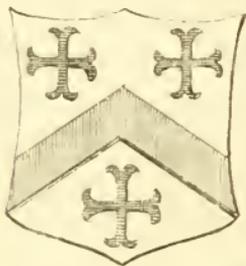
THE said *Philip* added, “ that in consequence of
 “ this Charter, the Abbot of *Flexley*, of that Time,
 “ and all who had succeeded to him, remained in
 “ quiet Possession of these Liberties; and that the
 “ Abbot of *Flexley*, then living, had leased to him
 “ for his Life, the said Lands of *Ragel*, and the
 “ Commons of *Kyngsdowne*, which *Vowle* had thus
 “ illegally invaded.”

IT is probable enough, that *Vowle* had the weakest
 Side in this Dispute, not only as the original Char-
 ter, which was produced, plainly proved, that *John*
Bretesche, from whom *Ralph Perceval* derived the
 Estate of *Trobbeville* by Descent, had actually ac-
 knowledged that he had no Right to the Thing dis-
 puted; but because he was obliged, in his last Reply,
 to affirm a downright Falshood in his Defence, which
 was, that the said *John Bretesche* had never been pos-
 sessed of the Lands of *Trobbeville*, here mentioned,
 the Truth of which has been shewn sufficiently in its
 proper Place. — The Controversy, however, came
 not to any publick Issue, several Days being succes-
 sively appointed for the Parties to appear again be-
 fore the Court. — But here it does not appear,
 that any Decision was made upon it by any of the
 Records of that Court*, so that the Matter was
 doubtless compromised in the Country among them-
 selves. — This *Ralph Perceval* died, as appears
 by the Comparison of Records, in the third of King
Henry the Fourth, soon after his Presentation to the
 Church

* In Officio Ducat. Lancast. Computus Radulfi Cokkynges.

Church of *Weston*, in *January 1403*.——For upon the Aid levied upon the Marriage of *Blanch*, the King's Daughter, the Return of the Feodary, which was made in the same Year of the Reign of that Prince, informs us, that *John Perceval*, his Son, was then possessed of the Estate.

ALL that we have further to observe, with relation to this *Ralph Perceval*, is, that there has been an Error concerning him in all the Pedigrees we have ever seen of this Family, which make another *Ralph* to have been his Son and Heir, and Father of *Richard*, who was really his Son, and succeeded to him. —— By that Means, making two Persons of one, and adding erroneously one Descent to the direct Line, which Mistake, (capable of creating great Confusion in the Accounts of this House,) is happily rectified, by the great Pleading concerning the Church of *Exford*, in the thirteenth of *Henry the Eighth*, where the Descent is exactly set down for many Generations, both before and after this Person.



OF his Lady *Elizabeth*, we cannot (by Authority of any positive Record) affirm whose Daughter she was; but, without doubt, she was one of the Daughters, or Granddaughters, and Coheirs of *John de Wyke*, of *Ninehead, Flory, and Werbele*. ——

Richard and *Walter*, her Sons, together with *William Newton*, his Nephew, (as he seems) having claimed the said Manors, which were the Estate of the said *John de Wyke*, the Pleading will be further mentioned in the next Chapter. —— But by what Wife of that *John de Wyke* she was descended, cannot be well ascertained; for by one he left *Isabel*, an only Daughter, married to —— *Kendal*, whose Son recovered these Manors; and by another, a Son *Robert*. —— Yet it is still evident, that she was a Coheir to the said *John*: for the farther

farther Confirmation whereof, we must enter again into Discourse of the Descent of the Manor of *Weston-in-Gordano*, though we spoke largely of it before, in the twelfth Chapter.

To return therefore to that Matter :

It plainly appears (though the Deeds are not now to be recovered) that there was a Compromise between all the Parties, concerning the Estates of *Maud de Sancto Mauro*, and that the Suits were discontinued thereupon.

As to the Manor of *Kingston St. Maur*, it appears that it was allotted to the Daughters of *Walter de Wengham*, together with the Advowson, and the alternate Presentation settled among them. *Placit. de Banco*, 14 *Edw. II. rot. 33, 197, & 208. dorso.*

As to *Weston-in-Gordano* :

It appears that it was divided between *Laurence de Sancto Mauro* aforesaid, and *Philip de Wyke*, and *John de Boudon*, and their Wives, exclusive of *Ken* ; for it is found, that part of it descended to *Millicent de Sancto Mauro*, Wife to Sir *John Perceval*, and Daughter of the said *Laurence*, and she was impleaded for it by *John de Ken* singly which proves a Division by Agreement, for without that, the Issue of the other Daughters of *Walter de Wengham* must have been Parties in the Suit. *Affiz. divers. Comit. 11, 12, & 14 Edw. III. Somers.*—And again, it appears by *Fine 13 Edw. II. Somf. n^o 8.* that (*Ken* being not mentioned) *Philip de Wyke*, and *Maud* his Wife, Plaintiffs, and *John de Boudon*, and *Joan* his Wife, Deforciant, a Messuage, and eighty Acres of arable Land, twelve of Meadow, three and a half of Pasture, eight of Wood, two and a half of Heath, and a Rent of forty-six Shillings and seven Pence, in *Old Kyngston* and *Weston-Gordain*, were limited to *Philip de Wyke*, and his Wife *Maud*, for their Lives ; Remainder, as to the Estate in *Kyngston*, to *Walter de Wyke*, Son of the said *Philip*, and the Heirs of his Body, Remainder to *John de Wyke*, Brother to *Walter*, and his Heirs, in Fee :

and as to the Estate in *Weston-Gordein*, to the said *John de Wyke*, Son of *Philip*, and the Heirs of his Body, Remainder to *Walter*, his Brother, and his Heirs, in Fee. From whence it is evident, that by these different Agreements, the whole Inheritance of *Weston-Gordein*, from *Maud de Sancto Mauro*, became vested in the said *Laurence de Sancto Mauro*, and *John de Wyke*, Son of *Philip*. This is farther confirmed by the alternate Presentations of these two Families, till the time of this *Ralph Perceval*, about the Year 1403; when, from the continued Presentations made by him and his Descendants, it is very clear, that (being possessed of the Moiety belonging to *St. Maur*, in right of *Millicent* his Mother, as we have already shewn) he acquired the other Part of the said Manor of *Weston*, which belonged to *Wyke*. — All this concurring with the Pleading concerning part of the Estate of *Wyke*, which will be given at large in the sixteenth Chapter of this Book, (wherein it is found that this Family claimed as Heirs at Law to *Wyke*) assures the Truth of this Marriage, to a Point equal with the most direct Proof.

THIS Lady left by *Ralph*, her Husband, two Sons,—and out-lived him many Years; for her Son was never charged upon any Aid for the Manor of *Eastbury*, which we therefore conclude to have been her Jointure.——We shall only add, that by this Marriage with the Heiress of *Wyke*, the House of *Perceval* acquired a Right to quarter the Arms of *Wyke* and *Wengbam*; as it appears by the Pedigree annexed to the tenth Chapter of this Book.

CHILDREN of *RALPH PERCEVAL*, first of that Name, Lord of *Bodecombe*; and of *Elizabeth de Wyke*, his Wife.

I. Sir *JOHN PERCEVAL*, of whom in the next Chapter.

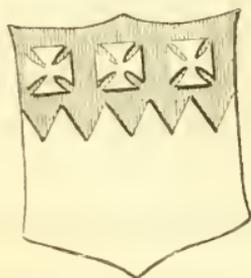
II. *RICHARD PERCEVAL*, second Son, (and Heir to his Brother *John*,) of whom we shall treat in the sixteenth Chapter.

III. *WALTER PERCEVAL**, who was concerned with his Brother *Richard* and *William Newton*, Esq; in the Suit for the Manor of *Neinhide*, *Flory*, and *Whitbele*, of which we shall speak more largely in the sixteenth Chapter of this Book.

* Rot. Fin. 3 Hen. VI. M. 10. A. D. 1425.

C H A P. XV.

Sir JOHN PERCEVAL, *the Fifth of that Name, Lord of Weston, Eastbury, &c.*



WE come, in the next Place, to *John Perceval*, the fifth of that Name, eldest Son and Heir to *Ralph*, and *Elizabeth*, his Wife, to whom he succeeded between the fourth of *January* and the twenty-fourth of *March*, A. D. 1403.—For it appears, as we have already shewn, that his said Father *Ralph* was living upon the said fourth of *January*, having that Day presented *Robert Faderwin*, his Clerk, to the Rectory of *Weston-in-Gordano*, in the County of *Somerset*; and, on the other hand, we find it certified into the Office of the Dutchy Court of *Lancaster* *, that this *John Perceval* was possessed of the Estate of his Father in the third Year of the Reign

* In Officio Ducat. Lancastræ Reg. Ayloffie.

Reign of King *Henry* the Fourth; which expiring upon the twenty-fifth of *March* 1403, enables us, in this manner, to ascertain the Particular here mentioned within the Compass of so short a Time.

THE Return here mentioned was made by *Ralph Cokkyng**, on occasion of the Aid then levied for the Marriage of *Blanch*, the eldest Daughter of King *Henry* the Fourth, to *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, at the rate of twenty Shillings for each Knight's Fee. — And this *John Perceval* is there charged, together with his Co-parceners, ten Shillings for half of one Fee in *Weston* and *Capnor*.

THE next Notice of him from Record †, is in the Year 1414, the second of *Henry* the Fifth, when upon the Death of *Thomas* Lord *Despencer*, it appears that this *John Perceval* held of him at the Time of his Decease, the sixteenth Part of one Knight's Fee in *Clywere*, and the fourth Part of another Fee in *Bodecombe*.

WE have recovered nothing farther of him; but it appears that he died without Issue ††, before the eighth of *Henry* the Fifth, 1420, his Brother *Richard* (third of that Name) being in that Year possessed of his Inheritance, and Claims of Right. — It is doubtless for this Reason, and on account of his short Enjoyment of his Estate, that he is not mentioned in the Descent preserved to us by that remarkable Pleading of the thirteenth of *Henry* the Eighth, which we have so frequent Occasion to cite in this Work.

WE have nothing to add of this Man, but that an Error has obtained from his short Possession of the Estate, which is, that it was by him, and not by his younger Brother *Richard*, that this Family was
con-

* In Officio Ducat. Lancastræ Reg. Ayloff. Ex Comput. Radulfi Cokkyng.

† Esch. post Mort. Thomæ Domini Le Despencer, A^o 2^o Hen. V.

‡ Placit. de Banco, Hill. 5 Hen. VI.

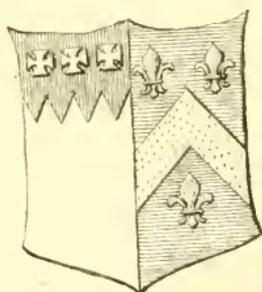
continued.—Whereas the contrary is fully proved, by the Pleading of the thirteenth of *Henry* the Eighth, in the King's Bench, *Rot.* 40.—And it is the more necessary to take notice of this Error, as it is found in the Visitation of *St. George* * and *Leonard* in 1623, which is in every other Instance the most exact and accurate that we have seen.

* *Penes Ducem de Kingston.*

C H A P. XVI.

Sir RICHARD PERCEVAL,
third of that Name, Lord of East-
bury, Bodecombe, Weston-in-Gordano,
Carhampton, Thrubwell, Bridcot, &c.

PERCEVAL,



ARTHUR,

SIR *Richard Perceval*, third of that Name, second Son, and at length Heir of *Ralph Perceval*, and of *Elizabeth (de Wyke)* his Wife, succeeded his Brother in the greatest Part of his large Estate, between the Years 1414 and 1420, as appears from the Authorities before quoted, and particularly to the Manor of || *Eastbury*, and the great Advowson of the Church of *Exford*, thereto annexed by Virtue of a Settlement made thereof by his said Father and Mother upon themselves, and upon their Heirs; but how it happened we cannot say, or under what Pretensions the Right of Presentation to that Living was usurped

ed in the Time of this Gentleman, (*viz.* in the eighth of *Henry* the Fifth, 1420,) by Sir *Richard Chedder*, Knight; which Usurpation was continued by him and his Descendants, for the Space of above one hundred Years, till it was at length recovered by the Descendants of this *Richard Perceval*, in the manner we shew hereafter.

ABOUT this Time*, or a little before, a famous Duel was fought in the Lifts at *Smithfield*, between a Knight of this Name, and a Clerk of *Wales* †, upon an Appeal of certain Points of Treason, wherein the said Clerk was vanquished, and according to the Law of that Time ‡, drawn through *London* to *Tyburn*, and there executed as a Traytor.——Whether this Knight was the same Sir *Richard Perceval* of whom we here treat, we cannot say, though it is not improbable, since we have recovered no Traces of any other Knight of the same Name at that Point of Time.

HOWEVER this may be, in the second of *Henry* the Sixth, 1424 †, upon the sixth of *May*, that Year, he presented *Walter Toucker* to the Rectory of the Church of *Weston-in-Gordano*, then vacant by the Death of *John Bush*, the former Incumbent; on which Occasion *John Reynolds*, Rector of *Portesbed*, the adjoining Church, whose Profits were much injured by the Practice of some of his Parishoners, in their Frequentation of the Church of *Weston*; upon his Petition, exhibited to the Bishop on that Account, obtained an Injunction upon the said *Walter Toucker*, under Penalty of the lesser Excommunication, not to admit any of the said Parishoners of *Portesbed* to any of the religious Rights of his Church of *Weston*, to the Prejudice of his said Church of *Portesbed*.

UPON the eighteenth of *November* §, in the Year next ensuing, King *Henry*, by an Act dated at *Westminster*,

* Polichronicon.

† Walsingham, temp. H IV.

‡ Vid. fol. B. 20. MSS. of St. George, penes Com. Egmont.

§ Register of Bath and Wells, Bubwith, fol. 208 A. D. 1424.

§ Rot. fin. 3. H. VI. m 10.

minster, committed to the Custody of this *Richard Perceval*, his Brother *Walter*, and *William Newton*, the Custody of the Manors of *Nyenbid*, *Flory*, and *Witbele*, with their Appurtenances, together with all the Profits and Rents arising therefrom, or that had arisen therefrom, from the Feast of *St. Michael* last past, until it should be determined in the King's Courts, whether they were legally intitled to the said Manors or not, as they pretended to be.——Provided always, that they should be answerable to the King's Exchequer for all the said Profits, in case the Matter should be adjudged to their Prejudice, and on Condition that they should maintain and preserve the said Manors without Damage or Waste.

THIS Affair receives further Light from a * Pleading before *William Babyngton*, and his Partners the King's Judges, in *Hillary Term*, 1427, the fifth of that Reign, “ when *Richard* and *Walter Perceval*, and “ *William Newton*, brought an Action upon the Sta- “ tute of the first of King *Henry* the Fifth, concern- “ ing the forging of false Deeds, against Sir *Thomas* “ *Beauchamp*, of *Whitelackington*, in the County of “ *Somerset*, Knight; *John Kaile*, of *Hockworthby*, in “ the County of *Devon*, Gent. *William Torre*, of *Ashe-* “ *bull*; and *Thomas Baker*, of *Lengerisland*, in the “ County of *Somerset*, Yeoman; and levied their “ *Plaint* against the said Defendants, for that the said “ Defendants did, at *Honyton*, in the said County of “ *Devon*, on the *Monday* before *Whitsuntide*, in the “ eighth Year of King *Henry* the Fifth, by Conspi- “ racy and Covin, devise and forge certain false Deeds “ and Evidences relating to the Manors of *Nyenbide*, “ *Flory* and *Wytbele*, belonging to the said *Richard*, “ *Walter*, and *William*, (there specified) and did then “ and there read and publish the same, whereby the “ said Plaintiffs are greatly vexed and disquieted in “ the Enjoyment of their said Manors, and contrary “ to the Form of the said Statute, endamaged to the “ Value of 2000 l.”

UPON

* Placit. de Banco, Hill. 5 Hen. VI. 1427

UPON which, the Defendants came, “ and pleaded
 “ *Not Guilty*; and alledged in Bar to the said Action,
 “ that one *John Wyke* was seised in Fee of the said
 “ Manors, long before the said *Monday* on which the
 “ said Trespass is supposed to have been committed,
 “ and granted the same by one of the said supposed
 “ forged Deeds to *John Grene, John Waring, William*
 “ *Spyryng, and Hugh Seman, and their Heirs, in Fee,*
 “ (as Trustees): That the said Feoffees, by another
 “ of the Deeds supposed to be forged, gave and
 “ granted the said Manors to *John de Kendall, and*
 “ *Isabel* his Wife, and the Heirs of their joint Bodies,
 “ with Remainder to the right Heirs of the said *John*
 “ *Wyke, in Fee*: And that the said *John Kendall, and*
 “ *Isabel, by the last of the Deeds supposed to have*
 “ been forged by the said Defendants, demised the
 “ said Manors to the said *John and Joan Wyke, for*
 “ the Term of their Lives, That the same *John and*
 “ *Joan* accordingly enjoyed the same during their
 “ Lives; that after their Decease, the said *John de*
 “ *Kendall and Isabel, became seised thereof in Fee-*
 “ Tail, by Virtue of the said Gift in Tail made by
 “ the said Feoffees, and died so seised thereof. —
 “ That after their Decease, *John, Son of the said*
 “ *John and Isabel, entered into the said Manors, and*
 “ died seised thereof in Fee-Tail, before the first
 “ *Monday* in the eighth Year of the said late King
 “ *Henry the Fifth*; and the said Manors thereby de-
 “ scended to *John, as Son and Heir of John, Son of*
 “ *John de Kendall, who holding divers Lands of the*
 “ late King *Henry* in Chief, a Writ of *Diem clausit*
 “ *externum, after the Death of the said John, the Son*
 “ of *John, was awarded to John Carant, then the*
 “ King’s Escheator in the County of *Somerset, and by*
 “ an Inquisition taken before the said Escheator, by
 “ Virtue of the said Writ returned into Chancery, it
 “ was found, that the said *John, Son of John de*
 “ *Kendall, died seised in Fee of the said Manors; and*
 “ that the said *John, his Son and Heir, was within*
 “ Age; upon which Account, the said Manors were
 “ seised

“ seised into the Hands of King *Henry* the Fifth, and
 “ do now remain in the Hands of the present King,
 “ by reason of the Minority of the said Ward; and
 “ therefore the said Defendants caused the aforesaid
 “ Deeds to be pronounced, published and read, as
 “ true and effectual Deeds, as they lawfully might,
 “ and expressly deny, that the said Deeds were false
 “ and forged, as the said *Richard*, and *Walter Per-*
 “ *ceval*, and *William Newton*, have before alledged,
 “ which they are ready, and prayed Judgment for
 “ the Action.”——To which the said *Richard Per-*
 “ *ceval*, and *Walter*, and *William* reply, “ that the
 “ Deeds were false and forged, *Et de hoc ponunt se*
 “ *super Patriam.*”——Whereupon the Defendants
 joined Issue.——And the Cause was set over to the
Easter Term following.

FROM which Term, the Cause was again set over
 from Term to Term, as long as to that of *Trinity* in
 the sixth of that Reign; but howmuch further, or
 whether followed to an Issue by the said *Richard*
Perceval, we have not seen.

HOWEVER, it seems sufficiently clear, whatever the
 Issue of this Pleading was, that this our *Richard Per-*
ceval, *Walter* his Brother, and *William Newton*,
 were Heirs at Law, as descended from Female Heirs
 of that House, which formerly possessed these Man-
 nors, and, from Daughters or Granddaughters of the
 aforesaid *John Wyke* by a former Wife, as we insinuated
 in the last Chapter.

IN the sixth of the said Reign, *A. D.* 1428*, a
 Fine is recorded, which was levied in the fourth,
 by which *Richard Perceval*, *Robert Fitz-James*,
 Clerk, and *John Adams*, granted to *John Bishop* of
Bath and *Wells*, *Richard Knightly*, *John Hillary*, and
Richard Mayne, in Consideration of three hundred
 Marks, the Reversion of twenty-three Messuages,
 three hundred ninety-four Acres of Arable Ground,
 sixty-one of Meadow, sixteen of Pasture, ten of

E e e 2

Wood,

* Fin. Somers. 6 Hen. VI.

Wood, eight of Heath, and an Alder Grove of three Acres, with their Appurtenances, in *Chelvie*, and *Mighull*, and the Advowson of the Church of *Chelvie*, in the County of *Somerset*; all which were held by *Thomas de la Haye*, and *Joan* his Wife, during the Life of the said *Joan*, the Reversion of them being vested, after her Decease, in the said *Richard Perceval*, *Robert Fitz-James*, *John Adams*, and the Heir of the said *Robert*, in Fee. The Lands here mentioned seems to have been the Right of *Richard Perceval*, by Descent from the Lady *Alice Perceval*, Daughter and Heir of *William de Aston*, his Father having held them in the Reign of *Edward* the Third, as appears by the Book of Aids of that Year.

THE Year following, viz. the seventh of *Henry* the Sixth, *A. D.* 1429 *, in the Book of Knight's Fees in the Remembrancer's Office, he is charged for several Knight's Fees, and among the rest for *Bradcott*, and for half a Knight's Fee in *Avele* before-mentioned, as also for a quarter of a Knight's Fee in *Weston-Gordain*, which *Richard Arthur* formerly held, and another Knight's Fee there, which *John de Wyke*, *Catherine Seymour* and *John Capnor* formerly held; but this he held in Conjunction with *John Arthur* and *John de Glastonbury*.

HE was § charged likewise for half of one Knight's Fee in *Bydecumbe*, or *Bodecombe*, in Conjunction with the Master of *St. John's* in *Bristol*, which was formerly held by *Matthew de Clivedon*, in the twentieth of *Edward* the Third (in right of some Widow of this Family whom he married, as we presume) when it was certified, that the said half Fee had anciently belonged to *Roger Lord Perceval*, in the ninth of *Edward* the First.

AGAIN, in the eleventh of *Henry* the Sixth †, 1433, another Fine was levied by *John Atterbill* and *Alice* his Wife, who, in Consideration of one hundred Marks, granted to Sir *Humphry Courtney*,
Knight,

* Ex Libro feodor. militum. in Scaccario, 7 Hen. VI.

† Fin. Somers. 11 Hen. VI.

§ Ex Libro notat. 11. temp. Hen. VI. in officio ducat. Lancastr.

Knight, *William Carent*, *Richard Perceval*, Esquire, *John Bathe*, Clerk, *Richard Harewell*, Clerk, and *Richard Cheddre*, Esquire, and his Heirs, in Fee, four Messuages, three hundred Acres of Arable Land, forty of Meadow Ground, one hundred of Pasture, forty of Wood, and a Rent of forty Shillings, with the Appurtenances, in *Stooford* and *Hewyscham*, floure, in the County of *Somerset*, which Lands were the Inheritance of *Alice*.

Not long after which Year 1433, he died, as may be collected from the Death of his Son and Heir in 1439, which will be observed in the next Chapter.

Of the Wife of this *Richard* we have yet recovered nothing positive, but that her Name was *Agnez* *; but in all probability, she was the Daughter of Sir *Richard Arthur*, of *Clopton*, in Com. *Somf.* the Arms of that Family being impaled with those of *Perceval*, and carved in Stone upon the Offices of *Weston* House, which appears to be about this Date.

CHILDREN of *RICHARD PERCEVAL*,
the third of that Name, Lord of *Bodecombe*,
and of *Agnez*, (Daughter of Sir *Richard Arthur*)
his Wife.

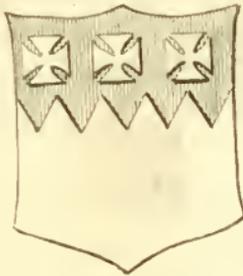
- I. SIR *JOHN PERCEVAL*, the sixth of that Name; of whom in Chapter the eighteenth.
- II. *RALPH PERCEVAL*, the second of his Name, second Son, surnamed Senior, of whom in the next Chapter.
- III. *RALPH PERCEVAL*, the third Son, also second of his Name †, and lineal Ancestor to the present Earl of *Egmont*. Of him and his Descendants we shall treat in the sixth Book of this Work.

* Visitat. Dorf. & Somf. penes Comitum de Oxon. per Robertum Coke.

† Visit. Dorf. & Somf. per Leonard & St. George, penes ducem de Kington.

 C H A P. XVII.

Sir JOHN PERCEVAL, Knt.
the Sixth of that Name, Lord of East-
bury, Weston, Bodecombe, Trub-
well, Carhampton, Bridcot, &c.



THIS *Sir John Perceval*, Knight, the Sixth of that Name, was the eldest Son of *Richard Perceval*, third of his Name*, and inherited the Estate of his Family. — But he enjoyed it only for a short time, dying without Issue, in the Year 1439, the seventeenth of *Henry the Sixth*, leaving *Ralph* his Brother his Heir.

FROM the Shortness of the Time that he lived, and his want of Issue, he is omitted in the Descent of this Family, in that † famous Pleading in the King's Bench, in the thirteenth of *Henry the Eighth*, so often quoted.

* Strachey's Papers, and Rawlinson's Collection of Inquisitions post mortem.

† Mich. rot. 40.

C H A P. XVIII.

RALPH PERCEVAL, *the second of that Name, Lord of Eastbury, Bodecombe, Weston-in-Gordano, Trubwell, Carhampton, Bridcot, &c.*

PERCEVAL,



DE BOSCO.

THIS *Ralph*, second of his Name, and second Son, and at length Heir of *Richard Perceval*, and *Agnéz Arthur* his Wife, succeeded his Brother *John* *, in the Year 1439, the seventeenth of *Henry* the Sixth. Eight Years after, in the twenty-fifth of the same Reign, *Richard*, the fourth of that Name, his eldest Son, was born; and in the Year following he had another Son named *John*, who at length became Heir to the Estate of this House. In 1453, (the twentieth of *April* †) upon the Death of *Walter Toucker*, he presented *John Brice* to the Rectory of *Weston-Gordein*. Two Years after, *viz.* upon the eleventh of *May*, *A. D.* 1455 §, he paid his Homage

to

* Vide Placit. coram Rege, 13 Hen. VIII. Mich. Rot. 40.

† Register of Bath and Wells, Bp. Beckington, fol. 155.

§ Ex Autograph. in Castro de Dunfer.

to *James Lutterell*, for his Lands in *Bridcote*, held of him by Knight-Service, as of the Castle and Honour of *Dunster*, which Estate had doubtless been in Jointure to his Mother, or Grandmother, who died in this Year. For this Homage was constantly paid by the Heir, (if a Minor,) when he came of Age, or if not, when he arrived to the Estate. Although this Estate had been in this Family so many Generations, and indeed, is never found to be in any other Possession, yet this is the first Deed of Homage we can recover relating to it.—The original Roll in which were entered all the Homages of this Manor, though still preserved at the Castle of *Dunster*, being torn off in the upper Part, which contained the precedent Acts relating to it.

BUT from that time, these Records of Homage are exactly continued, till the Tenure of Knight-Service (by which these Lands were held) was abolished by Act of Parliament, soon after the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second.

IN the thirty-fourth of this Reign (*viz.* in the next Year) 1456*, the said *Ralph*, with *Joan* his Wife, are found to have made a Settlement of certain Messuages, and Lands, with their Appurtenances, in *Tykenham*, in the County of *Somerset*, upon *Ralph* his Brother, and his Heirs, in Fee, after their own Decease, reserving the Use thereof to themselves, without Impeachment of Waste, during their own Lives.

THESE Lands appear to have been the Inheritance of *Joan*, the Wife of this *Ralph*, who was the Daughter and Heir of *Richard de Bosco*, or *Boyce*, whose Family were Lords of the greatest part of *Tykenham*, and were of very great Antiquity in that County;—one of which (*Michael de Bosco*) held one Knight's Fee in the Barony of *St. Sydon*, in *Normandy*, before the Conquest; as also half of one Knight's Fee, at the same time †, in the Bailiwick of *William*

Pol-

* Fine Somerset, 34 Hen. VI.

† Feoda Normanniæ, par Du Chesne.

Pollicaducus: at which time also, *Richard de Bosco* held, together with *Rainulf* and *Richard de Berville*, one other Knight's Fee, in the Bailiwick of *Londa*, excepting a fourth part, which was held by *William Hais*.

AGAIN*, upon the Aid levied for the Marriage of *Maud*, Daughter to King *Henry* the First, another Ancestor of this Family, held half of one Knight's Fee of the Abby of *Cornell*, in the County of *Dorset*. But not being able to deduce a regular Descent of this House, we shall proceed no farther in it.

OF this Settlement we shall have Occasion to speak again; for *Ralph* the younger, here mentioned, is the lineal Progenitor of the present Earl of *Egmont*; and all other Branches of this Family, but such as are sprung from him, are either totally extinguished, or fallen into Obscurity, so far as to have lost the Traces of their Original.——But we shall wave any Discourse of his Descendants, till we have closed our Account of the eldest Line of this House, which continued still seated at *Weston-Gordein* till it became extinct.

§ EIGHT Years after, on the first of *June*, in the fourteenth of the same Reign, 1474, he settled upon his eldest Son *Richard* (at his Marriage, as it seems) and upon *Catherine* his Wife, (the Daughter and Coheir of *Richard Hampton*, as we collect from the Arms impaled upon his Monument) the Manor of *Thrubwell*, with its Appurtenances, in the County of *Somerset*.

THE same *Ralph Perceval* the elder, in the sixth of *Edward* the Fourth, *A. D.* 1467 †, was Party to a Fine, by which *John Perceval*, and *Joan* his Wife, and *John Poleyn*, and *Joan* his Wife, granted, in Consideration of one hundred Pounds Sterling, six Messuages, one hundred Acres of Arable Land, twenty of Meadow Ground, twenty of Pasture, and thirty of Wood, with the Appurtenances, in *Weston-Gordein*,

* Liber Niger, Scaccarii.
Perceval, 17 Edw. IV. n. 9.

§ Esch. post mort. Dom. Radulfi
† Fine Somerset, 6 Edw. VI.

Gordein, the Inheritance of their two Wives, *Perceval* and *Poleyn*, to *John Newton*, Esquire, *Richard Arthur*; Esquire, this *Ralph Perceval*, *John Champneys*, *John Taverner*, and *Richard Kayton*, and the Heirs of the said *John Newton*, Esquire, in Fee. These Lands were afterwards returned again to the Family of *Perceval*, by *Richard*, the Son of Sir *John Newton*, here mentioned; as shall be shewn in its proper Place.

AFTER this, we have found no farther Mention of him, till the sixteenth of that Reign, 1476*; when he, together with his Son *Richard*, were among the Jurors, upon the Inquisition taken after the Death of *Elizabeth*, the Widow of *Thomas Chedder*. But it was not long before it became necessary that others should perform the same Office to himself; for it appears by the Inquisition, that he died upon the ninth of *April*, in the following Year.

THIS Inquisition being taken at *Ilchester* †, in the County of *Somerset*, before *John Turberville*, then Escheator, the Jury returned, that he departed this Life upon the Day before-mentioned 1477, seized of the Manor of *Weston-in-Gordano*, then held of *Elizabeth*, Queen of *England*, by Knight-Service, as of her Honour of *Trowbridge*, in the County of *Wilts*, of the Manor of *Carhampton* likewise, with its Appurtenances, then held of *William*, Earl of *Pembroke*, as of the Honour of *Dunster*, at that time in his Possession; and also of the Manor of *Buttcombe*, held of *George*, Duke of *Clarence*, the King's Brother, the same who was afterwards infamously murdered in a But of *Malmsey*, through the wicked Practices of that Monster, *Richard*, Duke of *Gloucester*, his Brother.

BEFORE we conclude with this Gentleman, we must observe, that in the Visitation of 1573, (whether it it be from a Mistake of the Copyist, or from the Neg-

* Esch. post mortem Dominæ Elizabethæ Chedder, in Turri Londin. 16 Edw. IV.

† Esch. post mortem Domini Radulfi Perceval, 17 Edw. IV. in Turr. Lond. N° 9.

Negligence of Mr. Cook himself, which is less probable than the other, there is no mention of him, and the Succession falls from *Richard* the Father, to *Richard*, the Son of this *Ralf*, computing both but as one Person: which great Error is very happily remedied by the Clearness of the Records, in this Point of Time, which take so frequent notice of him; and in particular, of that Inquisition, where the Estates of the Family, and the Son who succeeded to them, are so positively specified.

DURING the Time of this *Ralph Perceval* the Usurpation of the Church of *Exford* continued*.—*John Talbot*, Lord *Lisle*, and Sir *John Newton*, who had married the two Coheirs of Sir *Richard Chedder*, the first Usurper †, then presenting *Richard Conybear* to it, in the Reign of King *Henry* the Sixth.

HIS Wife was named *Joan*, and is said to have been the Daughter and Heir of *Richard de Bosco*, Lord of Part of *Tykenham* §, by whom that Portion of the said Manor came to this House.

CHILDREN of *RALPH PERCEVAL*, the second of that Name, Lord of *Bodecombe*, and *Joan de Bosco* his Wife.

I. † *RICHARD PERCEVAL*, eldest Son, who succeeded his Father; of whom we shall treat in the next Chapter.

II. || *JOHN PERCEVAL*, second Son, who at length inherited the Estate; of whom, and his Descendants, we shall treat in Chapter the twenty-first, and those which follow.

III. §§ *RALPH PERCEVAL*; of whom we know nothing but his Name.

* Placit. coram Rege, 13 Hen. VIII. rot. 40. Mich.

† Regist. Bathon. & Wellen.

‡ Collections of John Strachey, of Sutton Court, in Com. Somf.

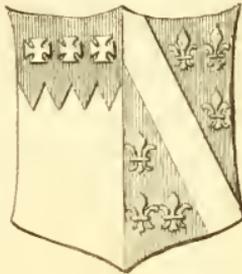
§ Visit. Dorf. & Somf. by Coke, in Bib. Harleiana.

|| Ibid. §§ Ibid.

C H A P. XIX.

RICHARD PERCEVAL, *the fourth of that Name, Lord of Eastbury, Bodecombe, Weston-in-Gordano.*

PERCEVAL,



HAMPTON.

RICHARD PERCEVAL, fourth of that Name *, eldest Son of *Ralph* the third, (Lord of *Bodecombe*, and *Eastbury, Weston, &c.*) and of *Joan* his Wife, was born in 1447, the twenty-fifth of *Henry* the Sixth, and married in 1474, the fourteenth of *Edward* the Fourth, as may be collected from the Settlement mentioned in the former Chapter, being then twenty-seven Years old— † And before the end of that Year, had a Son born, whom he named *Richard*. Upon the ninth of *April*, 1477, the seventeenth of the same Reign he succeeded his Father, who then died, as we have shewn in the last Chapter.

AND in the very next Month, after he had thus attained Possession of his Estate, wisely considering the

* Placit. de Banco Regis, Mich. 13 Hen. VIII. ret. 40.

† By Comparison of the Records here quoted.

the Uncertainty of this Life, he made his Will *.— Whereupon, by his Deed dated the twelfth of *May* following, he enfeoffed Sir *John Newton*, Knight, *Thomas Overay*, Clerk, *Robert Hampton*, his Brother, *John Perceval*, *Richard Balover*, and *William Chilton*, in the Manor of *Weston-in-Gordano*, to hold in Trust, for the Uses mentioned in his said Will.

IN which he ordered, that the said Feoffees should receive the Profits of the said Manor, for the Maintenance, Finding, and Marriage of his two younger Sons, *Ralf* and *William*, and of his Sister *Joan*, when they should come to Years convenient for it †. — And moreover, that his said two Sons should have provided for them four hundred Pounds a-piece out of the said Manor, and his Sister *Joan*, for her Marriage, two hundred Pounds; directing, after the Execution of the Trust compleated as aforesaid, that the said Feoffees should then reinfeoff and regrant the said Manor to *Richard Perceval*, his eldest Son, and Heir apparent.

IN the Year following, 1479, upon the twenty-third of *November* §, *John Perceval*, his Brother, and the rest of the Feoffees, by virtue of the Power before-mentioned, presented *John Turner*, to the Rectory of *Weston-Gordein*, then vacant by the death of the last Incumbent *Brice*.

ABOUT this time, the Usurpation of the Church of *Exford* being still continued, Sir *John Newton* || presented *John Eston*, his Clerk, to that Preference.

AFTER this, again upon the tenth of *May*, in the twentieth of *Edward* the Fourth, 1480 †, he made another Feoffment to *John Bodysaunt*, *John Perceval*, his Brother, and *William Chilton*, of his Manor of
Car-

* Esch. post mort. Ricardi Perceval, 22 Edw. IV.

† Ibid.

§ Register of Bath and Wells, Bp Stillington, fol. 71.

|| Regist. Bathon. & Wellen. & Placit. coram Rege 13 Hen. VIII: rot. 40. Mich.

‡ Esch. post mort. Ric. Perceval, ut supra.

Carbampton, for the farther Completion of his last Will and Testament, with the same Restrictions contained in the former.

FROM that time, there is no further mention made of him till his Death, which happened on the twenty-second of *February*, A. D. 1482, the twenty-second of *Edward* the Fourth *, having enjoyed his Estate not quite five Years.

IT appears by the Inquisition taken after his Death, at *Iwelchester*, the fourth of *October*, the twenty-second of *Edward* the Fourth †, that he died seized of the Manors of *Tribbwell*, *Weston-in-Gordano*, and *Carbampton*; that of *Trubbwell* being held by Knight-Service of *Edward*, Earl of *Warwick*. The other continuing to hold as they did before, viz. *Weston-in-Gordano* of the Queen, and *Carbampton* of the Earl of *Pembroke*, then stiled only the Lord *William Herbert*, Knight.

HE was buried, by the Direction of his Executors, in the Church of *Weston-Gordein* §, where a very handsome Monument was erected for him, which now remains, under one of the Windows on the North Side, whereon were his own Arms, impaled with those of his Wife ‡, who was Daughter and Coheir of *Richard Hampton*; and above, on the right hand, those of Sir *John Newton*, with *Chedder*, whose Coheir he married: to answer which, on the left are those of his Father *Ralf Perceval* (as we presume) impaled with those of his Wife. — But the Blazon of the latter Coat being somewhat defaced, we cannot be certain of it.

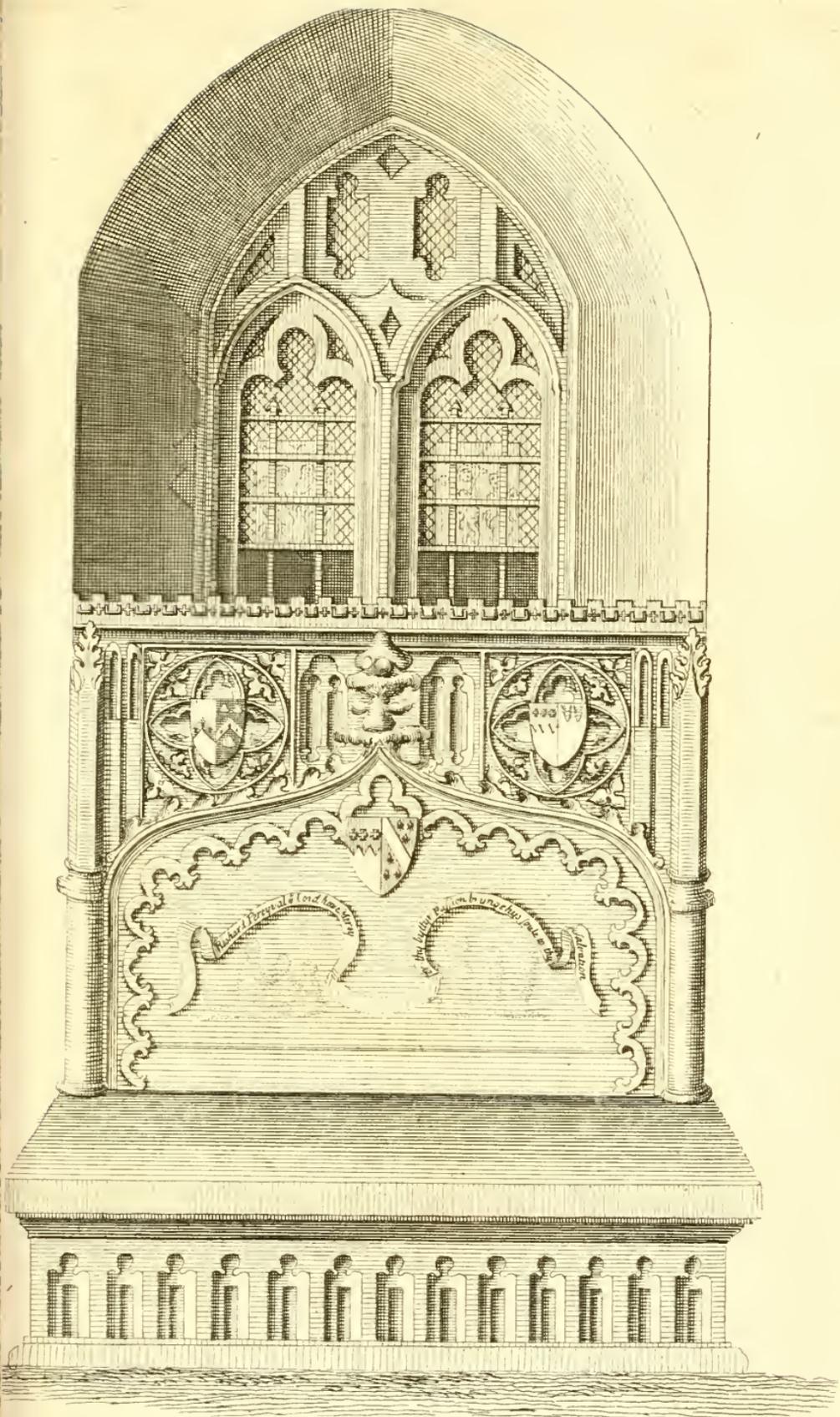
CHIL-

* Esch. post. mort. Ricardi Perceval, 22 Edw. IV. in Turr. Londin.

† Ibid.

§ Ibid.

‡ See the Arms impaled upon the Monument of this Richard Perceval, in the Church of *Welton*.



Cy gyste le Corps de Rycharde Percynale le quel morot.
 lan de. Sgines. Jesus. mcccc lxxxiii. dieu. ay. Pijste de son. Bme.

CHILDREN of *RICHARD PERCEVAL*,
the fourth of that Name, and of *Catherine
Hampton* his Wife.

I. *RICHARD * PERCEVAL*, the fifth of
that Name, eldest Son; of whom in the next
Chapter.

II. † *RALF PERCEVAL*, the second Son,
mentioned in his Father's Will; he died in his
Minority, without Issue.

III. § *WILLIAM PERCEVAL*, youngest
Son, also mentioned in his Father's Will, died
likewise in his Minority, without Issue.

* Esch. post mort. Dom. Ricardi Perceval, 22 Edw. IV. ut
supra. † Ibid. § Ibid.

C H A P. XX.

RICHARD PERCEVAL, *the fifth of that Name, Lord of Eastbury, Bodecombe, Carhampton, Thrubwell, Weston-in-Gordano, &c.*

PERCEVAL,



STANTON.

TO *Richard* last mentioned, succeeded another *Richard*, eldest of the three Sons of whom we have already spoke, who was the fifth of that Name, in the direct Line. He was then but nine Years old, being born in 1474, as we have shewn, and as the Record asserts; notwithstanding which, the Inquisition affirms*, what we should hardly believe, without so positive an Authority; that he had been already married a long time, to *Agnes*, the Daughter of *John Staunton*, whose Family was very ancient in that Country.

BUT

* Esch. post mort: Domini Ricardi Perceval, 22 Edw: IV: ut supra.

BUT this *Richard* dying before he was of Age, as did also both his Brothers, without Issue, the Estate descended to his Uncle *John Perceval*; of whom we shall speak in the next Chapter.

OF these Children, thus untimely taken away, we shall add nothing farther, than that being all dead in their Infancy, there is no Notice taken of them in that great Descent so often quoted *, from the Pleading in the thirteenth of *Henry* the Eighth, the Succession there being directly carried from their Father *Richard*, to their Uncle; which we have only mentioned here, to prevent any Mistake that might otherwise arise thereupon.

* Placit. coram Rege, 13 Hen. VIII. rot. 40.

C H A P. XXI.

Sir JOHN PERCEVAL, *Knt.*
the seventh of that Name, Lord of
 Eastbury, Bodecombe, Weston-in-
 Gordano, Trubwell, Carhampton,
 Bridcot, Stoke-Episcopi, &c.

PERCEVAL,



CHEDDER.

SIR JOHN PERCEVAL, the seventh of that Name*, second Son, and at length Heir to the Estate of *Ralf* the Third, and of *Joan* his Wife; his Father and elder Brother being then living, married, as it may be collected from Record, the Widow of ——— *Kyng*, of *Kingston-Seymour*, a Lady then about thirty Years of Age, himself not being above eighteen at most, his elder Brother not being more than nineteen in the same Year, as may be proved from the time of his Birth: but being then a younger Brother, and having little Reason to expect

* Placit. de Banco Regis, Mich. 13 Hen. VIII. rot. 40.

pect the great Inheritance which at length fell to him, and this Lady being a very considerable Heir-ess, the Disparity of Age (which nevertheless was not excessively great) became the less Objection.

To the time of this Marriage seems evidently to relate that Fine which was levied in *Michaelmas* Term the same Year, 1466 *; in which Sir *John Newton*, Knight, *Richard Arthur*, *Ralf Perceval*, Esquire, (Father of this *John*) *John Champneys*, *John Taverner*, and *Richard Kayton*, were Plaintiffs, and this *John Perceval*, and *Joan* his Wife, and *John Poleyn*, and *Joan* his Wife, Defendants, whereby six Messuages, and a large Estate (which is afterwards, as it seems, explained to be a third part of it) in the Manor of *Weston-in-Gordano*, being the Inheritance of the said *John Perceval* and *Joan Poleyn*, were, in Consideration of the Sum of one hundred Pounds, made over to the said Sir *John Newton*, and his Heirs, in Trust, for the Uses of this Marriage; which were doubtless specified in some Deed, not now, probably, in being.

THE Year following, viz. 1467, *James Perceval*, his eldest Son, was born, as appears by the Inquisition after the Death of his Father.

THIS Sir *John Perceval* was, upon the twelfth of *May*, 1477, one of the Feoffees of his elder Brother's Will, for the Manor of *Weston-in-Gordano*, as we have shewn before.—And upon the twenty-third of *November*, 1479, in that Capacity presented *John Turner* † to the Rectory of that Church. Upon the tenth of *May*, 1480, he was again appointed, as we have before observed, his Brother's Feoffee of the Manor of *Carhampton*, for the Execution of his last Will and Testament.

UPON the twenty-first of *March*, in the tenth of *Henry* the Seventh, the Uses of the Trust in the Fine before-mentioned, being, as we presume, com-

G g g 2

pleted,

* Fine Mich. 6 Edw. IV.

† Regist. Bathon. & Wellen. Stillington, fol. 71.

pleated §, *Richard Newton*, Esquire, Son and Heir of *Sir John Newton*, reciting the Fine before-mentioned, gave up the Trust, and restored, by his Deed of that Date, the same Estates, (which he there calls a third part of the Manor of *Weston-in-Gordano*) to this *John Perceval*, Esquire, and his Wife *Joan*, with Limitation, after their Decease, to *Richard Kyng*, Esquire, (her Son and Heir by her former Husband.)

VERY near the same time, it appears that the last of his Nephews died, for he was, not long after, possessed of the Estate of the Family; and accordingly, upon the sixth of *May* in the same Year, 1495, did his Homage to *Sir Hugh Luttrell**, for that Estate which he held of him by Knight-Service, as of the Castle and Honour of *Dunster*, in the County of *Somerset*.

AFTER this he lived but three Years, for we find, by the Inquisition which was taken at *Levelchester*, or *Ilchester*, in the said County, in the seventeenth of *Henry* the Seventh †, that he died upon the twenty-fifth of *September*, in the Year 1498, which was the thirteenth of that Reign: he was then seized of *Weston-Gordein*, which was held at that time of *Elizabeth*, Queen of *England*, Wife of King *Henry*, as of her Honour of *Trowbridge*, in *Wiltshire*; as also of the Manor of *Carhampton*, which held of the Honour of *Dunster*, then in the hands of *William* Earl of *Pembroke*; together with those of *Buttcombe*, *Stoke*, and *Nemnette*, which three Manors were dependent on the Abby of *Flexley*, as of their Manor of *Rachelbury*, but under what Services, the Jury could not then find.

As to the Lady that he married, it is very difficult to affirm with certainty who she was; for in the
Pedi-

§ Esch. post mort. Dom. Johannæ Perceval, A^o 7 Hen. VIII. in cap. Rotulor.

* Ex Autograph. penes Com. Egmont, & in Castro de Dunster.

† Esch. post mort. Johannis Perceval, 17 Hen. VII. in cap. Rotulor.

Pedigree of this Family, in the Earl of Oxford's Library, in the Visitation of *Robert Cook*, she is affirmed to be the Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas Chedder*; and in the same Book there is a Descent drawn from Sir *John Newton*, which by the Lines of Generation, denote her to have been his Daughter: so that there was evidently a Mistake committed by the Copyist of that Authority; but as the Mistake was more likely to have been made in the Line of Descent, than in the written Construction of it, we shall venture to conclude, that she was the Daughter of the said *Thomas Chedder*, Esquire.

THIS Lady out-lived her Husband but fourteen Months and three Days, and dying upon the twenty-eighth of *November*, 1499, her own Inheritance descended to *Richard Kyng*, Esquire, (her Son by her first Husband) then forty-six Years old, and upwards.

ISSUE of Sir *JOHN PERCEVAL*, the seventh of that Name, Lord of *Eastbury*, *Weston-in-Gordano*, &c. and of *Joan* his Wife.

I. *JAMES PERCEVAL*, the first of that Name, Lord of *Eastbury*, *Weston*, &c. succeeded his Father; of whom in the next Chapter.

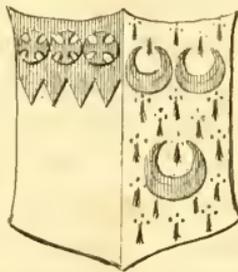
II. *N. N.* a Daughter *, who became the Wife of *Gilbert Cogan*.

* Testament. Jacobi Perceval, in Regist. Bathon. & Wellen.

C H A P. XXII.

Sir JAMES PERCEVAL, *the first of that Name, Lord of Eastbury, Bodecombe, Weston-in-Godano, Trubwell, Carhampton, Bridcot, Stoke-Episcopi.*

PERCEVAL,



KEN.

SIR *James Perceval**, (Son and Heir of *John*, the seventh of that Name, and of *Joan* his Wife) was born in the seventh of *Edward* the Fourth, 1467, and being thirty Years old at his Father's Death, succeeded to the Estate of his Family upon the twenty-fifth of *September*, 1498; and on the twenty-eighth of *November* following, in the same Year, he did Homage to Sir *Hugh Luttrell* for his Lands and Tenements of *Bridcott*, which held of the Honour of *Dunster*, and were then much diminished, being at

* Placit. de Banco Regis, Mich. 13. Hen. VIII. Rot. 40.

at that time but the eighth Part of a Knight's Fee. This Homage was performed at the Castle of *Dunster* in Person, and in Presence of *John More*, *Philip Gurney*, Clerk, *Philip Lucas*, and others.

NOT long after, we find the said *James* in a List of the chief Men of the County of *Somerset*, returned by order of *Henry* the Seventh, which List is now in the Possession of Mr. *Anstis*, Garter King at Arms.

THIS Return was made upon the * Marriage of *Arthur*, Prince of *Wales*, with the Princess *Catherine* of *Arragon*, afterwards the Wife of *Henry* the Eighth, younger brother of the said *Arthur*. A Number of Knights of the *Bath* were made upon that Solemnity; and the Names of those who were returned upon this Occasion, were the Persons who were judged qualified to receive that Honour.

UPON the seventh of *February*, 1506, the twentieth of † *Henry* the Seventh, he was constituted a Trustee and Feoffee of the Estates of *Humphry Harvey*, Esq; in *Brookley*, *Backwell*, and *Barowe*, for the Use of *Richard Harvey*, his Son and Heir.

THE next mention we find made of him, is in the third of †† *Henry* the Eighth, as a Feoffee and Trustee, in Conjunction with *Giles Lord Daubeney*, and *Roger Bythemore*, Esq; of the Estate of Sir *Edmund Gorges*, of *Wraxall*, Knight, for his Lands in *Nailsay*, *Borton*, and *Feylond*.

IN the fifth of † *Henry* the Eighth, A. D. 1514, upon the Resignation of *John Turner*, Rector of *Weston Gordein*, her presented *John Durbarne* to that Living, who was accordingly admitted upon the third of *August* following.

WE

* A. D. 1501.

† Book of Offices, 18 Hen. VIII. fol. 347. dorso Somf. in the Court of Wards.

†† Book of Offices in the Court of Wards, 3 Hen. VIII. fol. 115. dorso Esch. p. mort. Edmundi Gorges.

‡ Regist. Bathon. & Wellen. Hadrian, fol. 115.

WE have already shewn, that in the Reign of King *Richard* the second, *Ralph*, Son of Sir *Walter Perceval*, presented *William Waterman* to the Church of *Exford*, which was appendant to the Manor of *Eastbury*, and had been, in all appearance, in possession of this Family from the Time of Sir *Richard Perceval*, who probably had it in marriage with the Daughter of *William de Moion*; for there * is a Record of vast Antiquity, which mentions, that *William de Moion*, Lord of *Dunster*, granted the Tithes of *Exford* to the Abbey of _____, which seems to imply that it once belonged to him; and on the other hand, the Church was indubitably built not long after by this Family: For the Arms of *Yvery*, viz. the three *Chevrons*, are carved over the great Entrance, which shews that it belonged to this House before they changed their Arms to those now borne by this Family; which Change was certainly made about the Time of *Richard* the First, or not long after, as we have proved in the Chapter relating to the Arms of this Family.

NOTWITHSTANDING this ancient and undoubted Right of the House of *Perceval* to this Patronage, —we have shewn, that, in the Reign of *Henry* the Fifth, Sir *Richard Chedder* usurped this Presentation, having probably been the Guardian of some of this Family, and presented during their Minority. And the Heiresses of *Chedder* being married to *Talbot*, Lord *Lesse*, and Sir *John Newton*, they continued the Usurpation; and *Elizabeth*, the Widow of *Richard Newton*, Son to the said Sir *John*, pretending to it by virtue of an Assignment made by her two Daughters *Ifabella* and *Joan*, Daughters and Heirs of *Richard*, Son and Heir of Sir *John Newton*, she, in 1516, enfeoffed *Morgan Aubry*, and others, to present *Geoffry ap Thomas* to said Living.

BUT upon this Presentation, a long Law-Suit was commenced by the said *James Perceval*, against the

* Monast. Anglican.

the said *Elizabeth*, in the Court of King's Bench the ninth of *Henry* the Eighth, where the Matter was litigated till the fourth of *May*, in the thirteenth of the same Reign; and then the Cause being again brought before the Court by Writ of Error, dated on that Day, the following Records were brought with it, viz.

Placita Coram Justic' de Banco Pasch' 9° Hen. 8°.
Rot. 509. & Hill. Ann. 9° Rot. 317. which contain the following Account, viz.

THAT *James Perceval*, Esq; brought a *Quare Impedit* against *Elizabeth Newton*, Widow, *Morgan Aubre*, Clerk, *William Popham*, *John Hew*, *Gregory Lokehill*, and *Geoffry ap Thomas*, Clerk, and *Adrian*, Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, for the Church of *Exford*, in the County of *Somerset*; and pleads, That one *Roger Perceval*, Knight, was seized in Fee of the Manor of *Eastbury*, in *Carhampton*, to which the said Advowson is appurtenant, and presented one *William de Heygham* his Clerk to the same, in the Reign of King *Edward* the Second, who was admitted and instituted accordingly.—— That from Sir *Roger* the said Manor, &c. descended and came to *Ralph Perceval*, as Cousin and Heir, *i. e.* Son of *Walter*, Son of *John*, Son of the said Sir *Roger*.—— That the said *Ralph* made a Feoffment of the said Manor, to which the said Advowson belongs, to *William Tailleur*, of *Dunsterre*, *William Draper*, Clerk, *John Gest*, and *David de Ashe*, and their Heirs; and the Feoffees regranted the said Manor, &c. to the said *Ralph*, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, and the Heirs of their joint Bodies.—— That the said *Ralph* and *Elizabeth*, being so seized in Tail, the Church of *Exford* became void, and *Ralph* presented one *William Waterman* his Clerk to the same, in the Reign of King *Richard* the Second, who was admitted and instituted in the same.—— That from *Ralph* and *Elizabeth*, the said Manor, &c. came to *Richard* as Son and Heir of

their Bodies.—That the said Church being again vacant in his Time,—one *Richard Chedder*, Esq; by Usurpation, presented one *John Mille* his Clerk to the same, in the Reign of *Henry* * the Fifth, who was admitted and instituted.—That after the Death of the said *Richard Perceval*, the said Manor, &c. descended, and came to *Ralph Perceval*, as Son and Heir. And the said Church becoming vacant again, *John Talbot*, Lord *Lisle*, and *John Newton*, Esq; usurping on the Possession of the said *Ralph*, presented one *Richard Conybeare* their Clerk to the same, in the Reign † of King *Henry* the Sixth, who was admitted and instituted.—That the said *Ralph Perceval* dying, left *Richard* and *John*, his Sons. — That *Richard* entered upon the said Manor, &c. as eldest Son and Heir of *Ralph*.—That the said Church being vacant in his Time, Sir *John Newton*, Knight, presented one *John Eston* his Clerk to the same, by Usurpation, in the Reign of || *Edward* the Fourth, &c.—That the said *Richard*, Son of *Ralph*, died without Heir of his Body, and the said Manor, &c. thereby came to *John*, as his Brother and Heir, of the Bodies of *Ralph* and *Elizabeth*, the Donees. And that from the said *John*, the said Manor, &c. descended and came to him the Plaintiff *James Perceval*, as Son and Heir of the said *John*. And that the said Church being void by the Resignation of the said *John Eston*, the Defendants, hindered him the said *James*, from presenting, &c.

To this *Elizabeth Newton*, and *Geoffry ap Thomas*, make answer and plead, That the said *John Newton* was seized in Fee of the Manors of *Oblegh* and *Thornfaucou*, in the said County, and of the said Advowson, and presented the said *John Eston* thereto.—That from him the said Premisses descended to *Richard Newton*, as Son and Heir.—That the said

Richard

* 8 Hen. V. A. D. 1429.

† 25 Hen. VI. A. D. 1447.

† 12 July, 1481.

Richard intermarried with the Defendant *Elizabeth*, and died, leaving *Isabel* and *Joan* his Daughters and Heirs, who assigned the said Advowson to her in Dower; that she agreed to the said Assignment, and by virtue thereof had presented the said *Geoffry ap Thomas* to the same, who had been admitted and instituted accordingly.

UPON this the Parties joined Issue, and the Jury find a Verdict for the Title of *James Perceval*, the Plaintiff; and that the Church of *Exford* is worth twenty Marks *per annum*. And Judgment is given, that the said *James* recover the Advowson; and that a Writ be awarded to the Bishop to admit his Clerk; and that *Geoffry ap Thomas*, *Elizabeth's* Clerk, be removed therefrom; and that he recover *Dampna* against the Defendants *pro Valore ejusdem Ecclesiæ per dimid. ann. ad decem Marcas, per Jur. in forma prædicta assessa*.

THESE Records being thus brought *coram Rege*, *Elizabeth Newton*, and the rest, proceeded to assign Errors therein, and the Parties interpleaded. The Court of King's Bench set several Days over for Judgment thereon; but before they gave any, the Plaintiffs in Error discontinued their Suit, for so the Entry is on the Margin of the Roll, *Discontinuac. recordatur per Cur. &c.*

THIS is that famous Record so often quoted before in this Work; in which are set down no less than nine successive Lords of *Eastbury*, of this Family, deducing thus a perfect Pedigree from Sir *Roger Perceval*, who lived in the Reign of King *Henry* the Third, to the fourteenth of *Henry* the Eighth, 1522, which contains a Space of full three hundred Years; and is such an Evidence, and true Proof of Antiquity and Distinction, as hardly any other Family that we know can boast. And what is farther extremely remarkable, is, the Recovery of a Possession, which had been usurped upon this House above one hundred Years before. The Tenure of the Living likewise deserves our Notice, being

very singular in its kind.—But leaving this Matter to be farther considered by the Curious, we shall only observe, that this Estate and Preferment continued in the Descendants of this Family, even down to our own Times.

THIS Contest having thus lasted, as we have seen, almost six Years *, and being at length determined in favour of this *James Perceval*, there is entered in the Registry of *Bath and Wells*, an Order from the Court of King's Bench, witnessed by the Chief-Justice *Fineux*, requiring Cardinal *Wolsey*, the Bishop of that Diocese, to remove *Geoffry ap Thomas* before-mentioned, and to induct such Minister as the said *James Perceval* should appoint.

IN pursuance of this Order, *Geoffry* was dismissed his Cure, and *George Ellisworthby* admitted in his Place †.

UPON the Death of *John Arthur*, of *Clopton*, Esq; in the thirteenth of *Henry the Eighth*, 1522, the said *James Perceval*, with *John Kenne*, of *Kenn*, his Brother-in-law, and *Roger Bythemore*, of *Overwere*, Esquires, was a Trustee § and Feoffee of the Manors of *Clopton*, *Ayshton*, &c. in the County of *Somerset*, the Estate of *Thomas*, Son of the said *John Arthur*, then thirteen Years of Age.

AGAIN, in the sixteenth of *Henry the Eighth*, 1525, after the Death of *Robert Bulbecke*, Esquire, the said *James Perceval* was concerned in the like Capacity ||, in behalf of *John Bulbecke*, Son of the said *Robert*, then a Minor, twelve Years old.

IN the Year 1533, *Ellisworthby* being then dead, the said *James Perceval* again presented *John Wykes* to the Church of *Exford* †. After this he is mentioned no farther, till the third of *Edward the Sixth*,

1550,

* Ex Regist. Bathon. & Wellen.

† Ib'd.

§ Book of Offices in the Court of Wards, 13 or 14 Hen. VIII. fol. 19 Somersf.

|| Ibid. A^o 16 Hen. VIII. fol. 263, dorso Somersf.

† Ex Regist. Bathon. & Wellen. Bp. Clarke. fol. 28. March, 24 Hen. VIII.

1550, when he died, in the eighty-second Year of his Age, and was buried in the Chapel of *St. Mary Magdalen*, in the Church of *St. Paul*, in *Weston-Gordein* ||.

THIS Gentlemen was the longest Liver of his whole Family, and noted for his Neatness, and Love of Magnificence, to his dying Day. He was particularly beneficent to the Church of *Weston-Gordein*, which he repaired and beautified. He likewise ornamented much his Mansion-house there, setting up in the Windows not only his own Arms, and those of his Wife, (in which it is discovered that the Alteration mentioned before of the Arms of this Family commenced about this time) and also the different Marriages of his House for many hundred Years before; insomuch that, as we are informed by *Mr. Edmund Perceval*, one of his Descendants, who wrote a short Account of this Family (for the Satisfaction of *Sir John Perceval*, Baronet, the Grandfather of the present Earl of *Edmont*) and lived while all these Paintings were still entire. There might be seen the exact Succession for above four hundred Years, with the Alliances of almost every Family of Antiquity and Note in the whole County of *Somerset*. — Some of these do still remain, with the *Black Eagle*, the old Supporters, and the ancient Crest of this Family, *the Man on Horse-back, armed Cap-a-pie, with one Leg couped*; in allusion to the first *Richard*, who, as we before observed, was mutilated in the same manner, in his Expedition to the Holy Land. But the House is now in great Decay, and great Part of it is pulled down, the rest inhabited only by a Farmer: so that being in a strange Hand, there is no Regard paid to the Preservation of these Antiquities.

He married *Joan*, Daughter of *John Kenne**, one of the best and most ancient Families of the County of *Somerset*, who are returned in the Black
Book

|| Testamentum Jacobi Perceval, de Weston.

* Visit. Dorset. & Somf. per R. Cook, penes Com. de Oxford.

Book of the Exchequer, upon the Aid levied to marry *Maud*, the Daughter of King *Henry* the First, to *Henry*, Emperor of the *Romans*, as then possessed in *Somerſetſhire* of two Knight's Fees, which were held of the Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*. By this Lady he had a Son *Edmund*, who ſucceeded to his whole Eſtate.

HIS Will is dated fourteen Years before his Death; and being pretty ſingular, we ſhall inſert it at length.

“ † IN the Name of God, Amen. The fifteenth
 “ Day of *June*, in the Year of our Lord, 1536.
 “ I *Jamys Parſevall*, Gentyلمان, being in good
 “ and hole Memorye, this preſent Day, orden and
 “ make my laſt Wyll, in the manner followyng:
 “ Firſt, I bequeth my Sowle to almytete God, and
 “ to owr blyſſed Laydy *Mary*, and to all the Com-
 “ panye of Hevyn; my Body to be buryed in the
 “ Chappel of *Mary Maudelyn*, within the Church of
 “ *St. Pawle*, of *Weſton-in-Gordano*. Item, I bequeth
 “ unto *St. Andrew's*, the Mother-Church in *Wells*,
 “ 11^{sh}. Item, I bequeth unto the foreſaid Paryſh
 “ Church of *Saint Pawles*, a 20 Shillings. Item, I
 “ bequeth unto the Church of *Pottysbed*, a 6^{sh} & 8^d:
 “ my Name, with my Wyves, to be ſet in the
 “ Quatertenns there. Alſo I wyll, that *Jone* my
 “ Wyffe do fynde a honeſt Preſt, to ſyng and pray
 “ for my Sowle, and all Chryſten Sowles, yn y^e
 “ ſaid Chapel of *Mary Maw'elin*, by y^e Space of
 “ one full Yere. Item, I bequeth unto y^e Paryſhe
 “ Church of *Wraxall*, 6^{sh} & 8^d: their to be prayd
 “ for, and my Wyffe, at every Quatertenns. Item,
 “ I bequeth unto P—— *William Adams*, my Curat,
 “ and gooſtly Faither, for me, and my forgotten
 “ Tethynge, a 13^{sh} & 4^d. Item, I bequeth unto
 “ *Edmunde Parſyvall*, my Sone, my beſt Gown of
 “ Camlett, my beſt Dobleſt of Satten, and a Coore
 “ of

† Ex Regiſtro Bathon. & Wellen.

“ of black Damaske. Also I bequeth unto my Sone
 “ *Edmunde*, all my Playtte, after the Deceffe of my
 “ Wyffe, for duryng her Lyff, I would she should
 “ have the occupying of hytt; and after her De-
 “ cefse, he to have yt, and after hys Deceffe,
 “ I would hys Son and Eyre should have hyt. Al-
 “ so I bequeth unto my said Sone *Edmunde*, all
 “ such Stufe as he had of myne, wyche y delyvered
 “ hym after hys Marriage. *Item*, I bequeth unto
 “ *Richard Bushe*, my Servant, my best Rydyng
 “ Cotte, a Cappe, a Doblett, and a pair of Hosis,
 “ at the Discrefyon of *Jone* my Wyffe. Also I al-
 “ so bequeth unto the sayd *Rychard* 26^{sh} of Money,
 “ or Monyworthe.—Also I bequeth and give un-
 “ to * *James Parsevall*, my Godsunne, 20^{sh} by the
 “ Yere, to be payd owte of Londes and Tenements
 “ in the Paryshe of *Tykenham*. Also I gyve and be-
 “ queth to *Jone* my Wyffe, all the Est End of my
 “ Mannor Plaice yn *Weston*, that ys to say, from
 “ the Hall upward, wythe sufficyent Fuel for her
 “ necessarie Occasions, as long as she is Wedow.
 “ More I wyll, that *Jone* my Wyffe reseiu and
 “ tayke uppe two Quarters Rent ymmediately after
 “ my Deceafe of my Manors of *Budcombe*, *Trubwyll*,
 “ and *Stoke*, for to pay my Legacefs and Detts.
 “ The Refydew of all my Goods not bequethyd, I
 “ gyve and bequeth to *Jone* my Wyffe, whom I or-
 “ deyne and mayk my hole Executrix. In wytnefs
 “ that y^s ys my last Wyll, P. *William Adams*, my
 “ goastly Father, my Brother *Jobn Kenne*, my Bro-
 “ ther *Gylbert Cogan*, the Day and Yere above wry-
 “ tin by me, *James Parsevall*.”

ISSUE

* Eldest Son of David, and Brother of George Perceval, Ance-
 stor to the present Earl of Egmont.

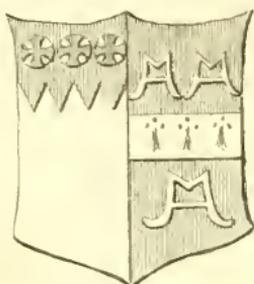
ISSUE of Sir *James Perceval*, Knight, the first of that Name, Lord of *Estbury*, *Bodecombe*, *Weston-in-Gordano*, *Carhampton*, *Thrubwell*, *Stoke-Episcopi*, &c. and of *Joan*, Daughter of *John Ken*, in the County of *Somerset*, his Wife.

EDMUND PERCEVAL, Lord of *Eastbury*, *Bodecombe*, *Weston-in-Gordano*, *Carhampton*, &c. of whom in the next Chapter.

C H A P. XXIII.

EDMUND PERCEVAL, *Lord*
of Eastbury, Bodecombe, Weston-in-
Gordano, Carhampton, Thrubwell,
Bridcot, Nemnyd, Stoke-Episcopi, &c.

PERCEVAL,



DE MARISCO.

EDMUND PERCEVAL*, Son and Heir
of *James*, the first of that Name, and of *Joan*,
the Daughter of *John Kenn*, of *Kenn*, Esquire, his
Wife, is first mentioned in the Will of *John Kyng* †,
of *Weston-Gordein*, to which he was a Witness, to-
gether with *John*, the Son of ——— *Kyng*, and Father
William Adams, the Minister of that Parish. This
Kyng was the Grandson and Heir of *Joan*, the Wife
of *John Perceval* (the Grandfather of this *Edmond*) by
her first Husband, as we have observed before. The
Will is dated the seventh of *February*, 1531, nine-
teen

* Esch. post mort. Jacobi Perceval, in Capel. Rotulor.

† In Regist. Bathon. & Wellen.

teen Years before the Death of *James Perceval*, his Father.

AFTER this, upon the twenty-first of *April*, (next ensuing after his Father's Death) the fourth of *Edward* the Sixth, 1550, he did Homage * to Sir *John Luttrell*, for his Lands and Tenements in *Bridcott*, then held, as before, of the Honour of *Dunster*, and by the Service of the eighth part of a Knight's Fee, to which he signed and sealed at *Mareswood*, in presence of *George Escot*, *Laurence Escot*, *William Smith*, and others.

BUT the Enjoyment of his Estate was of very short Duration, for he died upon the twenty-first of *September* †, in the next Year, the fourth of *Edward* the Sixth, 1551; having first made his Will, which bears date upon the twenty-fourth of *August*, in the preceding Year.

§ IN this Will, after “ recommending his Soul
 “ to God, he refers the Care and Place of his Burial,
 “ and the Discharge of his Debts, to his Executors;
 “ he then leaves to his Wife *Elizabeth*, the Manor
 “ of *Eastburye* in *Carhampton*, with all his other
 “ Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reversions, Services,
 “ &c. with their Appurtenances, without Impeach-
 “ ment of Waste, for the Term of her natural Life;
 “ and to the said *Elizabeth*, in Allowance of her
 “ Chamber, because he would have no Part of his
 “ Household Stuff removed, twenty Pounds, if she
 “ would be content with it. To his Daughter *Eli-*
 “ *nor* he leaves, towards her Preferment, four hun-
 “ dred Pounds; upon Condition that she be ordered
 “ by the Discretion of his Overseers and Executors,
 “ or by the more Part of them; and in case that she
 “ misdemean herself, or die before her Marriage,
 “ that then the said Legacy should remain to the
 “ right Heir. The same Sums, and under the same
 “ Re-

* Ex Autograph. in Castro de Dunster, & penes Com. Egmont.

† Esch. post mort. Edmundi Perceval, in Cap. Rotulor.

§ Ibid.

“ Restriction, to his Daughters, *Margaret, Eliza-*
 “ *beth,* and *Christian.* To each of his Sons, *An-*
 “ *drew, Edmond,* and *Thomas,* he leaves the Sum
 “ of two hundred Pounds, to be paid at the
 “ Age of twenty-one Years; but if either of
 “ them die before, or be not then like to be an ho-
 “ nest Man, that the said Legacy to such Son be-
 “ queathed, do remain to his right Heir. That his
 “ Executor do find or provide some honourable Provi-
 “ sion for the finding all his Children, till they come
 “ to lawful Age of Discretion to help themselves.
 “ And that whatsoever be wanting to fulfil this Te-
 “ stament, be received out of the Rents of the Ma-
 “ nors of *Thrubwyll, Buttcomb, Nymnett,* and *Stoke.*
 “ ——— The rest of all his Manors, Lands, Tene-
 “ ments, Rents, Reversions, Goods moveable and
 “ unmoveable, with Money and Plate not bequeath-
 “ ed in this his present Will and Testament, he be-
 “ queaths to *James Perceval,* his Son and Heir ap-
 “ parent, whom he makes his whole Executor.
 “ And in case he should refuse the Administration
 “ and Performance thereof, that then Mr. *Edmund*
 “ *Gorge,* and Mr. *John Bulbecke,* be joint Execu-
 “ tors, with forty Shillings each in Money, and all
 “ his Goods, moveable and unmoveable, for to be
 “ so good, and take the Pain to see that this his last
 “ Will and Testament be performed. And in case
 “ his Son *James* should accept this Trust, and die
 “ before the Performance of it, that then in like
 “ manner it be devolved upon *Andrew Perceval* his
 “ Son, and so in the same case to his two other
 “ Sons, *Edmond* and *Thomas* successively.” All which
 he caused to be written by the well-known Hand of
Francis Langton, of *Bristol,* Scrivener, three times;
 and to each Copy he set his Hand and Seal, to the
 End that this his Will might not be embezzled or
 changed.

AND here we cannot well avoid making one Ob-
 servation, which is, that this *Edmund Perceval* was
 the first Reformer of his Family; the Tenor of his

Will being wholly different from that Form which was constantly observed before the Reformation, and is still retained by those who profess the *Romish* Religion. A Circumstance the more remarkable, as this Alteration in the Church had been begun but a very few Years before.

IT is easily seen from the two last Wills and Inquisitions here observed, what Havock had been made in the Estate of this Family, in a very few Descents; for all the Lands which came by Inheritance, (as we presume) from the House of *Aston*; all those which were obtained by Purchase, in the Reigns of *Richard* the Second and *Henry* the Fourth, as also much of the Inheritance enjoyed from the most remote Ages, were by this time gone. The greatest Part of *Tykenham* also, was given as the Portion of the younger House, and went off with *Ralph*, the Uncle of Sir *John Perceval*, (fifth of that Name) in the time of *Edward* the Fourth. Nay, the very Manors of *Bodecombe*, *Stoke*, *Trubwyll*, and *Weston-Gordein*, appear to have been in some degree dismembered, and *Bridcot* reduced to the eighth Part of one Knight's Fee.

THIS was in general the case of all the ancient Families in *England*, about this Period. — Before the Reign of *Henry* the Seventh, if any Family obtained an Estate, they seldom lost it, unless by Failure of the Male-line, or by some unfortunate Revolution. They were never able to spend beyond their Income, because there was hardly any Money to be lent in the Kingdom, and very little Security to lend upon; no Man that held *in Capite*, having it in his Power to alienate his Estate, without a Licence from the Crown, which was not easily obtained. As Women had little or no Fortunes, so no Man wanted any with a Wife, his Estate being on that account free, in return, from any Incumbrance occasioned by the Portions of his Daughters. — Nor was there any Inconvenience in this Scarcity of Money, and Want of Credit, in any other Particular. — Gentlemen lived upon their Estates, consumed their Product upon the Spot,

Spot, and raised about their own Habitations all the Necessaries of Life. But the great Popularity and Influence of Men of large Estates, and the vast Dependance which they acquired by this hospitable Habit, rendered the Subject too formidable in the Prince's Eye.—*Edward* the Fourth was the first who attempted to strike at this Power. The Lawyers in that Reign having introduced a Method in their Practice, by which they attempted to evade the ancient Law of the Land, and to enable Men to dock the Entail of their Estates; *Henry* the Seventh pursued the Point in another manner, and by several Acts of Parliament permitted Men to sell their Estates; and limited the Number of Retainers; by which he effectually ruined the Gentry, and broke their Interest and Power in the Country.

AFTER that Reign, in the Manner, and by the Means we have observed at large in the Introduction to this Work, a general Distress began to fall upon the ancient Houses; and in little more than a Century, a new Set of Men, who hardly knew their Fathers, became possessed of most of the old Estates in *England*; many of which had remained intire in the same Families from the Conquest to that Time.

To sum up, therefore, the Account of what yet remained to this Line of the Family, it appears *, (by Inquisition after the Death of this *Edmund*) that they still held the Manors of *Eastbury*, *Bodecombe*, *Trobleville*, *Stoke*, and *Weston-Gordein*, together with the Lands of *Nemnyd*, besides which, they had other large Estates, not mentioned in the Inquisition, for what Reason we cannot well say, as *Clivedon*, of which this Family appears to have been then possessed, by the Writings of that Estate, now in the hands of *Sir Abraham Elton*, the present Possessor; they also held *Bridcott*, together with the Advowsons of the Churches of *Weston-in-Gordano*, and *Exford*, and of *Eastbury* †, to which Manor were also annexed di-

vers

* Esch. post mort. Edmundi Perceval, in Capella rotulor.

† Esch. ut supra.

vers other Lands and Messuages, to wit, six Messuages, one Cottage, one hundred Acres of Land, twenty Acres of Meadow, sixty Acres of Pasture, ten Acres of Wood, and two hundred Acres of Marsh Land, and a Rent of ten Shillings, with their Appurtenances, in *Carbampton* and *Eastbury* afore-said.——Yet was this infinitely short of those vast Possessions, which appear to have been at different Periods in this Line.

THIS Gentleman married two Wives, by the first of whom * *Isabel*, the Daughter of —— *Marsh*, or *de Marisco*, of *Huntspill*, in the County of *Somerset*, he left a Son and two Daughters. His second Wife was *Elizabeth* †, Daughter of —— *Pantbuit*, by whom he had three Sons and four Daughters; of whom we shall speak in their Place.

THIS *Elizabeth*, his second Wife, out-lived him many Years, and in 1559, eight Years after his Decease §, presented *William Nichols* to the Church of *Exford*, which *Nichols* was accordingly admitted by the Bishop, on the second of *May* in the same Year.

AGAIN, upon the Death of *Nicholas*, the same Lady *Elizabeth Perceval*, upon the ninth of *August*, 1588, empowered Sir *George Sydenham de Combe*, in her Right to present || *John Morgan* to that Preferment.

AFTER this there is no farther mention of her till her Death ‡, which happened at *Marshwood*, in the Parish of *Carbampton*, upon the eighth of *September*, 1601, forty-third of *Elizabeth*, in a very advanced Age, having out-lived her Husband fifty Years †† and fifteen Days, as we find by the Supervival of the Lands of which she died seised.

SHE

* Ex Visit. Dorf & Somf. per Rob. Cooke, penes Com. Oxford.

† Ibid.

§ Ex Registro Bathon. & Wellen.

|| Ibid.

‡ Ex Superviv. Terr. Eliz. Perceval, penes Carol. Grymes, de Gray's-Inn.

†† Ibid.

SHE was jointured in the Manor of *Eastbury* before-mentioned, which descended to *James Perceval*, her Husband's Grandson, then in Ward to Queen *Elizabeth*.

CHILDREN of EDMUND PERCEVAL, Esquire, and *Isabel de Marisco*, his first Wife.

I. * *JAMES PERCEVAL*, eldest Son and Heir; to whom we shall dedicate the next Chapter.

II. † *ALIONORE* Wife of *William Rouse*, of the County of *Dorset*, Esquire.

III. § *JOAN*, Wife of *Thomas Francis*, of the same County, Esquire.

CHILDREN of EDMUND PERCEVAL, Esquire, by *Elizabeth Pantbuit*, his second Wife.

I. || *ANDREW PERCEVAL*, eldest Son, who died without Issue.

II. ‡ *EDMUND PERCEVAL*, second Son, who did the same.

III. †† *THOMAS PERCEVAL* likewise died without Issue. — As did also all these Daughters, — 1. ** *Anne*. — 2. §§ *Margaret*. — 3. †† *Elizabeth*. — and 4. ||| *Christian*.

* Esch. post mort. Edmundi Perceval. ut supra.

† Vilit. Dorf. & Somf. per Rob. Coke, penes Comitem de Oxford.

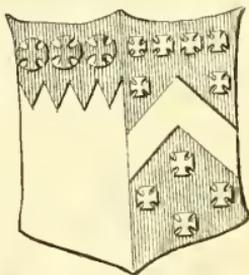
§ Ibid. || Ibid. ‡ Ibid.

†† Ibid. ** Ibid. §§ Ibid. †† Ibid. ||| Ibid.

C H A P. XXIV.

JAMES PERCEVAL, *the second of that Name, Lord of Eastbury, Bodecombe, Weston-in-Gordano, Carhampton, Trubwell, Bridcot, Stoke-Episcopi, &c.*

PERCEVAL,



BERKELEY.

WE now come to speak of *James Perceval*, the second of that Name, Son and Heir of *Edmond* last mentioned *, by *Isabel de Marisco*, or *March*, his first Wife. Of this *James* there is no Homage extant to the Honour of *Dunster*, though the Lands of *Bridcot* still remained in this Family; as will appear hereafter. For there is now an old Roll preserved in the Castle of *Dunster*, which is torn off in the upper Part, and therefore begins only with the Homage of *Ralph Perceval*, the second of that Name, in 1455, the thirty-third of *Henry the Sixth*; which is the first Deed relating to that Estate

* Esch. post mort. Edmundi Perceval, ut supra.

Estate taken notice of in this Work. But this Roll is entire from that time to the Abolition of Knight-Service in 1662, and there is no Entry there made of any Homage of this Man. The Use we intend to make of this Remark is, to prove that the Lands of *Bridcott* must have been in Jointure to some Widow of this Family.

UPON the Inquisition after the Death of his Father *Edmund*, taken at *Bridgwater*, before *Alexander Popham*, Esquire, (then Escheator of the County of *Somerset*) the twenty-third of *September* *, the sixth of *Edward* the Sixth, 1553, this *James* was returned to have been one and twenty Years old at the time of his Decease, which happened, as we have shewn, upon the twenty-first of *September*, 1551.

THE next mention made of him is in the Year 1554, the first of *Philip* and *Mary*, when he presented *Richard Baker* † to the Rectory of *Weston-Gordein*.

IN 1556, the third of *Philip* and *Mary*, two Years after §, being then twenty-six Years of Age, he married *Mary*, the Daughter of *Edmund Gorges*, of *Wroxall*, in the County of *Somerset*, Esquire, and settled upon her the Manor of *Weston-Gordein*; but by her he had no Issue.

AFTER the Death of that Lady, which happened in a few Years ||, he married ———, the Daughter of ——— *Luttrell*, of *Dunster-Castle*, in the County of *Somerset*; by whom also he had no Children.

AFTER her Decease, he married again three times ‡, 1. the eldest Daughter of *Christopher Ken*, of *Ken-Court*, in the County of *Somerset*; next the Widow of ——— *Marshall*, a Woman of Quality, but her Name is not recorded; and lastly, *Elizabeth*,

* Esch. post mort. Edmundi Perceval, ut supra.

† Regist. Bathon. & Wellen.

§ Strachey's Paper.

|| Ex Chart. Familiz.

‡ Ibid.

beth, second Daughter of Sir *Maurice Berkeley*, of *Bruton*, Knight, (Ancestor to the late Earl of *Falmouth*, the Viscount *Fitzharding*, and the present Lord *Berkeley of Stratton**) by *Catherine* his Wife, Daughter of *William Blount*, Lord *Mountjoy*: by all the rest he had no Children, but by the last a numerous Issue; of whom we shall come to speak in their proper place.

It appears by Record †, that this *James* died upon the twenty-sixth of *May*, in the thirty-sixth of *Elizabeth*, 1594, in the sixty-fourth Year of his Age, having made his Will (the Probate of which bears Date the eighth of *August* following) three Days before, to the following Purport.

“ First, he bequeaths § his Soule to almighty
 “ God, who of his eternal Goodness created it, and
 “ of his infinite Mercie redeemed it with his pre-
 “ cious Blood; and his Body to be buryed where it
 “ shall please God to put it in the Heads of his
 “ Overseers, without any Pomp, but honestly, and
 “ according to his Degree. To the Poor of the Pa-
 “ ryche of *Weston-in-Gordano*, twenty Shillings.
 “ Item, he wills that his Debts and Duties of Right
 “ or of Conscience, be well and truly paid. He
 “ gives to every one of his Daughters, *Elizabeth*,
 “ *Gertred*, *Ann*, *Florence*, *Sara*, *Grace*, *Alice*, and
 “ *Mary*, one hundred Pounds; to his Son *John* three
 “ hundred Pounds, one half immediately after his
 “ Death, to be employed by the Discretion of his
 “ Executors Overseers, towards the bringing up his
 “ Son *John*; the other Moyety to be put out by them
 “ to the best Use and Profite, and then with the
 “ Profits thereof coming and growing, to be deli-
 “ vered at the Age of one and twenty Years to his
 “ said Son. That if any of his Daughters dye be-
 “ fore Marriage, the Portion or Portions of such
 “ Daughter or Daughters be distributed equally a-
 “ mong the surviving Daughters. That if any of
 “ them

* Genealog, Berkeley de Bruton.

† Secunda pars Escaet. 36 Eliz. in Cap. Rot.

§ Ex Regist. Cur. Prerogativ. Cantuar. Dixy 59.

“ them should marry without the Consent of his
 “ Overseers, or the major part of them, the Por-
 “ tion or Portions of such Daughter or Daughters,
 “ should be divided equally among the remaining
 “ Daughters. His Leace of one Meade in *Kingest-*
 “ *tone*, in the County of *Somerset*, called *Dennis*
 “ *Meade*, and all his Fee-Farm of *Leades-Close*, with
 “ all that he had bought of the Mayor and Com-
 “ monaltye of *Bristol*, towards the Maintenance and
 “ Education in Learning of his Executor. The
 “ Money for the Portions to be raised, as soon
 “ as may be, out of his Goods and Chattles, except-
 “ ing the Farms and Leases before-mentioned. The
 “ Residue of his Goods and Chattles to his Son
 “ *James*. He makes *James Perceval*, his Son and
 “ Heir appaurent, his whole Executor. During
 “ whose Minoritie, he leaves *Edward Gorges*, *George*
 “ *Rodney*, *Edward Horner*, and *Edward Arthur*, his
 “ Overseers and Administrators. He leaves his Son
 “ *John* Executor, in case his elder Brother *James*
 “ should die; and one young Gelding to every one
 “ of his Overseers, to see his Will performed. And
 “ lastly, he leaves to each of his Brothers, *Edmond*
 “ and *Thomas*, tenne Pounds, and one Sute of Ap-
 “ parrell. Witness *Edward Gorges*, *Anthony Hals*,
 “ *William Lighte*, and *John Stephens*.”

AFTER this, a Commission was issued from the
 Crown, dated at *Westminster* the tenth of *July* the same
 Year *, requiring *John Colles*, Esquire, Feodary of
 the County of *Somerset*, or his Deputy, *William But-*
ton, Esquire, *Thomas Bampffield*, Esquire, *John Cow-*
per, Esquire, *George Younge*, Esquire, Escheator of
 the said County, and *Hugh Ridge*, Gentleman, or
 any five, four, or three of them, (the Feodary and
 Escheator, or their Deputies, being two) to enquire
 upon the Oaths of good and lawful Men, as these
 Writs were usually worded, of what Lands and Te-
 nements held *in Capite*, or by Knight-Service, the
 said *James Perceval* died seised.

* Escaet. de eod. an. in Capel. Rotulor.

AND accordingly, in the *September* following, upon the second Day of the Month, the Persons above-mentioned, met to execute their Commission at *Wells*, in the said County, and there, upon the Oaths of a Jury of fifteen Gentlemen, drew up their Verdict; which is in Substance,

“ THAT the said *James Perceval* died seised in demesne, as of Fee, entailed upon him and his Heirs Male, of the Manors of *Weston-in-Gordano*, *Thrubwell*, *Butcombe*, and *Stoke-Episcopi*, and of one Messuage, twenty-four Acres of Land, one Rood of Meadow, and forty Acres of Heath, with their Appurtenances, in the Parish of *Carhampton*, all lying in the County aforesaid. That the said Manor of *Weston-Gordein*, with its Appurtenances, were held of the Queen’s Majesty, as of her Honour of *Trowbridge*, in the County of *Wilts*, Parcel of her Duchy of *Lancaster*, by Knight-Service. That the Manor of *Trubwell*, and all the Premises thereunto belonging, together with those of *Butcombe*, and *Stoke-Episcopi*, and their Appurtenances, were held likewise of the Crown by the same Tenure. That the Premises before specified, in the Parish of *Carhampton*, were subject also to the same Services, and likewise held of the Crown. And further, that the said *James Perceval* held no other Lands or Tenements of the Queen, or of any other Person, either in Demesne, Reversion, Service, or Trust, in the same County. And that *James Perceval* junior, his Son and next Heir, at the time of taking of this Inquisition, of the Age of ten Years and three Months.”

WE have been the more particular in reciting the latter part of this Record, because it is of consequence, to prove a Circumstance which may be of use in these Enquiries.—It often happens, and has happened in the Course of these Remarks upon this Family, that the Inquisitions rehearse the Lands of which a Person dies seised, and pronounces them to be all to which he was any ways entitled, in a manner

ner so positive, that it at first appears indubitable, that the Estate was nothing greater.——Some time after, Lands anciently in the Family, and from these Records supposed to be lost, appear again in the same House. And this creates a Difficulty and Confusion, which often embarrasses the Proof of the Succession.

BUT in this last Case, it must be generally understood, that the Reason of such Omission in the Record *post mortem* is this, that the Lands omitted are in Jointure to some Widow, or settled in Marriage upon some Son of the Family.——This is made fully evident in this Place, for the Manor of *Eastbury*, with the Presentation of the Church of *Exford*, which were in the Possession of this House long before, (as also the Manor of *Bridcot*) are not at all mentioned in this Inquisition, being in Jointure to *Elizabeth Perceval*, the Widow of *Edmund*, as we have shewn already, though they instantly again returned to the Family upon her Decease, and were manifestly all the Time of her Widowhood the Estate of this House.

ALL that we have farther to observe of this Gentleman, is, that from the Number of his Wives a Mistake has prevailed, which is no less than that of making two Persons of this *James*, and thereby adding a Descent to this Line, more than the Truth will warrant. —— And it is very extraordinary that it should have prevailed in the manner it did, for the Visitations, most of them, have fallen into it, which being not of a very remote Time, could not fail of gaining entire Credit, if positive Records did not absolutely prove the contrary, and particularly the Inquisition taken the forty-third of *Elizabeth*, 1601*, after the Death of this *James Perceval*.

CHILD

* 1 Pars Escaet. in Capella Rotulor. 43 Eliz.

CHILDREN of *JAMES PERCEVAL*,
the second of that Name, Lord of *Eastbury*,
and *Weston*, and of *Elizabeth Berkeley*, his Wife.

I. * *JAMES PERCEVAL*, the third of
that Name, Lord of *Eastbury*, *Weston*, &c.
succeeded to the Estate; of whom in the next
Chapter.

II. † *JOHN PERCEVAL*, second Son,
died unmarried.

III. § *ELIZABETH* married *Thomas Chapple*,
of *Capnor* in *Portishead*, in the County of
Somerset.

IV. || *GERTRUDE*, or *Bertrada*, married
first to *Thomas Dyer*, and secondly to *Barnabas
Leigh*, of the County of *Chester*.

V. ‡ *ANNE*, married first to ——— *Parsons*,
and secondly to ——— *Cbeek*.

VI. §§ *FLORENCE*, married to *Toby Pierce*,
Esquire, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

VII. ||| *SARAH*, married to ——— *Thorne*, Esq;
near *Bruton*, in the County of *Somerset*.

VIII. †† *GRACE*, married to *James Dugdale*,
of *Evercreech*, in the same County.

IX. ** *ALICE*, who died an Infant.

X. †† *MARY*, who also died an Infant.

* Visit. Dorf. & Somf. penes Comit. Oxon. D° penes Ducem de
Kingston. D° in Officio Armor. Et Genealog. de Perceval, per
Je Neve. † Ibid. § Ibid. || Ibid. ‡ Ibid.
§§ Ibid. ||| Ibid. †† Ibid. ** Ibid. †† Ibid.

CHAP. XXV.

JAMES PERCEVAL, *the third of that Name, Lord of Eastbury, Bodecombe, Weston-in-Gordano, Carhampton, Thrubwell, Bridcot, &c.*

PERCEVAL,



CHESTER:

JAMES PERCEVAL, (Son of James, the second of that Name, and Elizabeth Berkeley his Wife) commonly called the fourth, but in reality, as we have fully demonstrated, the third of that Name, was born in the Month of May, 1584; and being ten Years old at the Death of his Father, 1594, inherited the greatest Part of the Estate of the Family, as the Manor of *Weston-in-Gordano, Trobbewell, Bodecombe, Stoke-Bishop, Eastbury, Bridcot, &c.* but much incumbered, both by the Expences of his Grandfather and Father.

BEING

BEING thus a Minor, and holding *in Capite* of the Crown *, his Wardship and Homage fell to the Queen, who sold them to *Thomas Bulbeck*, Esquire.

THE Inquisition mentioned in the last Chapter, after the Death of his Father, was returned immediately to the Court of Wards, upon the fourth of *October* following, by *Thomas Bulbeck*, Esquire, Son of him who had been appointed Executor to the Will of *Edmund Perceval*, and who was in great Confidence with the Family, being left by this *James* in the same Capacity, with regard to his Issue, that his Father had been to him.

BUT the Court not sufficiently satisfied with this Inquisition, ordered a Survey of the Estate, which was taken before *John Colles* †, Feodary of the County of *Somerset*, upon the first of *October*, in the thirty-sixth of that Reign, and accordingly returned upon the tenth of *November* following, the same Year 1594, which Return exactly corresponded with the precedent.

BUT even this was not enough to content the Court of Wards, which being at this time under the Direction of the Earl of *Salisbury* the Master, and the Management of *Richard Perceval* the Secretary thereof (concerning whose Line we shall treat when we have done with this) was conducted with a Degree of Care never before observed in that Branch of the Revenue.

A Writ, therefore, of *Ad melius Inquirendum* was, two Years afterwards, upon the twenty-fourth of *November*, in the thirty-eighth of *Elizabeth*, A. D. 1596 §, issued, and directed to *John Colles*, *George Younge*, still Feodary and Escheator of the same County, and divers others, requiring them to make a new Return, concerning the Estates of which the said *James Perceval* was actually seised at the time of his

* Ex libro Indenturar. Cur. Wardor. par. 4. fol. 395. dorso.

† Penes Carol. Grimes, de Gray's-Inn.

§ Ex libro decretor. Cur. Wardor. 39 & 40 Eliz. Mich. Term. 3 Nov.

his Decease, and upon what Tenure they were held; upon which, a new Inquisition was taken, on the eighteenth of *December* the same Year at *Wells*; but this Report exactly tallied in every Particular with two others which had been made before.

UPON the Return of these Inquisitions before mentioned, two several Bills for traverse thereof* were preferred to the Court of Wards, against Mr. *Bulbeck*, (who had obtained the Wardship of this *James Perceval*, as we have shewn before) by Sir *George Luttrell* and Sir *George Rodney*, who severally alledged, that the said Manors and Lands were not holden of her Majesty, by such Services, as in and by the several Inquisitions they were found to be. And on the other hand, the said *Thomas Bulbeck*, who possessed the Wardship, by way of Answer maintained the Truth of the said Inquisitions; so that a warm Contention arose in that Court thereon.

IN order thoroughly to understand the Ground of this Controversy, it must be observed, in all Cases where Lands were held by Knight-Service, or *in Capite*, of the Crown, the Crown was intitled to the Profits of the Minor's Estate, till he came of Age, which was then restored to him, upon his suing out his Livery, (or Freedom from that Subjection) a customary Form, by which he proved his being arrived at the full Age of one and twenty.

BUT in some Cases of very ancient Tenure, the Crown had incorporated divers Manors together, which Conjunction was called an Honour, and to which, in Grants of great Favour, were added great Privileges, among the rest, that the Lands held by Knight-Service of such Honour, should pay their Services to the Lord of the Honour, in the Place of the Crown. Thus whoever was possessed of one of these Honours, was entitiled to the Marriage, Wardship, Relief, and so forth, of those who held of him,

* Ex libro decretor. Cur. Wardor. 39^o & 40^o Eliz. Mich. 3 Nov. 1597.

him, just in the same manner, as in another case the Crown had been entitled to them.

Mr. *Lutterell* being possessed of the Castle of *Dunster*, enjoyed an Honour of this kind, which had been erected very anciently, in behalf of the Family of *Moion*, or *Mobun*, who were upon the first Rank of Adventurers at the Conquest, and acquired vast Possessions, both in the Counties of *Somerset* and *Devon*; of which first County they bore the Title of Earls for some time, when that Dignity was of much greater Consequence than it has been for several Ages last past. And of this Honour (as we have had frequent Occasion to shew already) the Family of *Perceval* held a Part of their Estate, for many hundred Years.

Mr. *Lutterell*, therefore, upon the Grant of this Wardship to Mr. *Bulbeck*, enters a Complaint in the Court of Wards, and asserts that it was his Right, and therefore not in the Power of the Crown to grant to another Person. All the Proceedings in this Cause are not extant, which is a great Misfortune, since they must have given great Light into the Descents of this House, as Mr. *Lutterell* was obliged to set forth his Title, and the Transactions between the Family of *Perceval* and that of *Moion* and *Lutterell*, for above five hundred Years, these Lands having been held at least so long, of the same Honour. *But the Replication of *Lutterell* to *Bulbeck's* Answer, sufficiently proves the Pretence of this Claim, in which the Complainant affirms, that he had lost his Right, by Return of a false Inquisition, illegally procured, after the Death of *James Perceval* before-mentioned, the Father of the Ward, by this *Bulbeck*, in which Inquisition those Lands held of *Dunster* Honour, are said to be held of the Crown.

HOWEVER, the Stress of the Cause did not lie here; for Mr. *Lutterell* could not have lost his Right by a false Return, which might have been easily amended: but in reality, he was ill advised in this
 Profe-

* Lx Autograph. penes Comit. de Egmont.

Profecution, and the Law was directly againſt him: For by an old Statute it was enacted, *That in the caſe when any Subject holds any Lands of the Crown, in Capite, and other Lands, of a meſne Lord, in ſuch caſe the Lord ſhall loſe his Right; and the whole Wardſhip and Marriage, and the Proſis of the Ward ſhall go to the Crown.* If therefore nine Parts in ten of the Eſtate of this *James Perceval*, had held of the Honour of *Dunſter*, whereas in reality not one tenth of it did, the Law was clear, that *Mr. Lutterell* could have no Right at all.

|| THIS Cauſe was the 7^{mi} *Trinit. Term.* 39^o *Eliz.* in open Court long debated, and deliberately heard, in the Preſence of both Parties, and upon Sight of former Offices, Deeds, Court-Rolls, Books of Tenures, with divers other Evidences and Records then ſhewed forth in Court, it actually appeared, that the Tenure of theſe Manors was all by Knight-Service of the Crown, and that no meſne Lord had any Preſence to this Wardſhip.—However, *Lutterell* was allowed a farther time, till *Michaelmas Term*; and then again a farther Day, till the laſt of *October* of the ſame Year, when having nothing farther to ſay, the Matter was finally determined in favour of *Bulbeck*.

AND accordingly, *Mr. Bulbeck* was left in full Poſſeſſion of his Grant *, which he quietly enjoyed till the forty-third of *Eliz. A. D.* 1601. when he ſold it to *Sir George Rodney*, one of the Guardians of the Minor.

BUT *Sir George Rodney* having murdered himſelf the ſame Year, and neglected to pay the Rent reſerved to the Crown out of the Eſtate †, the Queen re-granted it to *Richard Perceval*, Eſquire, the Couſin of the Ward, then Secretary of the ſaid Court, whom we have before mentioned, and of whom we have promiſed to treat largely in the ſecond Part of this Work.

|| Ex Lib. Cur. Wardor. 7 Trin 35 Eliz.

* Ex Libro Indent Cur. Wardor. Pars 4. fol. 395. dorſo. † Ibid

ABOUT this Time, *Elizabeth*, the Widow of *Edmond Perceval*, Esq; formerly mentioned (Grandfather to the said *James*, then in Ward) departed this Life.—After the Death of this Lady, another Writ was issued the twentieth of *November* *, directed to *John Dackombe*, then Escheator of the County of *Somerset*, setting forth, that the Queen being informed, notwithstanding the former Inquisitions, that there was still no true Account given of the Estate of *James Perceval*, Esquire, deceased in 1594, required him, without Delay, to make a distinct and exact Examination and Return.

ACCORDINGLY, upon the fifth of *January* a new Inquisition was taken at *Bridgwater* †, and returned the second of *February*; in which there is, at last, a Return made of the Manor of *Eastbury*, with its Appurtenances, and of other Lands and Messuages in the County of *Somerset*, which were late in the Possession of *Elizabeth Perceval*, Widow, and then fallen to *James Perceval*, the Queen's Ward, a Part of which Lands are said to be held by Knight-Service of *Lutterell*, as of his Honour of *Dunster*.

THE Point of greatest Importance to be regarded here, is, as we before observed in the last Chapter, that this Record falsifies all the Visitations, which after *Edmond* set down *James*, who married the Daughter of ——— *Lutterell*, and after him another *James*, who married the Daughter of ——— *Berkeley*, and had the Son *James* here mentioned, who was in Ward to the Queen, *A. D.* 1601.

BUT this Inquisition sets forth the Descent in a very accurate manner, affirming that *Edmund Perceval* made a Jointure of *Eastbury* to his Wife *Elizabeth*, just deceased, and then dying the twenty-first of *September*, the fourth of *Edward* the Sixth §, left a Son *James*, who dying the 25th of *May*, 1594, left likewise a Son *James*, then living, in Ward to the Queen, and ten Years and three Months old at the
Death.

* Prima pars Fsch. de A° R. Eliz. 43°, *A. D.* 1601.

† In cap. Rotulor.

§ Ibid.

Death of his Father, by which there is an absolute Destruction of one Descent, and the Evidence too strong to be resisted, by the joint Testimonies of several Visitations, and the Pedigrees of this Family, which we suppose, in pursuance of that original Error, have from time to time confirmed this great Mistake.

THE same Year, viz. 1601, upon the Death of *Elizabeth Perceval*, the Widow of *Edmund**, the Manor of *Eastbury*, her Jointure, as we have already shewn, came to the Minor: and the same *Richard Perceval* obtained a Grant of that likewise, during the Minority of *James*.

THIS same *James Perceval*, in 1604, the first of *James* the First †, being then of Age, had special Livery of all his Father's Lands.

THE same Year §, upon the first of *January*, he did his Homage, and paid the Sum of twelve Shillings and Sixpence, as his Relief of the Lands of *Bircott*, alias *Bridcot*, held of the Honour of *Dunster*. This Homage was done in Person by *James Perceval*, to *George Lutterell* afore said; and this Indenture witnesseth, that these Lands were then reduced to the eighth part of one Knight's Fee. Done in Presence of *John* ———, *Andrew Worth*, and *Peter Weade*.

NOT long after, upon the Aid levied to make *Henry* Prince of *Wales* a Knight, in the seventh of *James* the First, 1610 ||, he was charged for *Weston-Gordein*.

UPON the first of *May*, in the ninth of *James* the First, 1612 ‡, he presented *Tobias Davis* to the Church of *Exford*, then vacant by the Death of *John Morgan*, the former Incumbent.

IN

* Ex Libro Indent. Cur. Wardor. Pars 5, fol. 41. dorso, 10 Feb. 1601.

† Ex Libro Liberation. Cur. Wardor. Pars 14. fol. 162. A. D. 1604.

§ Ex Autograph. penes Com. Egnont, & in Castro de Dunster.

|| In Offic Ducat. Lancast.

‡ Regist. Bation. & Welien. Mountague, fol. 21

IN the fifth of *Charles* the First §§, upon the fourth of *September*, 1630, he presented *William* *Wale* to the Church of *Weston-Gordein*.

EIGHT Years afterwards, viz. in the twelfth of the same Reign, 1638 *, he is returned into the Dutchy Court of *Lancaster*, to have held the Manor of *Weston-Gordein*, and *Weston-Capnor*, by the Service of half of one Knight's Fee, as Parcel of the King's Honour of *Hereford* and *Trowbridge*.

THIS *James Perceval* was cotemporary with Sir *Philip Perceval*, chief of that Branch of this Family settled in *Ireland*, and direct Ancestor to the present Earl of *Egmont*, who was then a Man of great Reputation, both on account of his Abilities and Fortune. The Relation which existed between them, though at a great Distance, was of great Service to him, for Sir *Philip* was a steady Friend †, and particularly attached to his Family; and the great Superiority both of his Understanding and Estate, gave him a sort of absolute Authority over this Branch of this House, though elder than his own, which he exercised greatly to the Advantage of it, though he was not able to prevent that Period, which Nature some time after put to it, by the Death of *Thomas Perceval*, the last Lord of *Weston-Gordein*, without male Issue.

THE noble Collection of Family Letters, and other curious Papers relating to this House, in the Possession of the Earl of *Egmont*, give continual Proofs of the Pains which that worthy Man Sir *Philip Perceval* submitted to for the Service of this Relation.—This *James Perceval* had involved himself into great Debts, which falling upon him when his Line began to feel the Effects of the Extravagance of several preceding Generations, were very heavy on him, and had proved absolutely fatal, without the generous Assistance of Sir *Philip*, who supplied

§§ Regist. Bathon. & Wellen, Curle, fol. 3.

* In Officio Ducat. Lancast.

† Ex Chartis Familix.

supplied him with great Sums of Money, which were furnished at a time, when himself might have made a vast Advantage of them, by adding, at a very easy Rate, to the great Purchases he made in *Ireland*.

BUT his Credit was as beneficial to his Relation as his Purse; for this *James* having married his eldest Daughter *Catherine*, to Mr. *Trenchard* of *Cuttridge*, (as we have shewn before) and having encumbered his Affairs exceedingly, not only by his Extravagance, but by the Portions he had given with his other Daughters, found himself incapable to furnish readily the Fortune, which so good a Match for this Daughter had tempted him to offer, so that he entered into Articles * to pay two thousand Pounds, as part of it, to Mr. *Trenchard*, by certain Payments, at different times, and at some Years distant.

THE Civil War breaking out soon after, in that Confusion no Money was to be had, but on Conditions very exorbitant; and Mr. *Trenchard* ungenerously making his Demand as soon as it became due, (though in that distracted Time) and pressing in a merciless manner for it, it appears † manifestly, by the Letters before-mentioned, that a total Ruin must have fallen upon that Line, if Sir *Philip Perceval* had not taken upon himself the Management of this Affair. In the course of which, there are very extraordinary Marks of his great Interest, in the Apprehensions of the Family of *Trenchard* to contend with him; and farther of his Generosity, in assisting his Relation with Money at such a Conjuncture, when, notwithstanding all his great Estate, he was reduced to a Condition, for a Time, not very far from great Ill-conveniency of the same kind himself. One of the Conditions upon which this Agreement was at length effected, was, (as we have heard) that Mr. *Trenchard* should accept the Patronage of the Church of *Exford* (so often mentioned in the preceding Papers) in part of Payment.

THESE

* Ex Chartis Familie.

† Ibid.

THESE extraordinary Acts of Friendship entitled him to interfere in all the Affairs of that Branch of *Weston-Gordein*. And accordingly, we find him interpose, with the Authority of a Parent, rather than with the Advice of a Friend, or distant Relation, in a Business of the nicest Nature. The Necessities of *James Perceval* being very great, as we have already observed, he thought to re-establish his Affairs, by the Marriage of his eldest Son *Thomas*, with the only Daughter and Heir of one *Inman*. This Fellow was a Yeoman of that Country *, of a very mean Extraction, but had amassed a vast Sum of Money, and this dazzled the Eyes of Mr. *Perceval*, who thought the Profit might sufficiently gild the Scandal of so mean an Alliance. But Sir *Philip Perceval*, who had a very lofty and generous way of thinking, entertained a different Opinion, and specified it to him in the strongest Terms, not without Reproaches for his being capable of debasing himself so low, and for wanting Spirit so much, as to be reduced, by any Necessity, whether created by his own Imprudence, or any other way, to bring that kind of Stain upon his Family, which, he says, he can well affirm, *at least for fifteen Generations*, (for so long he was well acquainted with his Descent) could never be imputed to it.

THIS Letter is too long to be inserted here; but it contains many very noble Sentiments, and shews the Inconveniences of improper Alliances, set forth in a masterly manner.

THE Consequence of this Remonstrance was what it might be well expected to have been, from the Weight of him who made it.—The Treaty was immediately broke off: and Sir *Philip Perceval*, in order to make some Satisfaction to his Cousin, made his Will on that Occasion, and left his whole Estate, in Remainder, to the House of *Weston-Gordein* †, in case

* Chartis Familiar, Vol. III. n^o 227,

† Ex Testamento Philippi Perceval, Mil. in Cur. Prerog. Dublin.

case of failure in his own male Line. And yet about the same time, upon a Proposal of Marriage from Mr. *Perceval*, on behalf of his Son *Thomas*, with one of the Daughters of Sir *Philip*, he gave him a flat Denial. Whether from his own Objection to the Character, or that of his Daughter to the Person of the young Gentleman, remains uncertain.

VERY soon after, viz. about the Year 1644*, the said *James* died, being then sixty-one Years old.— We have already taken notice of his Request upon his Death-bed, which was to be buried in the same Tomb with Sir *Richard de Perceval*, his Ancestor, who lost his Leg in the holy War in 1190, and he was accordingly interred in the Church of *Weston-Gordein*, in the same Monument, which was then very magnificent, and ornamented with Rails, and Plates of Brass gilt, of very great Antiquity, having then stood above four hundred and fifty Years, and of a Workmanship extremely curious, for the rude Times in which it was erected.

By *Alice* his Wife, Daughter of *William Chester*, of *Amesbury*, in the County of *Gloucester*, Esquire †, he left a numerous Issue.

CHILDREN of *JAMES PERCEVAL*, the third of that Name, Lord of *Eastbury*, *Bodecombe*, *Weston-Gordein*, and of *Alice Chester*, his Wife.

I. § *JAMES PERCEVAL*, the eldest Son, born 1610, was living 1622, but died young without Issue.

II. || *THOMAS PERCEVAL*, second Son, at length Heir to the Estate of his House; of him we shall treat in the next Chapter.

III.

* Book V. Chap. I.

† Ex Chart. Famil. & Genealog. *Perceval*, per le Neve.

§ Ibid.

|| Ibid.

III. || *CHARLES PERCEVAL*, died young.

IV. † *ROBERT PERCEVAL*, died an Infant.

V. * *PHILIP PERCEVAL*, died an Infant.

VI. § *KATHERINE PERCEVAL*, Wife of *Edward Trenchard*, of *Cuttridge*, in the County of *Wilts*.

VII. ‡ *ANNE PERCEVAL*, Wife of *Thomas Holworthy*, of *Bristol*, Esquire.

VIII. †† *MARY*, Wife of *Nicholas Southcote*, of *Greenane*, in the County of *Tipperary*, Son to ——— *Southcote*, of *Mount———*, in the County of *Devon*.

IX. *ELIZABETH PERCEVAL*, died unmarried.

|| Ex Chart. Famil. & Genealog. Perceval, per le Neve.

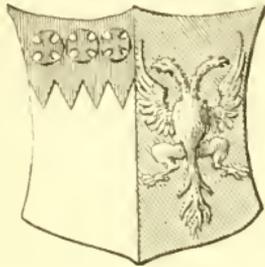
† Ibid. * Ibid. § Ibid. ‡ Ibid.

†† Ibid.

CHAP. XXVI.

THOMAS PERCEVAL, *Lord*
of Eastbury, Bodecombe, Weston-in-
Gordano, &c.

PERCEVAL,



LLOYD.

THOMAS PERCEVAL*, the only surviving Son of *James* last mentioned, succeeded to his Estate; and hurried on by the Heat of Youth, engaged himself in the Civil Wars, on the Side of the King, where he behaved with great Gallantry, but was a Partner of that general ill Success which attended his Master's Cause; for in the Year 1645, the Parliament Forces being then superior in the West, his Estate was greatly ravaged: but that which may be counted the greatest Loss to his Family, was not only the Ruin of the stately Monument before-mentioned, and several others belonging to this House in those Parts, as well as the Destruction of most of the Antiquities that greatly then adorned his Mansion-houses at *Weston-Gordein* and *Bodecombe* (which last they al-

M m m 2

most

* Ex Chart. Famil. & Genealog. Perceval, per le Neve.

most levelled with the Ground) but that of great part of the ancient Deeds and Records of this House *, which had been till then preserved with admirable Care and Method for the Space of many hundred Years. These valuable Papers being thought too much exposed in the House of *Weston-Gordein*, when the Enemy was drawing near that Country, were sent from thence, in order to be conveyed to the House of Mr. *Langley* (Uncle to Mr. *Perceval*) at *Mangerfield*, as to a Place of better Security, but the Party by which they were escorted being attacked and defeated in the Way, by a Body of the Parliament Forces, this inestimable Treasure of private Authorities was utterly confounded, and dispersed in such a manner, that none of them could ever be again recovered.

§ THE Royalists being totally broken by the Death of the King, he retired into his own Country, where he lived in a very private manner, endeavouring to secure himself from the Resentments of the then prevailing Party, by a quiet and inoffensive Carriage and Conversation. — || But this did not prevent a Sequestration of his Estate, which, however, was after two Years, admitted to a Composition, and restored to him, but in a very wretched Condition, not only from the Waste that had been made upon it, but what was worse, from the great Load of Debt, which was owing to the long Interest due upon the old Mortgages of his Father's Creation, joined to what he had been obliged to contract, at a great Disadvantage, to maintain himself during the Rebellion, and afterwards, during the time his Estate was in the hands of the Parliament.

Soon after this †, he married the Daughter of *Bevis Lloyd*, Esquire, of *Place-Iscough*, in *Chirke-Manor*, in the County of *Denbigh*, by whom he had Issue only one Daughter; of whom we shall come to speak in her Place.

UPON

* Letter of Mrs. Anne Perceval, of Salisbury, to Sir R. Southwick. § Ibid. † Ibid.

|| Catalogue of Compounders.

UPON the Restoration *, all public Affairs being then settled in the three Kingdoms, he went over into *Ireland*, to see his Relations there.

UPON the eighth of *January*, 1662, he presented *Thomas Foote* † to the Rectory of *Weston-Gordein*.

To which Living he again presented *John Standfast*, upon the twenty-fifth of *September*, 1682 §, which was the last Presentation ever made by this Family to that Church.

UPON his Return from *Ireland*, he applied himself to the Court, for some Reward for his Services, which had been very considerable, as the ruinous Condition of his Affairs sufficiently demonstrated. His Merit was fully acknowledged, and the Justice of his Demand allowed, with ample Promises of a grateful Return. But these Promises were of the same sort with those which abounded at that time, and the Retaliation of his Services equal to what most of that Prince's Friends experienced. He was led on for many Years in vain Expectation, and followed the Court, to add farther to the Distresses of his Affairs; being never able to obtain any other Favour, than that of a constant good Reception, and at last two Visits from the King himself, at his House at *Weston-Gordein*, where he received him, with an Expence more worthy the Dignity of his Guest, than suitable to the Condition of his shattered Fortune.

HAVING been thus amused and duped for many Years, he at length discovered the Folly of his Conduct, and somewhat late repented of his Error, retiring down upon his Estate, where he spent the Remainder of his Life in repairing, or rather in preserving the Remains of that Fortune, which the Extravagance of his Ancestors, some Profusion of his
own,

* Letter of Mrs. Anne Perceval, of Salisbury, to Sir R. Southwick.

† Regist. Bathon. & Wellen. Piers.

§ Ibid.

own, and the Calamity of the Times, had so much reduced.——He still, however, possessed the Manors of *Eastbury, Bodecombe, Trobbewell, Stoke, Nemnette, Bridcott, Weston-Gordein*, and other Lands, which had been so many Centuries the Patrimony of that House.——But these Manors, at the same time that they did him Honour; as they were a Proof of the Antiquity of his Line, so did they but add to his Misfortunes, by keeping up the Remembrance of the great Estate which his Ancestors had once enjoyed. — For though the Royalties of these Lordships were indeed preserved, the neighbouring Gentlemen enjoyed great Estates within them, which had been parcelled out, and sold from time to time, as the Necessities of his Progenitors required.

§ AND yet there was still retained somewhat above one thousand Pounds *per annum*; which in so cheap and so remote a Country, was not inconsiderable, but by Comparison with what it had been before; and which he husbanded and expended in so good and wise a manner, that it fully served to answer, not only his own, but the Necessities of a numerous Poor around him.——Whose Blessings were ever showered down upon him while he lived, and by whose Descendants (for of the immediate Objects of his Bounty hardly any now remain) his Benevolence is still held in grateful Remembrance.

|| HAVING thus abandoned this World, and wholly dedicated himself to deserve a better, he lived for many Years in a retired, though not a melancholly manner, always serene and chearful, never unemployed, yet never employed enough to forget the great Business, which his Age gave him continual Reason to expect that he must quickly undertake.——He departed this Life with great Resignation, upon the twentieth of *September, 1691*, being then seventy-eight Years old.

HIS

§ From the Account of Mrs. Anne Salisbury, aforesaid.

|| Ibid.

HIS Will was made above one and twenty Years before his Death, upon the first of *March*, 1670*.— In which, even then, he mentions the Infirmities of his Age, and the Difficulties of the Times, with which he had struggled, remarking upon them, in an uncommon Strain of Piety. — His Body he ordered to be buried at the Discretion of his Wife, in the Church of *Weston-Gordein*, the Burying-place of his Ancestors.

HIS Fortune he left in part to his Wife, over and above her Jointure in *Weston-Gordein* and *Portesbed*, and all his Plate, Jewels, and personal Estate, with great Commendations of her Virtue, and good Behaviour to him. The rest to his only Daughter *Anne*, who was at that Time the Wife of *Evan Lloyd*, of *Llaneminich*, in *Shropshire*, Esquire.

THIS *Catherine Perceval*, his Wife, was an excellent Woman; but she died before her Husband, in what Year we cannot exactly say.

ISSUE of *Thomas Perceval*, Lord of *Eastbury*, *Weston-Gordein*, &c. and of *Catherine*, Daughter of *Bevis Lloyd*, Esquire, his Wife.

ANNE PERCEVAL, his sole Daughter, and Heiress of this Branch of the House of *Weston* †, of whom in the next Chapter.

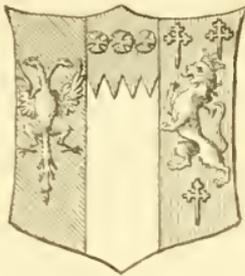
* Ex Chart. Famil.

† In Cur. Prerog. Cantuar. Fane, 116.

C H A P. XXVII.

ANNE PERCEVAL, *Lady of Weston-in-Gordano.*

LLOYD,



SALISBURY.

ANNE PERCEVAL, was the sole Daughter of *Thomas Perceval*, last mentioned; and, upon his Death, became Heiress to this Branch of the House of *Perceval*. When she was born we cannot exactly say, but it appears by her Father's Will, that she was married before the Year 1670, (the twenty-second of *Charles* the Second) to *Evan Lloyd*, of *Llaneminich*, in the County of *Salop*, Esquire, by whom she had Issue, which did not long survive.

AFTERWARDS, she married again to Colonel *Thomas Salisbury*, of *Bachagraige*, in the County of *Flint*; whose Wife she was at the time of her Father's Decease, and as such obtained the Probate of her said Father's Will, upon the sixth of *June*, 1692.

By this Gentleman she had also several Children, who all died without Issue.

As

As for the Time of her Decease, we are not exactly informed, but it appears, with relation to her Inheritance, that she consented, at different Times, in favour of her two Husbands, to part with it, and it was accordingly sold, and is now alienated in various Parcels to many different Families; so that none of it descended to the present Earl of *Egmont*, to whom it had otherwise fallen, (* by virtue of an old Entail, made by *Ralf Perceval*, the first of that Name, in the Reign of *Richard* the Second) as the next Heir of this Family, and Chief of the only Branch now subsisting of it. Of whose Line we intend to treat in the next Book.

* Placit. de Banco, Mich. 13 Hen. VIII. ut supra.

*The END of the FIFTH BOOK, and of the
FIRST VOLUME.*

76
196 DEC 7 1951

